GENEALOGY DEPARTMENT

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01744 4719

GENEALOGY
979.4
H624H
1950

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016 with funding from
findmypast.com

https://archive.org/details/historicalsociet32hist

The
Historical Society of Southern California
QUARTERLY

FOUNDED 1883

CONTENTS:

The Editor's Page 3

Southern California Newspapers, 1851-1876, Part One 5
By Muir Dawson

Charles Fletcher Lummis 45
By Marco Newmark

James Franklin Burns, Pioneer 61
An Autobiographical Sketch

From Caster Beans to Citrus in Glendora Part Two 67
By Donald Pflueger

Book Reviews 87
By J. Gregg Layne

More Book Reviews 92
By W. W. Robinson and M. R. Harriman

Activities of the Society 95

Gifts to the Society 98

Volume XXXII **MARCH, 1950** *Number 1*

THE HECKMAN BINDERY, INC. N. MANCHESTER, INDIANA

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA was organized in 1883, and has enjoyed a record of continuous activity for over half a century. Commencing in 1886, and each year until 1935, the Society issued an Annual Publication. In 1935 this *Quarterly* was initiated. It is published at Los Angeles, California, each March, June, September and December.

The purposes of this Society are to preserve and protect the archives and historic sites of the Southwest, with particular stress on Southern California; to publish material of permanent historic interest and significance; to assist and encourage all persons and organizations engaged in similar activities; to hold regular monthly meetings in Los Angeles, except during the summer months, and at least once a year to gather in a pilgrimage to some spot of historic significance.

The Society welcomes to its membership all persons who are in sympathy with its aims. It derives its entire income from the dues and gifts of members, and all regular publications are offered to members without further charge.

It is the aim of the Editorial Board to render this *Quarterly* a publication of general historical interest. Suggestions and criticisms will be welcomed, and all persons, whether members of the Society or not, are invited to submit for the consideration of the editors original articles, old letters, documents, maps and other material bearing upon the history and development of this region.

Allen County Public Library
Ft. Wayne, Indiana

* * * * *

Address general correspondence to: *The Secretary, Historical Society of Southern California, 2425 Wilshire Boulevard, Los Angeles 5, California.*

Address articles and book reviews for THE QUARTERLY, to: *The Editor, at 1016 Selby Avenue, Los Angeles 24, California.*

The
Historical Society of Southern California

QUARTERLY

Allen County Public Library
Ft. Wayne, Indiana

HOME OF THE
HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

The
Historical Society of Southern California

QUARTERLY

VOLUME XXXII March, 1950 NUMBER 1

X742213

CONTENTS:

THE EDITOR'S PAGE 3

SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA NEWSPAPERS, 1851-1876,
PART ONE 5
By Muir Dawson

CHARLES FLETCHER LUMMIS 45
By Marco Newmark

JAMES FRANKLIN BURNS, PIONEER 61
An Autobiographical Sketch

FROM CASTER BEANS TO CITRUS IN GLENDORA
PART TWO 67
By Donald Pflueger

BOOK REVIEWS 87
By J. Gregg Layne

MORE BOOK REVIEWS 92
By W. W. Robinson and M. R. Harriman

ACTIVITIES OF THE SOCIETY 95

GIFTS TO THE SOCIETY 98

The HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA QUARTERLY, official publication of the *Historical Society of Southern California*, 2425 Wilshire Boulevard, Los Angeles 5, California, is issued four times each year during the months of March, June, September and December. Subscription price: to members of the Society, $5.00 per year, $1.50 per single copy; to non-members of the Society, $8.00 per year, $3.00 per single copy. Entered as Second Class Matter at the Post Office at Los Angeles, Calif.

The Historical Society of Southern California

FOUNDED NOVEMBER 1, 1883

1950

OFFICERS:

EDWARD A. DICKSON, *President*
JOHN C. AUSTIN, *First Vice-President*
HOMER D. CROTTY, *Second Vice-President*
ROGER J. STERRETT, *Treasurer and Curator*
ANA BEGUE DE PACKMAN, *Secretary*

DIRECTORS:

JOHN WALTON CAUGHEY
ROBERT G. CLELAND
J. E. FISHBURN, JR.
PHIL TOWNSEND HANNA
FREDERICK F. HOUSER
J. GREGG LAYNE
MARCO R. NEWMARK
MRS. FREDERIC C. RIPLEY
W. W. ROBINSON
MARSHALL STIMSON
ROBERT GORDON SPROUL

COMMITTEES:

Publications: J. GREGG LAYNE, *Chairman;* Homer D. Crotty, John Walton Caughey, Phil Townsend Hanna, Mrs. Lucy Gage Rand, W. W. Robinson, Roger J. Sterrett, Dr. Henry R. Wagner.

Finance: JOHN C. AUSTIN, *Chairman;* Marco R. Newmark, Harvey S. Mudd, Victor Rossetti, Robert Gordon Sproul, Sydney A. Temple, Irving M. Walker.

Program: ROGER J. STERRETT, *Chairman;* Mars Baumgardt, Mrs. Elmer Belt, Glen Dawson, Maynard McFie, Marco R. Newmark, W. W. Robinson.

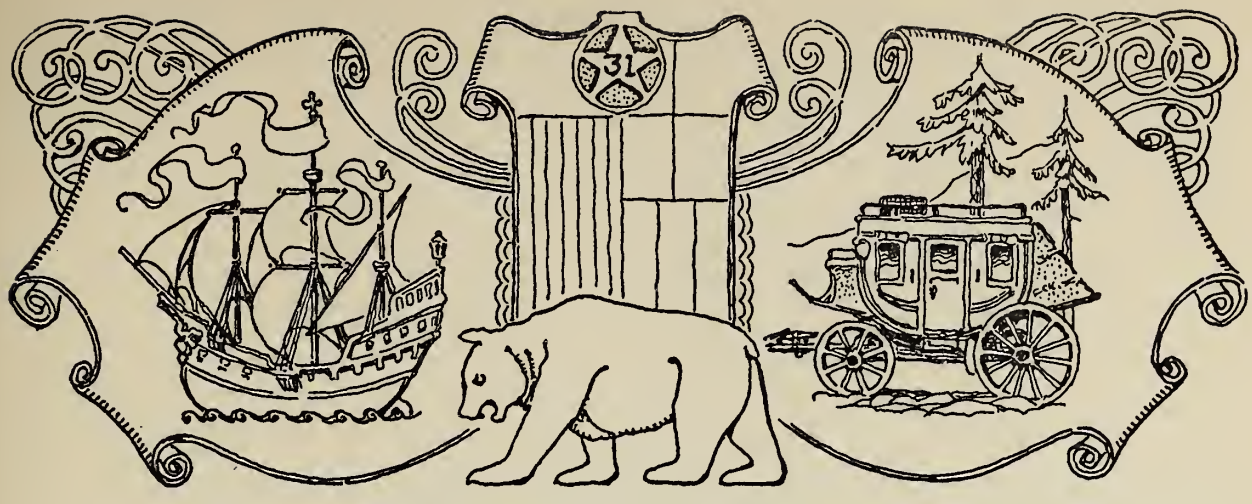
Membership: MRS. FREDERIC C. RIPLEY, *Chairman;* Mrs. Marshall Stimson, Homer D. Crotty, Miss Ruth Albrecht, Miss Margaret Kerr, Frederic C. Ripley, Mrs. Elizabeth W. Schieffelin, Mrs. Gordon B. Tunnell, John E. Fishburn, Jr., Lorrin L. Morrison.

Landmarks: MR. F. C. RIPLEY, *Chairman;* Eugene W. Biscailuz, Phil Townsend Hanna, Frederick F. Houser, Rockwell D. Hunt, Dr. Kenneth V. Price, Lee Shippey, Mrs. Florence Dodson Schoneman.

Centennial: ROBERT GORDON SPROUL, *Chairman;* Eugene W. Biscailuz, John B. T. Campbell, Robert G. Cleland, Frederick F. Houser, J. Gregg Layne, Walter H. Odemar, Roger J. Sterrett, Marshall Stimson, Miss Grace Stoermer.

Gifts: MARCO R. NEWMARK, *Chairman;* John C. Austin, Homer D. Crotty, Mrs. Lucy Gage Rand, Mrs. Florence Dodson Schoneman, Roger J. Sterrett, Marshall Stimson, Miss Marguerite Winston.

Executive: J. GREGG LAYNE, *Chairman;* John C. Austin, Homer D. Crotty, Marco R. Newmark, Mrs. Frederic C. Ripley, Roger J. Sterrett, Marshall Stimson.



J. GREGG LAYNE, *Editor*

The Historical Society of Southern California QUARTERLY *for* MARCH, 1950

The Editor's Page . . .

The March Quarterly presents to the members of the HISTORICAL SOCIETY the first part of a fine history of Southern California newspapers, by Muir Dawson, being a short description and census of the papers published between 1851 and 1876. We consider this one of the most valuable articles that has yet appeared in the QUARTERLY.

The final installment of Donald Pflueger's article on Glendora is also presented and Marco R. Newmark has prepared a full and enlightening biography of Charles Fletcher Lummis, who for so many years was prominent in the literary life of Southern California.

The SOCIETY is fortunate in having a short autobiographical sketch of the early pioneer and sheriff James Franklin Burns who arrived in Los Angeles in 1853. Burns spent the balance of his life here, until his death, January 5, 1921. This sketch was delivered by him as an address before the Pioneer Society of Los Angeles County, about 1912.

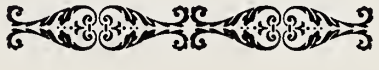
Southern California Newspapers, 1851 - 1876



A SHORT HISTORY

and

A CENSUS—PART I



By Muir Dawson

Southern Californian.

VOL. IV. } ANAHEIM, CALIFORNIA, SATURDAY, MARCH 7, 1874. { NO. 20.

Southern Californian

Published Every Saturday.

RICHARD MELROSE & CO.,
PUBLISHERS AND PROPRIETORS.

OFFICE ON LOS ANGELES STREET,
(Over Heinzeln & Conrad's Store.)

BUSINESS CARDS, ETC.

GEO. C. KNOX,
Civil Engineer and Surveyor.
OFFICE—At the CALIFORNIAN office,
Los Angeles St. Anaheim.

JOSEPH BENNERSCHEIDT,

BUSINESS CARDS, ETC.

ANAHEIM
MERCHANT TAILORING
EMPORIUM,
Next door to P. Davis & Bro.,
CENTER STREET ANAHEIM

MISCELLANEOUS.

Richland Nursery,
....LOCATION....
RICHLAND,
Los Angeles County, Cal.

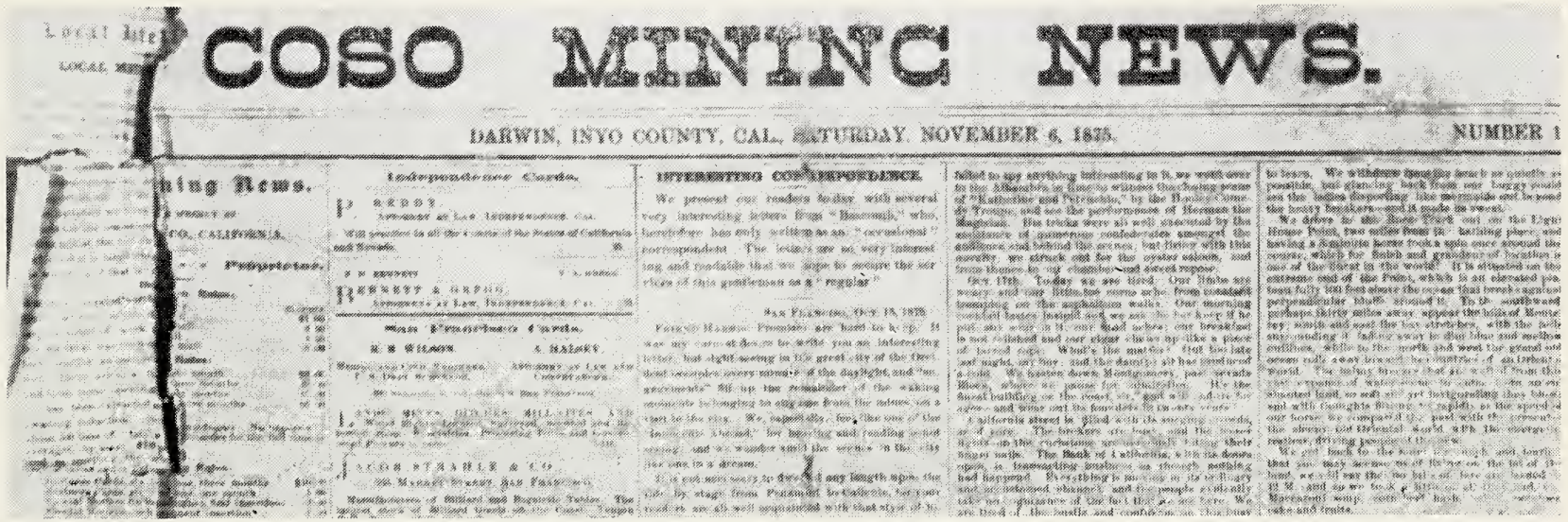
HAYWARD & CASEY,

Orange Culture in California.

The *Overland Monthly* for March has a well written article on this subject by Taliesin Evans. The article is too long for our columns, and we condense as follows: The orange was introduced into Alta California by Father Junipero and his associates a century ago. Their

"Golden Opinions" of the Grangers.

The doings of the National Grange of the Patrons of Husbandry at St. Louis have been pretty closely watched by our national politicians of both parties. So far as I have been able to gather their opinions, the Democrats are generally down in the mouth over the



COSO MINING NEWS.

DARWIN, INYO COUNTY, CAL., SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 6, 1875. NUMBER 1

ing News.

INTERESTING CORRESPONDENCE.

Southern California Newspapers, 1851 - 1876

A SHORT HISTORY
and
A CENSUS—PART I

By Muir Dawson

Introduction

THE attraction of gold brought most of the early California-bound newspaper men to the northern part of the State. However, within five years after journalism began in the State, Southern California had its first newspaper and by the end of 1876 had seen the founding of at least 75 different publications.

Establishing a newspaper in Southern California in the 1850's and 1860's was not done without great risk. Of the 15 newspapers being noted that were issued before 1867 only three lasted more than four years and seven, or almost half, probably did not exist as much as a year. The early newspaper men were usually printers and writers who had learned their trade in the East and then migrated to California. In the early years most of them went to the northern part of the State first and then because of competition a few came to the less populated regions in the south. The apparent ease with which they established papers and moved on to new locations is accounted for by the fact that the equipment to print a small weekly probably did not cost more than $1000 and could probably be transported in one wagon.

In the early years all paper, type and presses had to be brought from the East but by 1857 paper was being manufactured in Marin County[26] and a large type foundry was in operation in San Francisco by 1867.[12] A great help to editors who were trying to publish an impressive newspaper in some struggling town was the supplying from San Francisco by 1871 or 1872 of

patent outsides and sterotype plates. By this means an editor could obtain the outsides or insides of his newspaper already printed with news, ads, and stories and all he had to do was print his masthead and two pages of local news and ads.

Three characteristics of patent outsides as used in Southern California have been noted. The outside pages contained local news and the ads were all for San Francisco or out of state businesses. Many ads for patent medicines were used in the ready printed pages because it was a very profitable medium for them. The third characteristic was the point that the patent part of the newspaper was usually very well printed but the locally printed section was often done with worn type and a poor press and did not compare in quality.[38]

It appears as if the Washington hand press was the most widely used press, since mention of no other hand powered models has been found. The earliest dailies may have used a battery of hand presses but steam driven cylinder presses were popular in the early 70's.

The early newspaper men were incurable optimists. They were constantly moving from town to town as their various papers flowered and died but each new place was described as having such glowing prospects that it would soon be the center of the surrounding country. Often the "boomers" were quite right and their activities were publicly rewarded as in the cases of Douglas Gunn of the San Diego *Union* and J. A. Johnson of the Santa Barbara *Press*.

For the purpose of this study, Southern California is considered to consist of the counties of Santa Barbara, Inyo, Ventura, Los Angeles, San Bernardino, Riverside, Orange and San Diego. The present county of Imperial had no newspapers before 1877. The period of 1851-1876 was taken because it was the first period of growth and begins with the first newspaper and ends at a time when they start to mushroom everywhere.

The term "newspaper" has been widely interpreted to include campaign newssheets, periodical advertising papers and monthly publications.

The impossibility of making a physical check on many of the long files of newspapers and the difficulty of tracing files in private hands, makes it certain that ommissions and inaccuracies have crept into this work. Any one newspaper or any one city could very well be made the object of an intensive and re-

warding study. It is hoped that others will continue, using this work as a starting point. Since it is planned to issue this as a separate work in the near future, notes on unrecorded files and single issues of newspapers and any corrections and additions will be gratefully received and acknowledged. Please send them to Muir Dawson, 627 South Grand Avenue, Los Angeles 14, California.

I wish to express my thanks to John H. Kemble of Pomona College for suggesting this history and to my brother, Glen Dawson, for his constant interest and suggestions. Willard O. Waters of the Huntington Library very generously allowed me to consult his notes on Southern California newspapers. I also wish to thank the personnel of the many libraries, historical societies, museums, newspaper offices and private collectors without whose generous help this study would not have been possible.

Muir Dawson

EXPLANATION OF SYMBOLS IN CENSUS*

The basis of this census was the monumental work edited by Winifred Gregory, *American Newspapers* 1821-1936, *A Union List of Files Available in the United States and Canada.* (New York, 1937). Each entry was checked with the library by mail or in person, which resulted in many corrections and additions. A number of important files and only known issues have been noted in this census for the first time.

No attempt has been made to include files after 1876, though in some cases they have been included. The *Union List* should be consulted for files after this date.

SYMBOLS

d	daily edition
w	weekly edition
‡	still being published
[]	incomplete
Pub.	Present publisher of paper.
C	California State Library, Sacramento
CAP	Pony Express Museum, Arcadia
CHS	California Historical Society, San Francisco
CL	Los Angeles Public Library
CLHi	Historical Society of Southern California
CLM	Los Angeles County Museum, Exposition Park
CLSM	Southwest Museum, Los Angeles
CLSz	California Staats-Zeitung, Los Angeles
CP	Pasadena Public Library
CPo	Pomona Public Library
CRiv	Riverside Public Library
C-S	California State Library, Sutro Branch, San Francisco
CSanB	Bowers Museum, Santa Ana
CSb	Santa Barbara Public Library

CSbM	Santa Barbara Mission
CSd	San Diego Public Library
CSdHi	San Diego Historical Society
CSmH	Huntington Library, San Marino
CSmo	Santa Monica Public Library
CSbe	San Bernardino Public Library
CSbeR	Office of County Recorder, San Bernardino
CSt	Stanford University Library, Stanford
CU-B	Bancroft Library, University of California, Berkeley
CVe	Ventura Public Library
CVeP	Pioneer Museum, Ventura
Dawson	Muir Dawson, Los Angeles
Dickson	E. A. Dickson, Los Angeles
DIC	Library of Congress
Goodman	John Goodman, Beverly Hills
Greg	Mrs. Greg, San Diego
Guthrie	James A. Guthrie, San Bernardino
Harding	George L. Harding, Palo Alto
KHi	Kansas Historical Society, Topeka
Letteau	Mason Letteau, Los Angeles
MB	Boston Public Library
MBAt	Boston Athenaeum
MH	Harvard University, Cambridge
MnHi	Minnesota Historical Society, St. Paul
MWA	American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.
News-Press	Santa Barbara
N	New York State Library, Albany
NcD	Duke University, Durham
NNHi	New York Historical Society, New York
OCIWHi	Western Reserve Historical Society, Cleveland
Parcher	Ward Parcher, Inyo REGISTER, Bishop
Starr	Dr. Harvey Starr, Los Angeles
Strickland	Miss Hazel and C. P. Strickland, Santa Paula
WHi	Wisconsin Historical Society, Madison
Workman	Mrs. Boyle Workman

(Editor's Note)—*All foot notes will appear at end of Part II.

ANAHEIM

Anaheim Gazette

THE first newspaper in what is now Orange County was the Anaheim *Gazette* which was founded on October 29, 1870 by George W. Barter who had recently been a partner with Henry Hamilton of the Los Angeles *Star*.[18] The story goes that Barter purchased the press and type from the Wilmington *Journal* which had gone out of business in about 1868. This press would have been the pioneer press of Southern California for the Wilmington *Journal* purchased its press and equipment from the Los Angeles *Star* when it suspended in 1864. The story continues that this old press was destroyed when a fire burned the office of the Anaheim *Gazette* in 1877 and was seen many years later on a scrap heap, twisted and warped.[5]

Exact information is unfortunately not accessable but it appears that the *Gazette* went through a number of different hands during its early years. After about a year Barter sold the paper to C. A. Gardner who sold it a year later in 1872 to Melrose and Knox. Knox retired in 1875 and was replaced by F. W. Athern. Athern dropped out in 1877 and Melrose continued alone until 1887 when he sold to his brother-in-law Henry Kuchel.[14] Upon the death of the first Kuchel in 1935, ownership of the paper passed to his widow and elder son, Theodore B. Kuchel, who are now running the paper.

From February 3, 1871 until October 17, 1875 the *Gazette* appeared under the title of the *Southern Californian.* In 1871 it advertised itself as "a representative Journal. Published every Saturday at Anaheim, California. Charles A. Gardner, editor and proprietor. An independent paper, designed to promote the interests and record the progress of Southern California. It has the largest circulation of any daily or weekly paper in Los Angeles County. $5.00 per year."[15] The editor may have been speaking of readers when he referred to circulation for the L.A. *Star* only placed the figure at 300 on July 15, 1873.

On August 1, 1875 the *Gazette* became a daily and continued for an undertermined length of time before reverting to a semi-weekly or weekly. It probably was not a daily for very long.

This section of Southern California newspaper history must necessarily be brief and taken from secondary sources for the owner of the only complete file refuses to allow anyone to see it.

Anaheim Gazette:

CSanB	Ag 3 1875 (d)
CU-B	Jl 8 1871; F 3, Je 15-22, [Jl 6 1872—D 30 1876]
Dawson	Mr. 7, 1874 (as Southern Californian)
Pub.	O 29 1870 ‡

People's Advocate

The Anaheim *People's Advocate* was a campaign paper that ran for six months and then was absorbed by the Anaheim *Gazette*. The first notice of it that has been found appeared in the San Bernardino *Guardian* of June 17, 1871 which stated that a new paper was being planned at Anaheim under the charge of George C. Knox which will be "in interest of local issues without being committed to either political parties. First issue will be on 21st inst. and during the campaign will be published for free distribution."

The Ventura *Signal* for July 15, 1871 noted its appearance.

> "The *People's Advocate* is the name of a new campaign paper published at Anaheim for gratuitous distribution. Its platform is 'Reduction of Fees and Salaries of county Officers; Equitable adjustment of the Water Question; No Fence Law, No Railroad Subsidies and election of Max. Strobel to the Assembly.' George C. Knox, editor."

The Ventura *Signal* again conveniently noted the end of the *People's Advocate* in its issue of December 16, 1871. "The Anaheim Papers. The *Gazette* and *Advocate* are to be merged into one, Mr. Gardiner of the *Gazette* having bought the material on which the *Advocate* was printed. Sensible."

Olive Waite Lopez stated that Major Max Von Strobel had a hand in the founding of the *Advocate*. He was known as the "father" of the Orange County division bill and did much work in two attempts to pass it in the State Legislature, though it was not accomplished until after his death.[14]

No copies have been located nor are there any accurate descriptions of it in any secondary sources. In 1949 Theodore B. Kuchel, editor of the Anaheim *Gazette*, stated that he probably has some at home but would not allow anyone to see them.

People's Advocate:

Pub. of Anaheim *Gazette* has some copies. Not available for inspection.

COLTON

Colton Advocate

The Colton Advocate, having been started on October 29, 1879 by Franklin and Godfrey, just managed to qualify for membership in this early history of newspapers in Southern California.

The Santa Monica *Outlook for* November 1, 1876 noted, "We have received the first number of the Colton *Advocate*, a paper started last week at the new railroad town of Colton . . ." The second issue, that of November 4th, spoke of the importance of its lime industry and enthusiastically predicted an important future. It was a paper of 6 columns and measured 14 by 21 inches.

On December 6, 1876 the *Advocate* enlarged to 18 by 24 inches and S. M. Franklin announced the sale of his interest to his partner, W. M. Godfrey. At this time the paper may have been using a patent outside.

In 1878 the *Advocate* was purchased by Scipio Craig, who changed the name to the Colton *Semi-Tropic*.

Colton Advocate:
CU-B N 4, 11, D 16 1876

DARWIN

Coso Mining News

When the fortunes of the mining camp of Panamint were declining, the hardy newspaper man T. S. Harris decided that he had better close down his unprofitable Panamint *News* and move over to Darwin. Here on November 6, 1875 he started the Coso *Mining News*.

Darwin, as described in the second issue of the Coso *Mining News* was 20 miles southeast of Owens Lake and 56 miles from Independence and situated on a plateau on the southern slope of the Inyo mountains. The first issue gave the more detailed information that Darwin had about 150 substantial houses to give it an air of permanency, and the town had about 20 ladies and more were arriving with every stage.

The first two numbers were wonderfully full of information on his many problems. Harris explained that "After a hard eleven months struggle in Panamint, where, we made a host of friends but no money; where we builded high hopes for the future in the belief that Panamint would in a few months become a thriving business . . . we packed up our office and started from Panamint, and after being on the road five days, we arrived here in Darwin and got out our first number on the 6th—just twelve days from the day of starting . . . "

The first issue was a weekly, 5 columns, 14 by 20 inches. Harris explained that the paper would be independent in politics, describe Darwin to outsiders and make mining a specialty but not by any means exclude other news. It planned to be representative of Darwin, Panamint, Lookout, Lee, Rose Springs, Argus, Sherman and other mining districts and Harris asked that miners send in news. He apologized for delays and omissions but "it is no small job to pack up a printing office and transport it over such roads as we have in this country, fit it up again and issue a paper within two weeks. Some idea of the roads may be had when we state, for the benefit of those who have never traveled over them, that we were five days in traveling forty-five miles."

The *Inyo Independent* of September 21, 1878 reported that the *Coso Mining News* had ceased publication a few days earlier on September 14. For some time it had been evident that Inyo County could not support two newspapers since Harris had been offering his newspaper for sale in a note inserted in every issue of the *News* from about May 5, to September 8, 1877.

Harris' farewell as reported in the *Inyo Independent* stated that the material of the *News* office was being taken to Bodie where it would merge with the tri-weekly *Standard* which had recently been purchased by Harris and Elliott.

Harris eventually moved on and started the *Semi-Weekly Standard* in Santa Ana in 1882 and then the *Lancaster Weekly News* at Lancaster in 1885. The San Francisco *Call* of January 10, 1884 recorded Harris' shooting of Charles Whitehead, editor of the Los Angeles *Evening Republican.* On February 21st it noted that Harris had been sentenced to a year in San Quentin, and on November 22, 1893 the *Call* reported that he had commited suicide at the age of 52.

Coso Mining News:

CU-B	N 6-13 1875
CSt	My 27, Je 3 1876
Parcher	Mr 18, Ap 22, My 6, 1876; F 24, Mr. 24, Ap 21, My 26, Je 16, Ag 4, 18, S 8, 15, N 10 1877.

DOWNEY

Downey City Courier

The Downey City *Courier* was established on March 13, 1875 by A. Waite as a weekly paper of local character.[29] At the beginning of its second volume, March 11, 1876, the *Courier* changed its name to the Los Nietos Valley *Courier* which was retained until the demise of the paper some time in 1880.[4] Thompson & West, however, gave the information that the name was changed back to the Downey City *Courier* in March of 1878.[29]

The Santa Monica *Outlook on* March 16, 1876 noted the change by saying, "The Downey City Courier comes to us this week under the new name of *Los Nietos Valley Courier* enlarged from a 6 to a 7 column, with a patent outside." In quoting editor Waite, the *Outlook* said that the first year was not profitable but the editor had faith in the area and would continue the paper.

At the time of this enlargement it measured 18 by 24 inches and carried a two page patent supplement folded into the inside of most issues, which with its patent outsides made the Los Nietos Valley *Courier* quite a patron of the San Francisco patent suppliers.

The *Courier* did not carry a great deal of information for which historians are looking today. The issue of September 9, 1876 was a typical one when it reported among other things that Dr. W. P. Beach, of Orange was trying his hand at raising bananas, there were general complaints of depression, the long awaited railroad connection with San Francisco and Los Angeles had been made, and an article on the dishonesty of the Republican party.

The last issue located is dated April 10, 1880.

Downey City Courier:

CU-B	Je 19, [N 27 1875—D 1876] (about 12 issues missing.)

EL MONTE

El Monte Observer

Very little is known about the El Monte *Observer*, the only information being that which appeared in the Santa Monica *Outlook*. On March 22, 1876 the *Outlook* noted that the *Observer* was being planned for publication and would be a local paper devoted to the interests of El Monte, Duarte, Savanah, Santa Anita, the Mission, Azusa, Spadra, "and the whole of that section of the county."

On May 3, 1876 the *Outlook* reported that,

> "The El Monte Observer is the name of a new paper started last week at El Monte, a small railroad town in this county. William Bowden is the editor and proprietor. . . . Viewed from the most selfish standpoint the paper ought to receive liberal support, because it is the cheapest way to advertise. . . . Success to the enterprise."

The alert *Outlook* on October 25, 1876 recorded the end of the short-lived *Observer* with a two line notice, "The El Monte Observer, after a six months existence has "kicked the bucket'."

GUADALUPE

Guadalupe Telegraph

Guadalupe is a town in the northwestern part of Santa Barbara County, about seven miles from the coast and 85 miles by highway north of the city of Santa Barbara. In 1874 it had 100 houses[6] and made considerable growth as an agricultural community until 1882 when the building of the Pacific Coast Railway stimulated Santa Maria at the expense of Guadalupe.[28]

Of Guadalupe's first newspaper, the Guadalupe *Telegraph*, there are no copies reported in existence and all information must be gathered from other sources. The *Telegraph's* first issue appeared on the same day that the Lompoc *Record* began publication, April 10, 1875. In the latter paper appeared the prospectus of the *Telegraph*.

> "Guadalupe Telegraph. This is the name of a new weekly to be issued in this county April 10, the prospectus of which, the publishers and proprietors, Messers Haines and Porterfield, have forwarded to us . . . The Lompoc settlers will not forget that Guadalupe is our nearest town of importance and the Telegraph the only means of acquainting ourselves with

what is transpiring in that section. Our old friend Hubbell, formerly of the Castroville Argus, is engaged on the paper, hence we know it will be good. The subscription price is three dollars per annum in advance . . . "

The next issue of the *Record*, April 17, confirmed the fact that the first number of the Guadalupe *Telegraph* actually did appear on April 10, as planned in the prospectus.

"This well gotten up weekly made its appearance on Saturday last and gives every sign of health and strength. Its columns were well filled with advertisements, and its reading matter both local and general of an interesting character . . . Its course being independent, no party can claim its columns against the best interests of the section it represents."

On June 12, 1875 the *Record* reported that its neighbor newspaper was making gratifying progress. C. M. Gidney stated that Haines and Porterfield disposed of the paper after a short time to the editor, De Witt Hubbell. Hubbell later conducted the Santa Ynez *Argus*, of which he was editor until his death in about 1915.[3]

The only clue as to when the Guadalupe *Telegraph* ceased is contained in the fact that the Santa Ynez *Argus* started on about April 5, 1888. If Hubbell were the editor of that paper it might mean that he continued the Guadalupe *Telegraph* until the early part of 1888.

INDEPENDENCE

Inyo Independent

The first newspaper in Owens Valley was the Inyo *Independent* which was established in Independence, Inyo County, on July 9, 1870 by P. A. Chalfant and Jas. E. Parker.

The especially interesting feature of the early days of this newspaper was its isolation from sources of national news and local newspapers from which it could copy. The mail from Los Angeles was irregular and slow so that the editors of the *Independent* could not depend on Los Angeles exchanges for much regular news. The news of Napoleon's capture reached Independence in form of a San Francisco newspaper that arrived in three days and 21 hours via Virginia City. The importance of this especially rapid communication required an extra to be issued and reprinted again in the regular issue of September 12, 1870.

The salutatory in the first issue stressed the problem of communication by saying that the "Inyo Independent will be devoted to the especial affairs of Inyo, Mono and Esmerelda counties, almost exclusively, at least until mail or telegraph accomodations permit more than mere summary of stale news."

The type in the early issues was quite worn and on July 16, 1870 the editor complained of the outrageous freight costs for his printing supplies but added that rates for job printing would not differ much from other interior printing offices. The press, of course, was the well known Ames press that by now had seen almost 20 years of continuous service in San Diego, San Bernardino and Aurora, Esmerelda county. The Ames press was used for many years and then put aside when replaced by a more modern machine.

The *Independent* was a 6 column paper measuring 13½ by 20 inches and in its early period cost $5.00 per year by mail or express. The last issue of volume one on July 1, 1871 told a long story of the difficulties of running the paper and explained that theirs was precarious existence. $3000 had been sunk in equipment and the first year of operation and now four fifths of the subscriptions were expiring. The editors pleaded for many renewals.

Three weeks later on July 22 the editors were able to say that they had the only newspaper published in California east of the Sierra and had a circulation of 500.

News of the disastrous earthquake was in such demand that the issue of April 6, 1872 was printed in an edition of more than 1000 copies, even though much of the type of the *Independent* office was hopelessly in "pi."

The Inyo *Independent* is still being published in Independence but P. A. Chalfant gradually severed connections with it in 1882 and 1883. On April 4, 1885 he started the *Inyo Register* at Bishop.

Inyo Independent:

C	Jl 9 1870—Je 14 1884
CLSM	Jl 9, 16, 30 1870—N 4, 18 1871—Mr 23, Ap 6-13, 27—Je 22 1872
CU-B	Jl 16, O 3, 17—N 21, D 26 1870; F 18—Mr 25, Ap 8—S 16, 30—N 4, 18-D 9, 16 1871—O 11, 25, N. 8, 1873; N 21, D 5 1874; Ap 22, My 6—D 9, 23 1876
Parcher	Je 28, 1873—Je 26, 1875

Los Angeles Star.

VOL. VIII. LOS ANGELES, CAL., SATURDAY, AUGUST 21, 1858. NO. 15.

Los Angeles Star:

PUBLISHED EVERY SATURDAY MORNING,
At No. 1, Pico Buildings, Spring Street, Los Angeles.
BY H. HAMILTON.

TERMS:

Subscription, per annum, *in advance*.....$5 00
For Six Months,.....3 00
For Three Months.....2 00

Business Cards.

C. E. THOM,
Attorney and Counsellor at Law,
LOS ANGELES.
Office in Pico Buildings, Spring street. jy3

E. J. C. KEWEN,

The Whistle.

"You have heard," said a youth to his sweetheart who stood,
While he sat on a corn sheaf, at daylight's decline,
"You have heard of the Danish boy's whistle of wood—
I wish that the Danish boy's whistle were mine!"

"And what would you do with it? Tell me," she said,
While an arch smile played over her beautiful face,
"I would blow it," he answered, "and then my

Judges and Inspectors of Election.

At their recent meeting, the Board of Supervisors appointed the following persons to act as Judges and Inspectors of the general election to be held on Wednesday, the first day of September, in their respective precincts:—

City of Los Angeles—Inspector, J. B. Winston; Judges, Cristoval Aguilar and Matthew Keller; Election to be held at the Court House.

San Pedro—Inspector, Phineas Banning;—

The Escape of Prince Charles Edward.

MEMORIAL TO RODERICK MACKENZIE.

To all readers of Scottish history, but especia ly of that of the troublous and eventful period 1745-46, is well known the unexampled devotio to the person and cause of the unfortunate Prin Charles Edward manifested by one Roderick Ma kensie, a traveling pedlar or hawker. This youn man, who bore a remarkable resemblance to th Prince, was descended of one of the best famili

SOUTHERN CALIFORNIAN.

AN INDEPENDENT WEEKLY PAPER, DEVOTED TO THE INTERESTS OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA, LITERATURE, THE MARKETS, &C. &C. &C

VOL. 1. LOS ANGELES, WEDNESDAY MORNING, MAY 23, 1855. NO. 4

THE
"SOUTHERN CALIFORNIAN"
IS PUBLISHED
EVERY WEDNESDAY MORNING,
IN THE CITY OF LOS ANGELES, CALIF.
BY BUTTS & WHEELER.
WM. BUTTS, JOHN G. WHEELER.

TERMS OF SUBSCRIPTION:
(Invariably in advance.)

For one Year,.....$5 00
For six Months,.....2 50
Single Copies,.....25

TERMS OF ADVERTISING:

Business Cards.

K. H. Dimmick,
ATTORNEY AT LAW AND NOTARY PUBLIC,
TEMPLE'S BUILDINGS, MAIN STREET,
LOS ANGELES. 2tf

G. THOMPSON BURRILL,
Attorney and Counsellor at Law,
LOS ANGELES,
Office in Padilla's Building, Main Street.

William B. Osburn,
JUSTICE OF THE PEACE & NOTARY PUBLIC
Office in Post Office, Keller's Building, Los Angeles st.,

Los Angeles Advertisements.

REGULAR DESPATCH LINE
OF
San Pedro Packets.

TOUCHING at SANTA BARBARA, (only,) when sufficient freight offers. This Line is composed of the favorite clipper schooner,

"LAURA BEVAN," Capt. F. MORTEN,

and the fine schooner,

"S. D. BAILEY," Capt. GARCIA,

which will run regular hereafter as above, taking freight and passengers on the most favorable terms, to which every care and attention will be paid.

For further particulars apply to any of the principal merchants at Los Angeles San Pedro or Santa Barbara, or to

N. PIERCE.

Proprietor of the Line, at San Francisco.
Office—Corner of Market and Front streets, lower landing.

Miscellaneous Advertisements.

MILCH COWS.

THE SUBSCRIBER has now on hand at San Bernardino some of the finest Milch Cows ever imported from the Atlantic States, which he is prepared to sell on the most reasonable terms. They will be sold singly or in lots to suit purchasers, and delivered either at San Bernardino or Los Angeles.

For further particulars, enquire at the office of the Southern Californian, or

B. B. HOPKINS,
San Bernardino.
42tf

For Sale—for Cattle!

A Rancho in
the County of San Luis Obispo, lying within five leagues of the town of San

Poetry.

From the Louisville Ballatin.

Time—the Ferryman.

The ferryman Time, with his locks of rime
And his ever-waning glass,
Hath laid on his bier another year,
And chanted the midnight mass; [hymn
From the forest dim swelled the midnight
As earth bewailed the dead,
And the ocean bell sang out a knell
As the winged spirit fled.

The ferryman stands on the Stygian lands
By the flow of that sable river,
'Mid a grizzly throng whose sorrowful song
Like a dirge that ascendeth ever

From the New York Times, April 12th.

Spain and Cuba---The Right of Search.

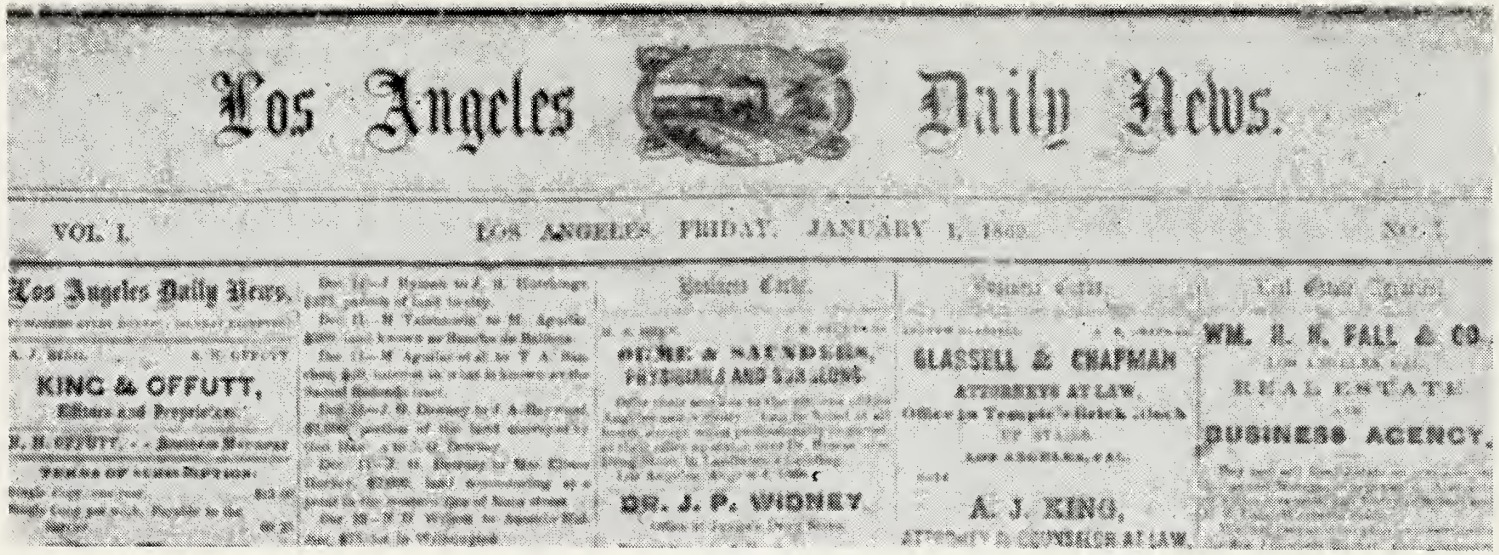
Some of our contemporaries affect to doubt the rumor that there is to be some new and emphatic demonstration in connection with our Spanish relations. It must be confessed that there is much in the history of the present National Administration to justify their incredulity. But it would be unwise because the Executive has failed to execute his purposes heretofore, to rest in the perfect assurance that he will never fulfill his intentions. The history of the past is not necessarily a mirror of the future; and its lessons, therefore, can be applied to the present only as one element in the process by which we arrive at the conclusions of to-day.

We stated yesterday, and day before, facts in

The Progress of Civil Liberty

The following extract, which contains th worths of the deepest reflection, is from a lec by Prof. S. C. Henry, on "Human Progress, cently delivered at the University Chapel in York:

"The progress of civil liberty and the e lishment of free institutions were much relie as a ground to hope for the regeneration of ety. Democratic principles had taken a de hold on the enlightened minds in this age in any former one. Yet whether in the cha that might be brought about we were to see t principles prevail, or whether we were to see some oscillating exhibited in the political hi of the past, one thing was clear: that demo ic institutions could never be permanently e lished by being put upon the people themsel



Los Angeles Daily News.

VOL. I. LOS ANGELES FRIDAY, JANUARY 1, 1869 No. 1

Los Angeles Daily News.

KING & OFFUTT,
Editors and Proprietors.

B. B. OFFUTT, - - Business Manager

TERMS OF SUBSCRIPTION:

Dec. 16—J. Hyman to J. S. Hamburger, gift, parcels of land in city.

Dec. 21—M. Yankowitch to M. Agnello, grant, lands known as Rancho de Ballona.

Dec. 21—M. Agnello et al. to T. A. Hutchings, gift, interest in certain lands known as the Natural Mineral tract.

Dec. 21—J. S. Hamburger to T. A. Hutchings, gift, portion of the land described in deed from J. S. Hamburger.

Dec. 21—J. S. Hamburger to Mrs. Clarissa Hutchings, $1000, land commencing at a point in the westerly line of Main street.

Dec. 28—P. F. Wilson to Augustus Hall, deed, $75, lot in Wilmington.

Business Cards.

OEHME & SAUNDERS,
PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS.

DR. J. P. WIDNEY,

Business Cards.

GLASSELL & CHAPMAN
ATTORNEYS AT LAW,
Office in Temple's Brick, Main St.
UP STAIRS
LOS ANGELES, CAL.

A. J. KING,
ATTORNEY & COUNSELOR AT LAW.

Real Estate Agents.

WM. H. H. FALL & CO.
REAL ESTATE
AND
BUSINESS AGENCY.



The Los Angeles Tri-Weekly News.

VOL. XI. LOS ANGELES, TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 22, 1864. NO. 44.

The Los Angeles News.

PUBLISHED EVERY

Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday,

CONWAY & WAITE,
Editors and Proprietors.

possible line for his retreat south, when he sees a necessity for so doing.

CHICAGO, Nov. 16.—The delegations of the following States in the next Congress stand about as follows: Maine, 5 Union; New Hampshire, 3 Union; Vermont, 3 Union; Connecticut, 3 Union to 1 Democrat; Rhode Island, 3 Union; Massachu-

HOWE'S
Sewing Machine!

THE NEW STYLE

HOWE'S
Family Sewing Machine

Will seam, stitch, gather, fell, bind

Business Cards.

C. DUCOMMUN,
WATCHMAKER,
and Dealer in
JEWELRY, STATIONERY, HARDWARE,
Mining Tools,

Business Cards.

Dr. A. B. HAYWARD,
OFFICE
Between S. Hellman & Co's. and Workman & Brother's stores,
TEMPLE'S BLOCK, MAIN STREET,
LOS ANGELES.
RESIDENCE—White Cottage, north side

Inyo Lancet

The Inyo *Lancet* was a campaign paper that vigorously fought the recommendations of the Inyo *Independent* even though they were both printed in the office of the latter. As is the usual situation with campaign papers, there are no copies of the *Lancet* located but the Inyo *Independent* of August 26, 1871 gives some information. "The Inyo Lancet. A campaign paper bearing the above incisive title presented itself to the public notice during the past week. The Lancet is edited by Goodale, Hill and Company who very strenuously advocate an independent county ticket . . . . We believe that this and all similar sore-head independent movements is in bad taste."

The *Independent* of September 9, 1891 was printed on brown wrapping paper with the explanation that the shortage of regular newsprint was due to the printing of two papers.

Owens River Herald

A newspaper by the name of the Owens River *Herald* was planned for publication but probably never appeared. Mention of it was found in the Bancroft Scrap Books which contain a clipping from the San Francisco *Alta California* of about March 1864.[39] The original communication was dated at San Carlos, Inyo District, March 14, 1864. "A veteran newspaper man of San Francisco has issued a prospectus for the Owens River Herald, a weekly or semi-weekly sheet to be published at this point or Bend City, which ever becomes the county seat. Publication will commence as soon as material can be brought in."

LOMPOC

Lompoc Record

One of the long continuously published newspapers in Southern California is the Lompoc *Record* which began on April 10, 1875. It was established as the organ of the Lompoc Temperance Colony which had been organized under the auspices of the California Immigrant Union of San Francisco. [28] Settlement

of the colony began in November 1874 when 33,000 acres of land were divided into 5 to 80 acre tracts which were sold only with an iron bound temperance clause in every contract.[21]

W. W. Broughton was the founder and first editor of the Lompoc *Record*. It began as a weekly of 4 pages, each of 7 columns and measured 21½ by 17 inches. Broughton had planned to begin publication on February 1st but was delayed in assembling his equipment by heavy rain in January. As stated in the first issue, the chief object of the *Record* was to make known the advantages of Southern California for settlement and the Lompoc Colony in particular, while in politics it was to be independent.

The advantages of using patent outsides are apparent in the story of this paper for the town of Lompoc by April 1875 had only 75 to 100 families living mostly in tents and was certainly too small to support a newspaper not using all methods of economy available. For at least the first year of publication the *Record* used a combination of the patent outsides and sterotype columns of reading matter.

Apparently the directors of the Lompoc Colony had agreed upon a subsidy for Broughton for the Ventura *Signal* of May 15, 1875 reported that $1500 had been authorized for payment to the editor of the "valuable newspaper, the Lompoc *Record*."

Broughton was a real reporter as evidenced by his description of such a humiliating occurance as the discovery of liquor in Lompoc. On June 12 the *Record* reported proudly that W. W. Bidlack, M.D. and Milton Green, druggist, had blessed Lompoc with a first class drug and stationery store and urged that the worthy proprietors be liberally patronized. On August 7th, less than a month later, the sinister plot became clear when the terrible news appeared under the heading, "Crusade against Rum—How the Lompoc women deal with those who violate the principles upon which the colony is founded." The story began by stating that for several days prior to August 2nd it was generally known that a certain drug store, Bidlack and Green being the only one in town, was retailing liquor by the glass or at least not in accordance with the rules prescribed by the By-Laws of the Company. On August 2nd, while the men were deliberating, a crowd of about 100 women administered justice by "knocking in the heads of barrels, and emptying demijons and bottles containing anything and everything that would intoxicate, from bay rum to Schedam schnapps."

The women then moved on to other business houses and searched them all and extracted promises of adherence to the temperance rules. Editor Broughton expressed his predicament by stating "We would rather not have mentioned this episode in our history, but for fear of being falsely reported, we deem a plain statement of facts, the proper way of giving it to the country."

The paper changed ownership a number of times in the following years and in 1949 was still a healthy, wide-awake weekly published by a father and son combination, Ronald M. Adam and Kenneth L. Adam.

Lompoc Record:

CSmH	Ap 10 1875—Ap 1 1876
CU-B	Ap 10 1875; [Ja—Jl 1876] (lacks 10 issues)
Pub.	Ap 10 1875—Ap 1 1876

LOS ANGELES

Los Angeles has the honor of being the location of the first printing office in Southern California and during the early period had the reputation of having the most newspapers per capita. "In proportion to its population, no city in the State publishes a greater number of newspaper."[21]

In addition to having a reputation for many newspapers, Los Angeles was known for its rough citizens. "For a few years past, and within a recent period, Los Angeles has not enjoyed an enviable reputation on account of the habitual resort of gambler and desperate characters thither from Mexico and Texas, and the frequent disorders growing out of their presence."[11]

The many difficulties in the way of finding information on newspapers of Southern California are made clear when one reads of the similar problems the editor of the Ventura *Signal* had when he tried to find out what newspapers were being published in Los Angeles in 1876. The issue of November 25, 1876 reported,

> "The newspaper business is sadly over done in Los Angeles County. We tried to get an accurate estimate of the number, but was unable to do so. There is probably one paper to each thousand inhabitants. It is hardly necessary to add there are too many, and that the day is not far distant when some of them will turn their toes daisyward . . ."

Los Angeles Star

Southern California's first newspaper was established in Los Angeles on May 17, 1851 by John A. Lewis and John McElroy and was known as the Los Angeles *Star*. One of the reasons that Southern California obtained a newspaper at this time was the fact that San Francisco in 1851 was ruinously overstocked with them and many printers were spreading out in other parts of California to find better locations.[31]

The first issue was approximately 18 by 24 inches, and composed of four pages of five columns each. The price of $10.00 a year was considerably higher than the average of $3.00 to $5.00 that weeklies were to charge in later years.

The complete and interesting story of the development of the Los Angeles *Star* is well told by William Rice and serves as a model for the writing of local newspaper history.[22] With the help of a State contract for the publishing of the laws in Spanish, the *Star* managed to survive the early founding years in spite of the problems of obtaining news and supplies.

One of the most outstanding of the many editors that at one time or other were in charge of the *Star* was Henry Hamilton. He took over the ownership with the issue of January 14, 1856 and soon changed the earlier policy of conservative journalism to his own vigorous political advocacy of the Democratic party. When the Civil War broke out, Hamilton was outspoken in his criticism of the Federal government and managed to get the *Star* banned from the mails for most of 1862 and on October 17 of that year was arrested for treason and held in San Francisco for 10 days. On October 1, 1864 Hamilton announced that "The present is the last issue of the Los Angeles *Star*, and is issued merely to complete the publication of certain legal advertisements . . ." The closing of the *Star* at this time was probably due to financial difficulties and not government interference.[22]

After founding and then selling the San Francisco *Guardian*, Hamilton returned to Los Angeles and on May 16, 1868 resumed publication of the *Star* after a period of almost four years. "The 'little unpleasantness' which at that time existed in the family has been toned down considerably, and if perfect harmony does not yet pervade the circle, our hope is that this brotherly feeling will soon be consumated."

On June 1, 1870 Hamilton made the *Star* a daily in partner-

ship with George W. Barter. Barter was classed as some what of a dandy and a "curious character"[1] but was an active man. He founded the Anaheim *Gazette* later in 1870 and apparently leased the Los Angeles *Star* from Hamilton at various times. In the Spring of 1873 Hamilton was ill for some time and was unable to give the paper full attention. The lack of a competent manager is apparent in the note that ran for many issues during this period, "To subscribers. As the subscription books of the *Star* have either been mislaid or carried away, subscribers, who fail to receive their paper, will confer a favor by sending us their addresses."

On July 1, 1873 Ben C. Truman assumed the ownership of the *Star* and provided the needed strong and skilled management. The Santa Barbara *Times* of July 10 noted the improvement, "We have a new Star. The old Star with its hum-drum 'runaway items' and sterotyped leaders has vanished. Ben C. Truman bids fair to make it one of the best on the coast. Although he has refused to drink with me, rejected my articles . . . I recommend him to you (all 250 pounds)."

Truman was the most important editor after Hamilton and remained until July of 1877. The *Star* then passed through many hands and was finally closed by the sheriff for debt on May 24, 1879.[6] The story goes that the equipment and files of the *Star* were stored in an out building of Hollenbeck and were all burned in a fire.[5]

The files of the Los Angeles *Star* are the source of important historical information covering 28 years of the first great growth in Los Angeles. It is fortunate that a consolidated file of existing issues would be about 80% complete though for the first four years only about 30% is in existence.

Los Angeles Star:

CAP	F 14 1851
CL	Ja 1—d 30 1859; Ja 17—D 29 1860; Ja 5—D 21 1861; Ja 4—F 24, Mr 8—D 27 1862; Ja 17, 24, F 7—Je 6, 20, 27, Jl 4-18, Ag 1-15, S 5—D 26 1863; Je-D 1870—My 1871; Ja 1873—D 30 1874; Ja 5—Je 30 1876
CLHi	Ja 4—My 12, 26—Je 2, 16 1855—D 29 1860; Ja 4—N 8, 22 1862—O 1864
CLM	F 21, 28, Mr. 6 20, 27, My 1, Jl 31 1852: Jl 16 1853; Mr 24, Ap 7, 14 1855; S 8 1860; Ja 5—F 2 1861; [My 16 1868—1876]
CPo	F 2 1874
CSanB	F 14 1863
CSbe	Ag 4—O 6, D 29 1860—Mr 23, Ap 6-27, Jl 13—S 28, O 19, N 2, D 21 1861

SCmH	D 13 1851; F 28, Ap 3, Jl 17-31, Ag 14, 28, S 18, O 16—N 13, 27 1852; Ja 15, F 12, 26 Ap 2 My 7, 14, Je 25, Ag 6, 20—S 3, 17, O 8-22, N 12, 26—D 10, 31 1853; Ja 14-21, F 11-18, Mr. 4, Ap 22, My 6, Je 24, Jl 8, Ag 24, S 21, S 21 1854, Jl 28, S 29 1855; Ap 19, My 10, D 13 1856; F 9 1861; Ag 8 1863; Mr. 12 1864; Ag 8 1868; Je 1-29, 1872; Je 1 1870—S, O 7 1871; Ap 9, Je 12—Jl 1 1872; Ap 9 1876 (d)
CU-B	Jl 2 1853; Jl 26 1856; Ap 18 1857; Ap 24 1858; D 3 1859; My 1868—F 2 1878 (1872 incomplete) (w) S 9—D 28 1870; Ap 4 1871—D 17 1873; F 12 1874; Ap 2 1874—D 30 1877; F 1, D 4 1878 (some issues missing) (d)
Dawson	Ag 21 1858; D 14 1861; Je 27 1868; Jl 23 1873
DLC	Jl 12, Ag 9-23, N 8 1851; Je 19-26, Jl 10-17, Ag 7-14, S 18, O 16—N 13 1852
Letteau	Ja—D 1862
MWA	Ag 23 1851; O 23 1852; My 6 1854; F 11 1860
NNHi	My 17, 24 1851
OCIWHi	D 23, 30 1871; [Ja 4—O 25 1873]; Ap 11-25, My 2-30, Je 6, 13, 27, Jl 4—N 7, 22—D 26 1874; Ja—D 1875; Ja 1-22, Fe 5—Je 24 1876
Starr	My 16 1863

Southern Californian

On July 27, 1854, the first number of the *Southern Californian* appeared and ended the monopoly on newspaper publishing that the *Los Angeles Star* had held up to that time. It was published by William Butts, Charles E. Richards and Company. It was a weekly of 7 columns, 17 by 24 inches and sold for $6.00 a year. In the opening issue it stated that it would be independent and "As a matter of the first importance, the efforts of the *Californian* will be directed first, last and all the time, to bring about a division of the State, without, however, any reference in the most remote degree, to the question of slavery."

In the third issue it was announced that the *Californian* had the incredible circulation of 800 and had added Kimball H. Dimick to the company. On November 2, 1854, William Butts and John O. Wheeler took over the ownership and stated that they were still strong for State division. By March 1, of the next year the editors were doing fine and "we may safely say that no other journal in the State is more extensively read than ours." On March 28, the *Californian* appeared with new and smaller type that enabled much more reading matter to be printed but the editors proudly announced that "We shall not devote our time and space to the revamping of stale jokes, insipid tales, or mongrel poetry."

By the Fall of 1855 the paper was in a financial mess and November 14th John P. Brodie carried it on for a few issues until

its end sometime in January of 1856. While it lasted the *Californian* was an informative paper and makes good reading even today. For many months too, it carried on an amusing feud with its only neighbor, the *Star*.[22]

Southern Californian:

CL	F 29, My 16, Je 20, Jl 18, 25, Agl 1855.
CLHi	Jl 27 1854—Mr 14, 28-Je 20 1855.
CSmH	Mr 28 1855 (imperfect).
Dawson	My 23 1855.
MB	Ap 25, My 2, 9, 16, 30, Jl 18 1855.
NNHi	O 31 1855.

El Clamor Publico

The third newspaper of Los Angeles was the *El Clamor Publico* which was first issued on June 19, 1855 by a seventeen year old Mexican boy, Francisco P. Ramirez. It was a weekly written entirely in Spanish though occasionally had an article in English and at times columns or pages in French. It measured 5 columns, 12 by 18 inches and cost $5.00 per year.

Editorially, Ramirez campaigned for the better treatment of Spanish Californians and urged their emigration to Sonora. Politically Ramirez was a strong Republican and persisted in spite of the small rewards that came to supporters of that party.[22]

After three and one half years the *El Clamor Publico* went out of existence with its last issue of December 31, 1859. The Los Angeles *Star* reported the Valedictory of Ramirez in its issue of January 7, 1860.

> ". . . The paper has been discontinued for want of that sympathy and support essential to keep the establishment in existence, not withstanding that Mr. R himself has been engaged in the printing office as well as the editorial department. The *Clamor* has been conducted with marked ability, although the editor entered on his duties at the youthful age of seventeen; to this fact may be attributed the heated and injudicious attacks on the American Government and people which from time to time have appeared in the paper."

The material of the office was used to start the Los Angeles *News*[29] and Ramirez went to Sonora to become State Printer.[18]

El Clamor Publico:

CL	D 13 1856; Ja 24, Mr 14, 21, 28, Ap 18, My 16, Jl 4, 11, S 26 1857; F 6, Ap 10, My 25, Je 12, S 11, O 23 1858.
CLM	D 27 1856.
CSmH	Je 19, Jl 10, 24 1855; Jl 5, Ag 16, 23, S 6 1856; Ja 24, Jl 25, Ag 22, S 5 1857; O 9 1858; F 25, Ap 30, Jl 23, Ag 6 1859. On loan from CLHi Je 19 1855-D 31 1859.
Dawson	Ap 5 1856.

Southern Vineyard

The next paper to appear in Los Angeles was the *Southern Vineyard* which started on March 24, 1858, with the press and material of the *Southern Californian.*[11] Its founder was John J. Warner whose purpose in founding the paper, other than making a living, was to provide a healing agent for the bitter feelings between Americans and Spanish Californians. It was a paper of about 15 by 20 inches and met the prevailing rates of $5.00 a year.

Warner received compliments on his high purpose but did not receive enough monetary support. On December 4, 1858, Warner was forced to reduce the size of his paper as an economy measure but in the next issue he was able to announce that henceforth the *Southern Vineyard* would be a semi-weekly. After October 1859 it lapsed to a weekly at times and while Warner was in Sacramento serving in the assembly A. J. Hathorn took charge of the paper.

The *Vineyard* carried on a lively feud with the other two Los Angeles papers. The *Star* represented an opposing faction of the Democratic party while the *Clamor* represented the Republicans. The *Vineyard* was able to complete almost two years before going out of existence on June 8, 1860.[22]

Southern Vineyard:

CLM	Ja 7, Jl 19 1859.
CSmH	Ap 8 1858-D- 29 1859.
WHi	Ap 19 1859

Young America

Young America was the title of a newspaper whose existence can be traced only through references in other papers, since no copies seem to have survived. Its first issue came out in manuscript form and was noted in the Los Angeles *Star* on April 9, 1859, as the publication of a juvenile debating society. On May 14, the *Star* reported that *Young America* was edited by Oscar M. Potter and Charles L. Still. On June 4 the *Star* said that the second number of *Young America* had been printed and was for sale at C. W. Watkins and Company.

At least a half dozen issues were printed in 1859.[22]

THE INYO INDEPENDENT.

VOLUME 1. INDEPENDENCE, INYO COUNTY, CALIFORNIA; SATURDAY, JULY 9, 1870. NUMBER 1.

THE INDEPENDENT.

BUSINESS CARDS.

P. REDDY,

Attorney and Counsellor at Law,

NOTARY PUBLIC AND CONVEYANCER

ORATION

Delivered by Hon. A. B. Elliott, at Independence, July 4th, 1870.

MR. PRESIDENT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: This day ninety-four years ago, in Independence Hall, in the City of Philadelphia, was signed and published to the world, a declaration of political truths and principles, which have influenced and controled verse and selfish as they are by nature. Indeed man's selfishness is so great that I might, in the language of an other, with some degree of propriety and truth, say "tell me the conditions upon which the material interests of any people depend, and I will tell you how they will act, under any given state of circumstances."

Yet, notwithstanding all this, man universally, is being educated up to the idea and capacity to maintain peace and for self-government—that is for a government founded upon the consent and in the affections of consent and authority of the governed, are ...noxious and objectionable.

It then simply resolves itself into the question whether a monarchical government or a government of monarchical and aristocratical orders is more stable and desirable in other respects to a constitutional government, in which the people retain the sovereignty, and certain powers and attributes of government only are vested in their representatives and where all the powers of government are separated in to distinct and ...

Experiences in the Plains of the Andes—A Terrible Story.

[From the Eclectic Magazine, for June.]

I had been traveling on horseback across the plains of Columbia, accompanied only by a copper-skinned Creole fellow, who went with me half over the continent, who boiled my camp-kettle, saddled my horse and his own mule, prosperity was well deserved, for the were popular with even the most jealou of that heretic-hating population amon whom they dwelt. Wilson was per fectly happy and would not have chang ed places with a king. He had laughe at my hints that after all Columbi was hardly a country adapted for th safe residence of delicate ladies an children.

EVENING EXPRESS.

VOL. VI. LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA, FRIDAY, MARCH 20, 1874. NO. 156.

HE EVENING EXPRESS.

TIFFANY & CO.,

PROPRIETORS.

...Rooms in Temple Block, corner of Spring and Market streets.

...ily, $10 per year in advance; $5 for six months and $2 50 for three months.

...KLY—Delivered to City Subscribers at ...cts. per week, payable to the Carrier.

Weekly Express $3 Per Year.

...P. FISHER, 69 and 71 New Montgomery St.

C. DUCOMMUN

WATCHMAKER

And Dealer in

Hardware,

Jewelry, Stationery

Rope and Cordage, Colt's Pistols,

Arms and Ammunition,

Paints, Oils,

Coal Oil

LEVY & COBLENTZ,

Importers and Wholesale Dealers in

Fine Wines, Liquors, Cigars and Tobacco,

Also Agents for Los Angeles County for the

A. A. A. Old Valley Whiskey.

Dr. Renner's Celebrated German Bitters.

Dr. Henley's Extra Quality I. X. L. Bitters.

and for the

New Almaden Vichy Water,

of which we offer at a discount to the trade.

LEVY & COBLENTZ.

SUMMONS.

IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF THE SEVENTEENTH Judicial District, State of California, in and for the County of Los Angeles.

Mathew Keller Pollard vs. Carrie S. Lewis and G. F. Lewis Defendants.

Action Brought in the District Court of the Seventeenth Judicial District of the State of California, in and for the County of Los Angeles, and the complaint filed in said County of Los Angeles, in the office of the Clerk of said District Court.

The People of the State of California send greeting to Carrie S. Lewis and G. F. Lewis, Defendants.

You are hereby required to appear in an action brought against you by the above named plaintiff, in the District Court of the Seventeenth Judicial District of the State of California, and for the County of Los Angeles

GOODALL, NELSON & PERKINS'

STEAMSHIP LINE.

The Elegant and Fast Sailing Steamships of this Line will sail regularly, as follows:

THE STEAMSHIP

VENTURA,

Captain - - -

CONSTANTINE,

Captain, - - MARK HASLOE.

FROM SAN FRANCISCO,

THURSDAY, March 5th. | THURSDAY, March 19th.

Returning will sail from SAN PEDRO

Pacific Mail Steamship Com'y.

THE LARGEST SHIPS!

THE BEST ACCOMMODATIONS

THE QUICKEST TIME!

Free Wharfage at San Francisco.

The Steamers

ORIZABA

AND

SENATOR,

How to bring Greenbacks up to Par

Charles Francis Adams, in a re cent lecture in Boston, brought for ward the following plan for currency redemption and specie payments:

They say the country objects to a contraction of the currency. Very well; then its volume must not be contracted. We must invent a way of returning to specie payments without reducing the amount of currency. Through a recoinage this can be done. Let Congress by law direct the Secretary of the Treas-

El Clamor Publico.

Periodico Independiente y Literario.

VOL I. LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA, SABADO, ABRIL 5, DE 1856. NO. 41

El Clamor Publico.

Se Imprime y Publica todos los Sabados en la

bien observada, se cree con toda confianza que llegaria a producir sentimientos de mas perfecta seguridad, a desvanecer las disputas existentes, y a prevenir las futuras dificultades y controversias relativas a

Curiosidades de Inglaterra.—Colegio de Dulwich.

Si es permitido juzgar del genio de un pueblo por el espiritu de sus instituciones

galeria donde debian ponerse. En conformidad a la voluntad del testador un mausoleo que comunica con el centro de la galeria, encierra los restos reunidos de Bourgeois y de los hijos del comerciante

La Embriaguez.

Traducimos de la *Abeja* de Nueva Orleans el siguiente escelente extracto

"No es por el cerrar los cafes el domingo

Los Angeles

Real Estate Advertiser.

PUBLISHED FOR THE

REAL ESTATE & LAW OFFICE

OF

R. M. WIDNEY.

In DOWNEY'S NEW BLOCK. Los Angeles. Cal.

Vol. I. December, 1870. No. 2.

WILMINGTON HARBOR.

It is generally taken for granted that

It would contain 67,732 cu. yds. of rocks &c. which at 35 cts. per cubic yard

Christian Church

The *Christian Church* was the monthly publication of an eccentric Los Angeles theologian, William Money. It appeared on about April 10, 1859, and unfortunately did not survive to get out a second issue. It was printed at the office of the *El Clamor Publico* in both Spanish and English.[29]

Though no copies have survived, its existence is known through reports in the *Southern Vineyard* for April 16 and May 21, 1859, and in the *Clamor* for April 10, 1859.

The full story of Money, the author of the first known pamphlet printed in Los Angeles, is told by William Rice in *William Money, A Southern California Savant*, (Los Angeles, 1943).

Los Angeles News

The press and material of the *El Clamor Publico* was purchased by C. R. Conway and Alonzo Waite and with only two weeks of idleness, the equipment was used to print the first issue of the *Semi-Weekly Southern News* on January 19, 1860. It was smaller than most weeklies, measuring four columns, 12 by 16 inches and cost $7.00 a year. The size varied throughout its career as well as its name and times of appearance. From its founding to October 3, 1862, it appeared as the *Semi-Weekly Southern News* and then came out as the *Los Angeles Tri-Weekly News* and then may have reverted to a semi-weekly again before becoming the *Los Angeles Daily News* on January 1, 1869.

When the *Semi-Weekly Vineyard* went out of existence a few months after the founding of the *News*, there was only one other Los Angeles newspaper, the *Star*. The *Star* was the secessionist paper while the *News*, according to the *San Francisco Call* of July 25, 1861, was independent with leanings toward Union Democracy. During the period of suspension of the *Star*, the *News* was the only regular newspaper in Los Angeles.

On January 1, 1869, A. J. King and A. N. Offutt issued the first number of the Los Angeles *Daily News* which was the first daily in Southern California. They indicated that they would

try to give readers good value for their $12.00 a year subscription and would publish the telegraph reports on days that the line from San Francisco was operating. The *News* still stood for the great principles of the Democratic party. The *News* still had trouble in gathering fresh news and the *Weekly Republican* of February 11, 1869, accused it of being "a daily machine grinding up old stuff."

By June 1872, Charles E. Beane had become editor and A. Waite business manager. The issue of November 30, 1872, was probably the last for in the Los Angeles *Star* of December 4, 1872, was the notice "The suspension of the Los Angeles *Daily News* is an event that every person familiar with newspaper business knew could not long be averted . . . there is not room here for three daily papers . . . indeed there is hardly room for one . . . The fact is, newspaper publishing is the least profitable business a man can enter into here."

In the *Star* of January 20, 1873, it was reported that Jesse Yarnell, late a proprietor of the *Herald* and Thomas Caystyle had purchased the material of the *News* and were doing job work only.

Los Angeles News:

C	Ja 18-Jl 13, 18 1860-Jl 17 1861; O 20 1868; Ap 13 1870-N 1872.
CL	Ja 18 1860-Ja 3 1868; Ja 1, 4-Mr 26, 30 My 8, 11-Je 30, Jl 1-Aug 15, 18-26, 28-D 31 1869; Ja 5-Mr 29, 31-My 17, 19, 20, 24-Je 2, 4,-11 1870;Ja 4-Jl 2, 6, 8-D 21 1871; Ja 2-Je 14, 16-N 27 1872.
CP	Ja 30 1863; Jl 9 1869.
CSanB	My 30 1865.
CSmH	S 8 1869; Ag 15 1871.
CU-B	Ja 6 1864-N 30 1872 (some issues missing).
Dawson	N 22 1864; N 14, D 22 1865; Jl 22 1869.
MnHi	1860-N 14 1865.

Los Angeles Democrat

The Los Angeles *Democrat* was probably a campaign paper that came out during the presidential elections in the Fall of 1860. The editor may have been Edwin A. Sherman who later started the San Bernardino *Patriot*. The *Democrat* probably was a Douglas Democrat since the *Star* represented the Breckinridge faction.

The *Democrat* was advertised in the Los Angeles *Star* on September 15, 22, October 6, 13, 1860.[22]

El Amigo Del Pueblo

The second all Spanish newspaper of Los Angeles was the *El Amigo Del Pueblo* whose short life began as a weekly on November 15, 1861. It was published by Joe E. Gonzales and Company and measured five columns, 14 by 21 inches. The price was $5.00 a year. Support from the local Spanish reading population was not sufficient and the newspaper ended in May of 1862.[18]

El Amigo Del Pueblo:
CLM N 30 1861.

Irresistable

The *Irresistable* was a campaign paper in the interests of Phineas Banning for Senator which was printed in Los Angeles in 1865 on August 5, 10, 14, 17, 24, 28, and then ended on the 31st.

The Wilmington *Journal* had been started on January 14, 1865, and then during the campaign month of August of that year sent some equipment to Los Angeles in order to print the *Irresistable*. Since Wilmington was already strong for Banning, it was felt that Los Angeles needed a paper to bolster the Union ticket there. On August 12, the *Journal* announced the appearance of its offspring and said that the *Journal* and *Irresistable* should be enough to carry the Union people of Southern California to victory.

The Los Angeles *News* was full of abuse for the *Irresistable* and began a description of it on August 12 by quoting from the *Alta*.

> "'The *Irresistable*. This is the name of a new paper started at Los Angeles. It favors the election of Phineas Banning to the State Senate—*Alta*.' 'A new paper.' This five column page of trash is styled a newspaper. What's in a name? It favors the election of Phineas Banning. Considering that the '*Irresistable*' belongs, body and breeches, to Mr. Banning, it would be natural to suppose that 'paper' would support its owner. The columns of balderdash which have already appeared in Mr. Banning's 'paper' has disgusted even the bolters . . . let the 'paper' keep on its present style and it will make votes for its owner—'in a horn.' The 'paper' is a good electioneerer against Banning as his most bitter opponents could desire. Go it 'paper.'"

Every issue of the *News* had some comments on its opponent and on September 2, noted that "The Irresistable, the Banning organ, expired on Thursday, Goodbye . . ."

There are conflicting notices and references to this paper but it appeared in Los Angeles only as a 5 column broadside, 13 by 20 inches, for seven issues while publication of the Wilmington *Journal* was not interrupted.

Irresistable:
CSmH Ag 5, 10, 14, 17, 24, 28, 31 1865.

Los Angeles Weekly Republican

The Los Angeles *Weekly Republican* was started on about June 3, 1867 by Jesse Yarnell. The earliest issue located is Volume I, Number 9, dated July 27, 1867. It was published every Saturday and measured five columns, 14 by 23 inches.

On October 5, 1867, John H. Worth took over as editor until August 1 of the following year when Jesse Yarnell returned. On December 5, 1868, Yarnell sold the paper to John B. Dubois, who carried it on to its end with Volume 4, Number 9, on August 4, 1870. Dubois stated in this issue that he was closing the *Republican* for want of cash and complained that during the seventeen months of his management of the paper, he had not seen the Republican party but hoped that it existed and would revive itself to cheer the friends of Republic Principles.

This *Weekly Republican* seems to have had no connection with the *Evening Republican* which appeared as a daily from 1876 to 1878.

Los Angeles Weekly Republican:
CLM N 14, D 5-26 1868; Ja 2, Fe 4, 18, 25, Mr 4, Ap 29, My 13, N 25, D 2, 16, 23, 30 1869, Ja 7-20, Ap 21, Je 2, Jl 14 1870.
CSmH S 9 1869.
CU-B Jl 13, 27 1867-Ag 4, 1870.

Los Angeles Chronik

A German language paper, the Los Angeles *Chronik*, appeared on May 19, 1869, though no copies have been located and only meager information has been found. On May 20, 1869, the *Weekly Republican* noted the founding of the *Chronik*.

> "New German Paper. The first number of the Los Angeles *Chronik*, the new German newspaper, made its appearance yesterday morning. It is a neatly printed sheet of five columns, and has a fair foundation in home ad-

vertising . . . We are sorry it is printed in German characters instead of the Roman . . . The office is on Spring street near First. F. C. Walther is proprietor, and the paper is to be published weekly, at $5.00 per year . . ."

Other information is that furnished by Thompson-West who stated that the *Chronik* continued until August of 1870 when it stopped for lack of support.[29]

Los Angeles Real Estate Advertiser

The Los Angeles *Real Estate Advertiser* was the first paper for advertising real estate and was published from the first real estate office by the first real estate subdivider, Judge R. M. Widney.[37]

The first issue probably appeared in November, 1870, for it came out monthly or less often and the earliest located issue is Volume I, Number 2, dated December, 1870. It was published at the Real Estate and Law Office of Slauson and Widney in Downey's New Block. Its purpose was detailed in the first issue, dated July, 1871.

> "*The Real Estate Advertiser* is published in the exclusive interest of the Real Estate and Law Office of Slauson and Widney. It will contain certain information relating to the resources and development of Los Angeles County; also a description of real estate offered for sale at this office. We shall aim to give a full and true statement of what has been done; what is doing; and of what can be done here by men of industry or of capital.
>
> "*The Real Estate Advertiser* will be published monthly or oftener, if deemed necessary. It will be distributed free to those desiring information about this part of California, or will be sent by mail to those sending their address."

It was a four page paper of 9 by 13 inches. The fifth issue had a supplement but it has not been located.

Los Angeles Real Estate Advertiser:

Dawson	D 1870 (photostat).
Workman	D 1870; Jl 1871 (lacks a supplement).

Los Angeles Express

The Los Angeles *Express* weekly began on March 21, 1871, and the daily edition began six days later on the 27th. It was established by Tiffany and Company which was composed of George and Jesse Yarnell, George A. Tiffany, J. W. Paynter and Miguel Verelo.[18]

The relations between the *Star* and *Express*, who started their dailies within two months of each other, were not always cordial. On February 19, 1873, the *Star* let its feelings about the *Express* be known.

> "Hoodlum Organ. The vile hand-bill across the way again in its issue of last evening, offends the sensibilities of its readers, by a lot of rubbish intended to be abuse of the *Star*. How long a sensible community will tolerate the utterances of that windy intestine, or those hypocrites who conduct it remains to be seen . . . The *Star* has already attended the burial of a score of hoodlum organs like the *Express*."

A few months later the *Star* had a new editor, Ben C. Truman, who on July 15 had much more dignified and illuminating comments to make about the *Express*.

> "Los Angeles has two enterprising dailies, each with a circulation of about 700, and with flourishing weeklies. (the other) is the *Star*. The *Express* owned by Messrs. Tiffany and Painter (sic), and edited by Mr. Ayers, is a dignified Republican paper of power and influence. It can hold its own against any journal editorially, and is a good, reliable vehicle of news and contains the latest telegrams up to the time of going to press."

On August 15, 1876, the *Express* was being published by J. D. Lynch and James J. Ayers who boasted that they had the "Largest and cheapest Paper in California." It measured 9 columns, 20 by 26 inches and a year of the daily cost $10.00, the original price that the *Star* charged for a year of its weekly.

The weekly edition of the *Express* ran until about 1899 while the daily edition combined with the *Herald* in 1931 to form the Los Angeles *Evening Herald and Express*.[4]

Los Angeles Express:

CL	Ja 1873-1878 (d).
CLM	Ag 4 1873; Ja 2, Ap-O 1875; Ja-Fe 1876 (d).
CSmH	Ap 15, Ag 15 1871; Ja 5 1872; Mr 14 1873; Je 24, Jl 30 1875; S 6 1876 (d).
CU-B	(1871-1775) Je-Jl., S 1876-Ag 1877 (d). Je 27 1872-Jl 5 1879 (w) (some issues missing).
Dawson	Mr 20 1874.
Dickson	Mr. 27-S26 1871 (d).
DLC	Ag 6 1873.

La Cronica

The next Spanish language newspaper in Los Angeles, *La Cronica*, managed to survive where the previous two had not. It was started as a weekly on May 4, 1872, by E. F. Teodoli and Company, which according to Harris Newmark consisted of B. F. (should be F. P. ?) Ramirez and others.[18]

The *Cronica* measured 14 by 21 inches and cost $5.00 a year. Most of the advertisements were in English and no charge was made in job printing for translating Spanish, English, French and Italian. This offer reveals the probable presence of F. P. Ramirez, the multi-lingual founder of the long extinct *El Clamor Publico.*

Ramirez remained as editor for a short time and then was replaced by E. F. de Celis who made the paper into a semi-weekly on February 1, 1873.[18] On July 15, 1873, the *Star* had complementary words for the *Cronica.* "The *Cronica* is a substantial Spanish paper, published semi-weekly. It has a circulation of about 500 each issue and has a great deal of influence among the Spanish population. It is independent in politics."

It became well known up and down the coast as a spokesman for the Latin people and existed until about 1892.

La Cronica:

CLM	My 18, Je 15, Jl 13-S 21, O 19, N 2-D 31 1872; Mr 15-My 31, Je 21-Jl 19, Ag 2-13, O 15, 22 1873; F 7, 14, 18, Je 17, D 12 1874; S. 4 1875; F 16, S 9 1876.
CSmH	S 12 1874 (torn).
CU-B	My 4 1872-D 4 1875; F 26 1876-N 3 1877.

Weekly Mirror

The type, presses and fixtures of the defunct Los Angeles *News* were purchased by Jesse Yarnell, formerly of the *Express*, and Thomas Caystile who intended at first to do only job work. On February 1, 1873, however, Yarnell and Caystile issued the first number of the *Weekly Mirror.* It was published every Saturday, and measured only three columns, 10 by 7 inches.

In the first issue the editors clearly stated their objects.

> "Our first object in the publication of this little paper, is to advertise to the public our facilities for doing job printing in a superior manner and at the lowest rates possible and to do this the more thoroughly the paper will be distributed free of charge in every quarter where it will be likely to reach those from whom patronage in our business may be expected."

Showing that they followed their original object is one of the little plugs that appeared in the issue of February 29, 1873. "People have got an inkling that the use of printers' ink increases their inkums. We are inklined to believe them."

In March, 1873, the City Council did not take the *Mirror's* low bid of $209 as against the $780 of the *Star* for city printing

and on April 19 the *Mirror* decided to expand to 8½ by 11½ inches. It complained that their original intention of publishing the smallest newspaper on the coast had been defeated but since advertising patronage was so profitable they would set no bounds to growth and expand periodically.

On July 15, 1873, the *Star* reported:

> "The *Mirror* is a bright multum in parvo affair, and is largely and gratuitously circulated every Saturday morning. It is independent in politics and is the advocate of the temperance people in our midst. It is pleasantly looked for at the end of the week, with its good advice and spicy paragraphs."

In 1891, the *Mirror* united with the Saturday *Times* to form the *Saturday Times* and *Weekly Mirror.*

Weekly Mirror:

CSmH	(Fe 1 1873-Ja 30 1875).
CU-B	Mr 15-22, Ap 5, 26, My 10, 24-31, Je 21, Jl 5-19, Ag 23 1873; S 4, O 30, N 13, D 11, 25 1875; O 28, N 11-D30 1876.

Los Angeles New Era

Another of the many campaign papers which have apparently disappeared entirely was the Los Angeles *New Era* which came out on August 5, 1873, and noted on the 9th in the Weekly *Mirror.*

> "*Los Angeles New Era* is the name of a new paper which made its appearance last Tuesday. It is published by the New Era Publishing Company and printed in the interest of the Peoples' movement, and will no doubt make it lively for the 'regular' Democratic nominees during the campaign."

Los Angeles Herald

The Los Angeles *Herald*, daily and weekly were established on October 3, 1873, by C. A. Storke[18] who in August of the following year turned over the editorship to J. M. Bassett.[7]

The *Herald* seemed to do very well in both its newspaper publishing and job printing. L. L. Paulson listed it as the leading paper of Southern California in 1875 and mentioned that J. M. Bassett was editor with the daily costing $10.00 and the weekly $3.00 per year.[21] On February 9, 1876, the Santa Monica *Outlook* reported on the *Herald* that, "Business seems to be on the increase at the Los Angeles Herald office. That institution now has a ten-horse power engine to run the printing presses."

A very interesting clipping from the *Herald* revealed the

importance of its job office to newspaper publishing in Los Angeles.

> "The *Herald* Steam Printing Establishment is the largest publishing house south of San Francisco. Every newspaper or other regular publication printed in the city save one (the *Express*?), receives its impression from the *Herald* steam presses. Among the papers printed are Daily and Weekly *Herald*, the Daily and Weekly *Star*, the *Evening Republican*, *La Cronica*, semi-weekly, *Sued California Post*, weekly, the *Mirror*, weekly, the *School Master*, weekly, *New Italy*, monthly, Bancroft's *Real Estate Reporter*, monthly, *Hall's Real Estate Journal* and several other publications issued semi-occasionally."[40]

In reviewing the history of the *Herald*, the Los Angeles *Times* on February 6, 1897, stated that the *Herald* was one of the early boomers of Southern California and was successful because the intense Democratic sentiments of the area coincided with the *Herald's* politics but that the later years was an example of how "not to run a newspaper."

The Weekly *Herald* ceased publication in 1918 while the daily edition combined with the *Evening Express* in 1931.

Los Angeles Herald:

C	Ap 9 1874-Mr 26 1876 (d).
CL	O 2 1873-Je 1876 (d).
CLM	Mr 12 1874-Mr 26 1876 (d).
CU-B	Je 20 1874-De 25 1880 (w).

Mutual Aid Monthly

The *Mutual Aid* was a monthly publication issued by the Mutual Aid Association whose object was "to render pecuniary aid to the families of deceased members." The only located copy is Volume I, Number 12, and is dated November, 1874, which would place the beginning of this journal in December, 1873.

The *Mutual Aid* was sent to all members of the Association as part of their benefits. At the close of its first year the paper stated that it went out to 2,000 members and had about paid its expenses and would continue publication. It was very well printed on good paper and had an attractive border around each page which measured four columns, 12 by 16 inches. The officers of the Mutual Aid Association were listed as J. E. McComas, President, G. C. Gibbs, Vice-President, and L. M. Holt, Secretary.

The only indication of how long this paper was in existence is the entry in the Los Angeles Directory of 1875 which lists the *Mutual Aid* as being published in that year.[20]

Mutual Aid:

CU-B	N 1874.

Sud Californische Post

The *Sud Californische Post* was the second German language newspaper to be established in Los Angeles and was started on July 25, 1874, by Conrad Jacoby.[18] It was a large paper for the period and measured 8 columns, 19 by 25 inches. It was printed in gothic type with only a little use of roman for display in the advertisements and appeared entirely in German.

For many years it was able to boast that it was the only German newspaper on the Pacific Coast and received enough support to keep it going. Another German paper *Germania*, started in 1890 and eventually the two combined and their successor at present is the California *Staats-Zeitung*.

Sud Californische Post:

CL Sz	1874-1875.
CU-B	Ap 10-My 15, 29-Ag 7, 21-S 11, 26, 1875-S 30 1876.

The Doctor

The *Doctor* was a medical journal published occassionally in Los Angeles from about October 24, 1874 to sometime in 1875, when it was noted in the Los Angeles Directory as being published by Dooner and Sotelo, located on Main Street.[20]

Important details were noted in the *Mirror* on October 24, 1874.

> "Mr. Dooner of the Lafayette Drug Store, has commenced the publication of a medical journal called the *Doctor*. It is not so large a sheet as the Sacramento Weekly Union, but almost as large as the *Mirror*. The treatise on medicine, which occupies the first page is a nice article, full of big words such as Hippocrates, Byzantine, asdepion, etc. The second page is occupied by a carefully prepared salutory. It must have been carefully prepared, else it would not fill the page so exactly as it does. Politically the salutory takes a bold and fearless stand as follows: 'The subject of partisan politics, we shall leave to the sordid and dishonest, to whom, alone, all such affairs belong.' The third page is devoted to local matters, and among them we find the following important announcement. 'There is not a clever bummer in this city; there are hoodlums who ape the profession, though.' Speaking then of Los Angeles, we scarcely know whether he is Doon'er credit or not . . . There are other matters of importance in the *Doctor* but to publish them all would require a whole column of our space, but with these reflections we hope the *Doctor* will be pleased to see himself in the *Mirror*."

No copies of the *Doctor* have been located.

Real Estate Reporter

Not much information can be found concerning the Los Angeles *Real Estate Reporter* except that which is contained in the two undated and unnumbered copies that have been located. The earlier copy is probably about September, 1874, which is the date on a news article about Los Angeles. It was published by C. F. Chamberlin and C. A. Bancroft, Real Estate Brokers, at 21 Spring Street, Los Angeles. It was self-styled "A periodical containing valuable information concerning this section of the State." The information given was on the cost of living in Southern California, temperature records, lists of lots for sale, Homestead laws, etc.

The other issue was identical in size with the first, being 8 pages, 9 by 12 inches, but was now published by Kimball and Bancroft. It is undated but contains the note that "the Los Angeles Bank of savings commences operation with the current month . . ." This may be the issue that is referred to by the *Mirror* of January 15, 1876, which stated that "The Real Estate Reporter, published by C. A. Bancroft, and Hall's Los Angeles Land Journal . . . have both been issued for the month of January . . . Five thousand copies of each are printed . . ."

Los Angeles Real Estate Reporter:
CU-B Two issues, about S 1874 & 1875 or 1876.

The New Italy

The *New Italy* or "The Immigrant's Guide to Homes in Southern California" was a monthly publication of the Los Angeles Immigration and Land Cooperative Association, located at 1½ Spring Street, Los Angeles. Volume I, Number 3, of March, 1875, indicates that the *New Italy* began in January of 1875. It was a four page paper of 6 colums and measured 15½ by 22 inches, priced at $1.00 a year. In this issue the publishers boasted that the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce had ordered 5,000 copies to be mailed to the East, making a total of 10,000 copies for this issue and making the *New Italy* the most widely circulated Southern California newspaper in the East. Officers of the Association were Thos. A. Garey, J. J. Gordon, Milton Thomas, J. E. McComas, H. J. Crow, George C. Gibbs, and R. M. Town.

This issue of March, 1875, was concerned mostly with the sub-division of Artesia and gives information on land sales, transportation and building supplies.

The eighth issue in August, 1875, was printed on the back of a 39 by 33 inch map of Pomona and was concerned entirely with the sub-division of that city. The map was lithographed by Britton and Rey and showed 4,000 acres between Artesia Boulevard, Hamilton, Phillips and Holt. Pomona was described as "The New Town on the S. P. R. R., 32 miles East of Los Angeles."

Apparently the *New Italy* was absorbed by *Hall's Land Journal* and since the latter commenced in January, 1876, it probably also marks the date of the combination. The following undated clipping appeared in Hall's Scrap Book. "The Land Journal, we see by a late number has absorbed the *New Italy*, or to be in fashion, these two papers have consolidated."[41]

New Italy:

CLM	Mr 1875.
CPo	Ag 1875.
CU-B	My 1875.

Semi-Tropical Farmer

Two informative reports have been found concerning an agricultural journal, the *Semi-Tropical Farmer*, but as yet no copies have come to light. The *New Italy* for May, 1875, contained an advertisement announcing the new journal. "The first number of the *Semi-Tropical Farmer*, a Rural Journal devoted to the interests of Farmers, Fruit Growers, Vineyardists, Stock Raisers, of Southern California, will be issued May 22. The paper will be a folio of the same size as the *Daily Herald*, published weekly at $2.00 a year. Office 169 Main Street, Los Angeles. T. Glancey, Publisher."

The Lompoc *Record* on June 5, 1875, reported that, "The first number of the *Semi-Tropical Farmer* . . . is before us. It is a 28 column paper, and as the name implies, is chiefly devoted to the science of agriculture . . . The *Farmer* contains much valuable information for grangers and should be well patronized by farmers in Southern California."

The only other information is the listing of the *Farmer* in Rowell's Centennial Newspaper Exhibition of 1876.[23]

The Broad-Axe

"Judge" W. C. Wiseman was an outspoken character who was connected with the publication of at least two campaign papers in Los Angeles and one in San Bernardino. There is no way of knowing when his *Broad-Axe* commenced but the only issue located is Volume II, Number 9, and dated August 31, 1875. It was one sheet of 12 by 18 inches printed on both sides but the editor and proprietor, W. C. Wiseman explained that the paper on this date was only half size due to the rush of activity on the eve of the election.

The *Broad-Axe* was published weekly but ceased with this issue and explained that it "will appear again shortly under the name of the Southern Intelligencer, a large quarto sheet. We thank our patrons for their liberal support and hope when we call for arrearages all will cheerfully respond."

The terms of subscription were, "During and for the present political campaign, $1.50 due and payable after the first issue." The *Broad-Axe* supported the People's Independent County Reform Ticket and John Bidwell for governor. The first page of this issue of August 31, 1875, was full of incredible name calling directed against a rival campaign paper, the Los Angeles Daily *Independent*.

> "The hired tool of Black Republicanism, under cover of the Independent party, is still pegging away at the Broad-Axe . . . You cannot raise to the dignity of a sycophant, or a yellow bobtailed, mangy dog . . . and your efforts have sank low down into the cesspools of corruption, from whence you emigrated."

The following year the Santa Monica *Outlook* of September 6, 1876, reported that "Judge Wiseman proposes to resuscitate the *Broad-Axe* as a Democratic campaign sheet, if he can secure sufficient patronage."

On October 11th the *Outlook* noted that Wiseman had started publishing the *Broad-Axe* again and was still gay with his scorching name calling. On the 18th the alert *Outlook* stated that the *Broad-Axe* would run until the presidential election was over and perhaps longer. Though no copies of the later version of the *Broad-Axe* have been located, a notice in the San Bernardino Weekly *Times* on October 7, 1876, indicates that it did not lose any of its fire.

"The first number of the *Broad-Axe* is as scintillant as a red horned devil, and the stream of his eloquence is like a river of molten lava. We understand that, at the conclusion of the campaign, the 'Judge' will be invited to San Francisco to (take) charge of a metropolitan organ there . . ."

Broad-Axe:
CLM Ag 31 1875.

Los Angeles Daily Independent

The Los Angeles *Daily Independent* was a campaign paper for which there is fortunately one complete copy located. It was probably started on August 6, 1875, since the only known complete copy is Volume I, Number 12, and dated August 19, 1875. It was four pages, four columns, and measured 12 by 18 inches. No publisher or editor was listed nor was there any place of publication but a note indicates it was for free distribution, "Packages of the paper are sent daily by express, free of charge to all parts of the county . . ."

This paper apparently was the one that so disturbed the editor of the *Broad-Axe* but only dignified reporting of national and foreign news along with homemakers' advice can be found in this one issue. Perhaps the political campaign had not yet become heated.

Los Angeles Daily Independent:
CLM Ag 19 1875.
CSmH Ag 19 1875.

Hall's Land Journal

In January, 1876, appeared a monthly newspaper devoted to the interests of the city and county of Los Angeles and the landed interests in general, *Hall's Land Journal.* It was founded by Charles V. Hall and originally was for gratuitous circulation.[42]

The issue for April (?) 1876 was 14 pages, four columns and measured 9 by 12 inches. It was printed by the Mirror Printing, Binding and Ruling House and published from Hall's office at 37½ Spring Street. The columns were full of information on the cities of Southern California, their history, soil, water, climate, and many facts necessary for prospective settlers.

Volume I, Number 6, was definitely dated June, 1876, and was enlarged to 16 pages and had a photograph of Arlington

House, Santa Barbara, pasted to the first page. With this issue Hall announced a subscription price of $1.00 per year. By the time of the July issue, Hall claimed the "Largest circulation of any paper in Southern California" and had enlarged his scope of reporting to include ". . . Agriculture, Resources and the Business Interests of the Pacific Slope."

During August, 1876, Hall moved to San Francisco where he purchased his own printing office and enlarged the *Journal* to 12 by 16 inches with the issue for September.

The Business Directory of the Pacific States and Territories for 1878 listed *Hall's Illustrated Land Journal* as being located at Merchant near Montgomery.[16]

Hall's Land Journal:
CSmH Ap (?), Je, Jl 1876.

Sword and Helmet

The Santa Monica *Outlook* reported on April 26, 1876, that a monthly, the *Sword and Helmet* was being published in Los Angeles.

> "We have received the second number of the *Sword and Helmet*, published monthly in Los Angeles by the Knights of Pythias. The printing is done at the *Mirror* office, in their usual handsome style, and the editorial department is well conducted."

The first issue would have been issued some time in March, 1876. The only lodge in Los Angeles at this time was the Olive Lodge No. 26 which was founded on June 13, 1874.

Trade Circular and Commercial Reporter

The *Trade Circular and Commercial Reporter* was an example of the ease with which a journal could have been started in Los Angeles in 1876. Evidence of the existence of this one is contained in a notice of its demise under suspicious circumstances which appeared in the Santa Monica *Outlook* for March 22, 1876.

> "F. F. Swanick late publisher and proprietor of the *Trade Circular and Commercial Reporter* in Los Angeles has sloped, leaving a number of bills unpaid. He is also accused of forgery. The *Herald* seizes upon this opportunity to give the good people (of) that City a pertinent lecture. That paper says, 'We trust that this little experience will prove a lesson to our business men who are too ready to patronize every mushroom circular enterprise which is started by some strolling adventurer, thereby withholding their support from the legitimate newspapers through whose efforts the city is mainly dependent for her present prosperity'."

The Tidal Wave

In May and June of 1876, W. C. Wiseman was at work again on another campaign paper, this time called the *Tidal Wave*. The prospectus was noted in the Santa Monica *Outlook* on May 17, 1876.

> "A friend has handed us the prospectus of the *Tidal Wave*, a new paper to be issued at Los Angeles about the first of June. Judge W. C. Wiseman, of *Broad-Axe* noteriety, is to be the editor, and C. Killmer the publisher. The paper 'as a specialty,' will be anti-Chinese; and it will go for 'all wild cat speculation.' The editor aslo announces his intention to pay his respects to Santa Monica and the *Outlook*. In a word, that Tidal Wave promises to wash around promiscuously. All who can't swim had better take a top seat."

It apparently was a weekly for the first issue came out on May 29th and the second on about June 5th. The editor of the *Outlook* was a little amused with the *Tidal Wave* which perhaps was part of Wiseman's intention. "We rather enjoy the slashing way in which our old friend, the editor 'goes for' men and things promiscuously."

Evening Republican

The *Evening Republican*, published variously as the *Morning Republican*, *Daily Republican* and the Los Angeles *Republican* began as a daily on January 10, 1876, and lasted until at least August, 1878, or according to Harris Newmark until the winter of 1878-79. It was established by W. W. Creighton.[16]

It was Republican in politics and was printed at the office of the *Herald* until it established its own office.[27] In September, 1876 it was a 7 column paper measuring 18 by 24 inches and printed on wood pulp paper. Copies existing today are extremely brittle and difficult to handle. Fortunately for the purposes of this study, the use of wood pulp paper did not become general until 1876 and most of the newspapers before this date are printed on good rag paper that is in better condition today than many present day newspapers of only one and two years old.

Los Angeles Republican (*Daily*):

CLM	Ja 10—Jl 8 1876
CU-B	S 25 1876—Ag 1878

L'Union

L'Union was the first French language newspaper in Los Angeles though no copies have been located. Its first issue ap-

peared on August 7, 1876 under the editorship of M. de Mondran and published by F. Tamiet and Company. It was Democratic in politics and of the estimated 500 voting Frenchmen in Los Angeles County in 1876, *L'Union* expected that most of them would vote Democratic.[43]

For the first month of its life, *L'Union* was a weekly but on September 6th it became a semi-weekly[44] and was so published until its suspension in 1880.[19]

La Voz De La Justicia

La Voz De La Justicia was a Spanish language campaign paper put out during the presidential election of November, 1867. The only located copy is unnumbered but dated November 4, 1876. It was only one sheet 15 by 24 inches and printed on one side only with campaign material supporting Hayes for president and Romualdo Pacheco for Congress in the First district.

La Voz De La Justicia:
CLM N 4 1876

The School Master

The *School Master* was an organ of the public schools in Los Angeles county edited by Dr. W. T. Lucky in 1876, who at that time was Superintendent of the city schools. The death of Dr. Lucky caused the paper to be discontinued after a few issues.[29] The *School Master* was one of the many papers printed by the Los Angeles Herald Job Office.[40]

PANAMINT

Panamint News

When T. S. Harris came to the mining town of Panamint, he came with high hopes of success in the newspaper business, just as many miners came with hopes of riches. Panamint in late 1874 was a pretty flimsy town for as the Inyo *Independent* of December 5, 1874 stated, it consisted of 26 frame and board

houses besides a large number of "stockades" and tents but that within the next months a hundred buildings would be erected if enough lumber could be obtained.

Panamint is located in the Panamint Range on the southwestern slopes of 11,045-foot high, Telescope Peak, between Death Valley and Panamint Valley. To this forbidding place came T. S. Harris to start the Panamint *News* as a tri-weekly on November 26, 1874. Inyo's second newspaper, published by the Panamint News Company, was noted by the Inyo *Independent* on December 5, 1874, which said that "It is a little fellow but contains much condensed and interesting reading matter."

The Wilmington *Enterprise* of December 10, 1874 reported that living conditions in Panamint were primitive and the printers of the *News* were having a tough time because they were not accustomed to cooking and living in a tent.

The objectives of the *News* were "To furnish the people of Panamint with the latest news; to give to the 'outside world' accurate and truthful information regarding the mines and district; and to make money." D. P. Carr was employed by Harris to be editor, but in the second issue Carr's connection was severed and in the third issue Harris called him a dead beat for collecting money for advertisements and subscriptions in advance and then running off.[36]

By April 24, 1875 the Panamint *News* was still a tri-weekly and was three columns measuring 10 by 14 inches. At this time there was not much news but many advertisements.

When the fortunes and prospects of Panamint declined Harris looked around for a new location and on October 21, 1875, almost a year after starting he announced that "With this issue closes our career under the head of the *Panamint News*." He informed his readers that mail would reach him at Darwin where so many members of Panamint had recently gone. On November 6, 1875, Harris started again in Darwin under the name of the *Coso Mining News*.

Panamint News:

CU-B	Ap 24 1875
Greg	N 26 1874
Parcher	N 26, 28, D 1 1874; My 18 1875.

RIVERSIDE

Riverside Weekly News

The first newspaper of Riverside, and the only one published before 1877, was the Riverside Weekly *News* which began its struggling life on November 27, 1875. The editors and proprietors were Jesse Buck and Robert A. Davis, Jr. who were young men not much past 20. The worn type and equipment was purchased from the *Guardian* in San Bernardino where Buck had learned the printing trade. The press was supposedly one known as an "upside-downer" because when the type was in position to print it was face down.[8]

The Weekly *News* was published every Saturday in Riverside, which was then part of the county of San Bernardino. It was a paper of five columns measuring about 11½ by 17 inches for which the price of one year was $3.00. The brave Salutatory in the first issue stated "Believing that the time had come when the prosperous and growing town of Riverside should have an organ, and having received liberal promises of support from kind and generous friends, we have embarked in the enterprise of publishing the Weekly *News* . . . "

The worn equipment and inexperience of the young men was reflected by a poorly printed paper and a very restricted coverage of news. Most of the information was for the benefit of the farmers and citrus growers and gave liberal advice on methods of irrigation, marketing, prospects of rain and the benefits of settling in Riverside. The issue of February 19, 1876 printed a railroad map of Southern California prepared by the A. L. Bancroft & Company.

Apparently the liberal promises of support were not forthcoming for there soon began a series of complaints and rewritings of stock editorials of country newspapers on the many advantages of supporting a local newspaper. There were several promises of enlargement and improvement of the paper but few of them materialized. On April 29, 1876 Davis announced that Buck had dropped out of the partnership and would carry on alone. In August of 1876 an enlargement and an economy was made by the use of a patent outside printed in San Francisco.[8] In December of 1876 the *News* measured 18 by 24 inches and displayed signs of a patent outside. All the advertisements on the

back page were from San Francisco and printing on the outside was good and clear while on the inside it was so worn and poor as to be hardly readable.

In the issue of February 17, 1877, Davis announced that he had sold the paper and was going to leave Riverside. According to Robert Hornbeck, Davis's brother-in-law, W. H. Gould, acquired the paper and hired a series of printers to print it. Among the succession of editors and owners were Paul B. M. Satterfield who took over with the issue of April 7, 1877 and Henry T. Rudisill who took over a month later on May 12, 1877. After a period of irregular appearances the *News* finally suspended publication in February of 1878.

Riverside Weekly News:

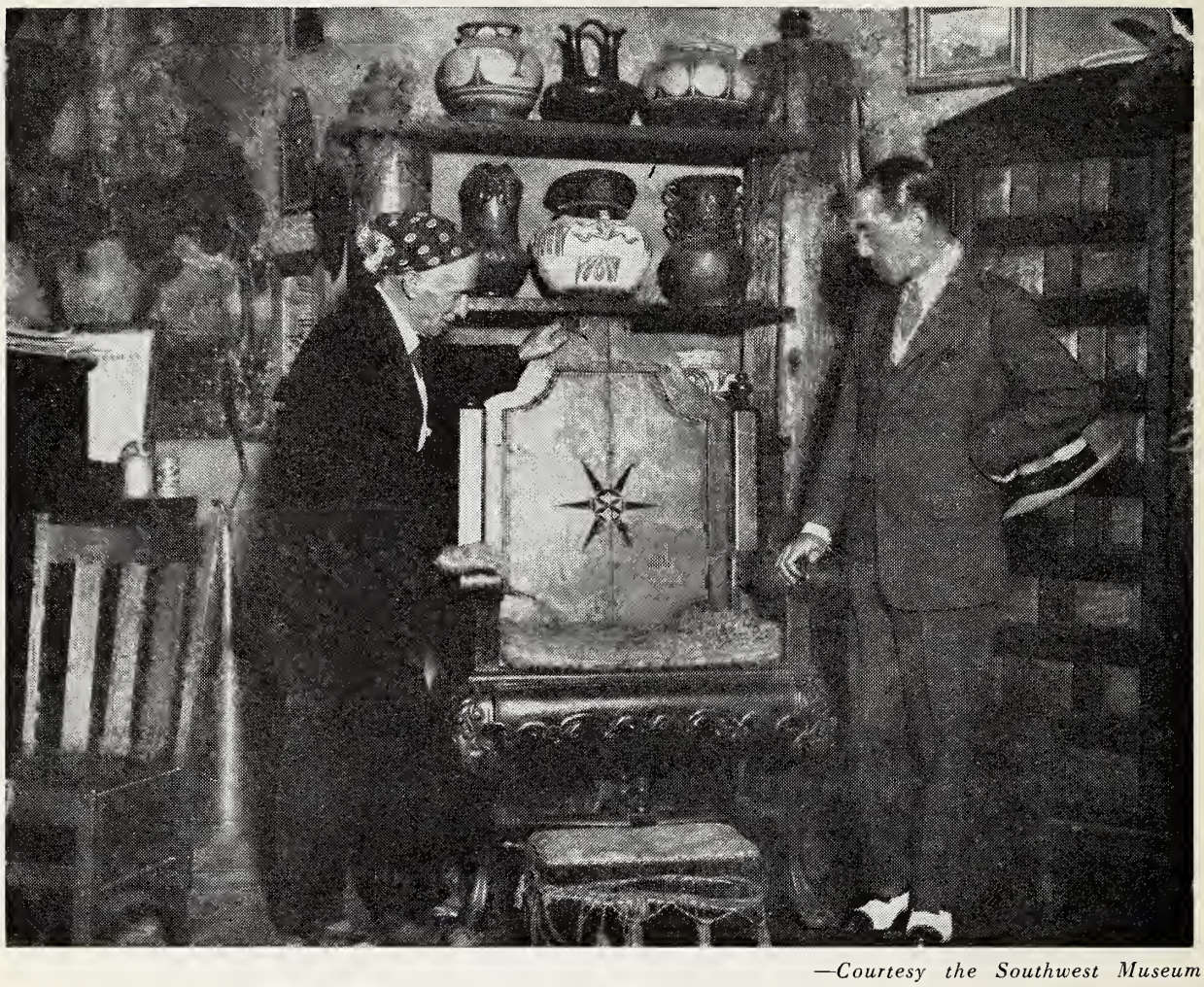
CRiv	N 27 1875—Je 24, Jl 8-22 1876
CU-B	D 16 1876—My 12 1877 (four issues missing)

(To be Continued in June QUARTERLY*)*



—*Courtesy the Southwest Museum*

CHARLES FLETCHER LUMMIS WITH THEODORE ROOSEVELT



—Courtesy the Southwest Museum

CHARLES FLETCHER LUMMIS AND THE DUKE OF ALBA

Inspect the chair made for Padre Junipera Serra in 1780

Charles Fletcher Lummis

By Marco Newmark

SO extraordinary was the career of Charles Fletcher Lummis from early boyhood until the last day of his life that one almost hesitates, lest it be greeted with incredulity, to relate the story of his accomplishments, his adventures and his conquest over physical ills which would have discouraged any other man into surrender to permanent withdrawl from active life.

He was born in Lynn, Massachusetts, on March 1, 1859. His father, Rev. Henry Lummis, a notable scholar, had in his home a library of four thousand volumes, of which at the mature age of three years, Charley was appointed librarian.

His mother, nee Harriet Fowler, was of a spiritual nature, and although she died when he was in his third year, he always carried a vivid recollection of her.

Following her death, he lived with his maternal grandparents, but after a short time, in 1867, he returned to the parental roof, and his father put him in school.

On the very first day, he manifested that individuality and determination which were such marked traits of his character. He objected to the school discipline, an attitude he evidenced by crawling under a chair from which neither the physical appeal of the whip nor the moral appeal of reason could induce him to withdraw.

Knowing the boy, the father came to the conclusion that he would never adjust himself to the school routine and so decided that he himself would take charge of his elementary education, and the very next day, his home instruction began.[1]

Under his father's tutelage, he had at the end of his tenth year read the Old Testament in English, the New Testament in Greek and the Latin Vulgate.[2]

After some ten years of private instruction, he entered Harvard with the class of 1881.

In 1878, he had printed some of his boyish poems and published them in a tiny twelve page booklet 2½ x 3 inches, on real birchwood gathered, cut to size, split to filmy thickness and stitched by himself.

This first literary effort of his genius attained a sale of fourteen thousand copies, the proceeds of which enabled him partly to pay his way in college, and in addition won for him the recognition of enduring friendship of Longfellow, Whittier, Holmes, Lowell and Charles Dudley Warner.[2]

During his career at the University, he manifested that flair for unconventionality which distinguished him throughout his life.

He took an elective course, including French and German, and he learned the better part of thirty-six hundred words of the vocabulary of the latter language in four days.[1]

He spent his time between his studies, translating Greek and French poetry into his native tongue, athletics (boxing, wrestling, walking and running)—and poker; and "he worked like a beaver at all of them"[1]

While at Cambridge, he met Theodore Roosevelt, who became his ardent admirer, and Boise Penrose, later Senator from Pennsylvania, who "was his companion in all sorts of college deviltries."[1]

His formal education came to an end when he left the classic halls of our country's first college before graduating. (In 1906, the university awarded him the honorary degree of Bachelor of Arts).[1]

Scioto Interlude

Shortly thereafter, he was made superintendent of a farm in Scioto, Ohio. Although he was successful in this venture, he was not destined to be an agriculturalist. As he put it, printer's ink was in his blood, and he soon forsook his position to accept the editorship of the SCIOTO GAZETTE, of which he was not only editor but feature writer and "funny man" as well.[1]

At this time, he was elected President of the Young Men's

Republican Club and in this capacity he introduced William McKinley to his first Ohio audience.[1]

During his residence in the Scioto Valley, "he found that region to be a very hotbed of American Antiquity,"[1] and so was aroused in him an interest in archeology, an interest which was to prove a decisive influence in the determination of an important phase of his future career—his many constructive contributions to the "portrayal of the ancient cultures of the Southwest", a term he himself coined, and those of Mexico and South America.

In 1884, he decided to come to California. Before he left, he arranged with the *Los Angeles Times*, then a struggling young newspaper with twenty-seven hundred subscribers, to write a series of articles, which he signed "Lum."

As he relates it, he determined to make the trip on foot, "to learn more of the country and its people than railroad travel could ever teach; to have the physical joy which only the confirmed pedestrian knows; to have the mental awakening of new sights, and experiences; and to get, in this enjoyable fashion, to my new home."

He left Chillicothe for Cincinnati by rail on September 11, 1884, and on the following day started from the latter city on his thirty-five hundred seven mile trek across the continent.

Underway, he suffered extreme hardships and escaped from many hazardous situations. He strained an ankle, a mishap which did not deter him even for a single day, and shortly after crossing the border into Arizona, he broke an arm. Undismayed, he set it himself and went on.[1]

Harrison Gray Otis met him at San Gabriel, and the next morning, February 1, 1885, he became the first City Editor of the Times.

As evidence of his independence of character, it may be noted that he immediately won the admiration of his new boss, who was gifted with a dominating personality, because he was one of the few whom that distinguished gentleman could not overawe.[1]

Mission to Arizona

In 1886, the *Times* sent him to Arizona to report on the real truth about the campaign then being conducted by the

Apaches, who had organized an uprising against the United States.

The rebellion was supressed with the capture of its leader, *Goy-ath-lay* the man who yawns, better known in history as Geronimo, by General Nelson A. Miles, who had succeeded General George Crook in the command; but "Don Carlos", as he was often affectionately addressed, always thereafter, regarded him as a hero and chivalrous champion of his people against the injustices being inflicted upon them by the government.

Back to Los Angeles

After his return from this assignment, he resumed the editorship.

In talking to a friend about his Arizona experience, he remarked, "I never got more than two hours sleep yet I felt like a fighting cock."

When, after returning to his desk, he continued his gruelling pace, he was warned by his friends that he was working too hard. He scorned this warning, a bit of foolhardiness for which he paid dearly.

One evening, after a brief rest on a couch, he was unable to rise—a stroke of paralysis. Still, in spite of the protests of his family, he insisted on going down to his office the next morning, but soon had to be carried home.[1]

New Mexico

After three months of confinement, he went to New Mexico to recuperate. While there, he spent most of the time on the ranch of Amado Chavez, riding horseback, tending sheep, hunting and fishing.

These activities would have been sufficient for any other man in his condition, but not for the dauntless Lummis. Somehow he found time to excavate buried ruins, to take several hundred photographs, many of which are now among the possessions of the Southwest Museum, and to earn his living by writing humorous verses for *Life*, *Puck*, *Judge* and *Time*.

During his stay in New Mexico, he had a terrifying experience, which, because of its historic interest, should be told. We will relate the story as he narrates it in *Mesa*, *Pueblo* and *Canyon*.

"In the Middle Ages, a penetential epidemic overcame all Europe—a fever of self-whipping and other mortifications of the flesh. "The Flagellants" as they were called, made great processions through the streets, lashing themselves with scourges, or flogged themselves at home.

"The practice never took root in Mexico, but in the remote wilderness of New Mexico, so many hundred desert leagues from any outer civilization, the cult of the *Penitentes*, or *Penitente Hermanos*, took root and thrived for nearly three centuries. It is the only place in the New World—perhaps in the world—where this penetential fanaticism reached actual crucifixion. Public opinion and essentially the steady pressure of the church put an end to the crucifixions, but there are many remote corners of New Mexico where the forty days of Lent and the climax of Holy Week are still observed by the *Penitentes*.

"I shall never forget my first encounter with the *Penitentes* —and there are many good reasons why I should not. Among them is a bullet still lodged somewhere back in my throat. Another is that I secured the only photographs ever made of the *Penitentes* ceremonial, with a battery of Colonel Colt's forty-four persuaders to back me up.

"This was in San Mateo, New Mexico. I had gone there to rest and recuperate with courtly Spanish friends when I suffered a stroke of paralysis from overwork as City Editor of the *Los Angeles Times*.

"One night, belated in the mountains, I was startled by the most fearsome sound I ever heard. You may laugh at me for being frightened at the simple whistle of a reed, but if ever you hear that uneathly ululation, you too will shiver."

On his return to the ranch, he asked his host what the sound was. Don Amado informed him that it was Monday of Holy Week and that the *Penitentes* were making a pilgrimage, and that on Holy Thursday he could see them while conducting a procession, and added that on Friday they would crucify. "Hurrah," he shouted, "Then I will photograph them." "Love of God," replied Don Amado, "they will kill you if you attempt such a foolhardy thing"—and no doubt they would—but lionlike Don Ireneo, Don Amado's brother, was not only loved but feared, and he arranged a meeting.

"That night we got a peace conference, and I effected a modus with the *Hermano Mayor* (Chief Brother) of the *Penit-*

entes, and his assistants, and next day, Good Friday, March 30, 1888, I photographed in peace a procession of the self-whippers, then forcing the hostile mob of onlookers back, the *Hermano Mayor* marked on the ground a place for my tripod, and there, from a few yards distance, I photographed the crucifixion of an American citizen. The missile to which he referred passed through his right cheek, leaving a scar as a permanent souvenir of his indiscretion. There were two reasons for the attempted murder. One was that it had become known that he had taken the picture of the crucifixion, which was supposed to be conducted in secret. The other was that he had outspokenly opposed a local corrupt political leader, whose son brought a gun man from Mexico to kill him, but fortunately only succeeded in inflicting a wound.

We quote the following passages from *The Works of Charles F. Lummis*, published in 1928: "He is still beloved by the "First Americans" (as he referred to the Indians), still welcome to the secret Councils of the Wise Old Men, and the games of the young —still they call him "Kha-tay-deh" (Withered Branch), because when he first went to live with them, forty years ago, his left arm was paralyzed.

Bolivia and Peru

During his wanderings in Arizona and New Mexico, he trudged hundreds of miles with Adolph F. A. Bandelier, of whom he became the "chosen companion, disciple and younger brother."

The older man, a great documentary historian of the Southwest, trained him "in the exactitudes of scientific research in languages, theology and archeology."

In 1892, when Bandelier headed an expedition to Peru and Bolivia, which was financed by Henry Villard and the American Museum of Natural History, he picked Lummis as his sole companion.

While they were preparing to leave, the pupil expressed to the master the opinion that science should be humanized and made understandable by ridding it of "its fearsome Greek words and closeted mystery."

Hoping that I will not be accused of presumption, may I make the observation that it would be well if authors not only

in the scientific but in all fields including fiction, would follow this dictum, so that not only scholars but people of ordinary education may understand them. As Lummis vividly put it, "What we need is not more scholars but more audience."

While in Peru, he assembled a sizeable collection of ancient native art fashioned from clay, bronze and silver, and specimens of expert weaving. There are also the head of a mummy of a tribal chief and a skull in which is bored a hole the regularity of whose contour plus the fact that many similar skulls were found is accepted as proof that the early Peruvians practiced trepanning to relieve pressure on the brain.

All these objects are now on exhibit at the Southwest Museum.

Lummis published two accounts about Peru and its people—one in Harper's Weekly, issue of September 29, 1894, and the other in the San Francisco Chronicle, issue of January 20, 1895.

Land of Sunshine

In 1894, soon after his return from his wanderings with Bandelier, Charles Dwight Willard, Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce, in conjunction with Frank A. Pattee and Harry Brook, invited him to assume the editorship of a proposed monthly magazine, *Land of Sunshine*, and he accepted the invitation. (In 1902, he changed the name to "Outwest.")

Its contents were of such value that bound volumes were to be found in many of the libraries of the world.

Among them were translations of Spanish documents concerning the early colonization of the United States, a diary of *Padre* Junipera Serra; much material about the Indians, the missions and the folk music of the Southwest, articles of local and general interest, and poems and short stories.

Land of Sunshine found and developed young writers and artists, many of whom later became widely known. Among its contributors were such distinguished people as David Starr Jordan, Edwin Markham, William Keith, Joaquin Miller, Ina Coolbrith, Dr. Frederick W. Hodge and Ed Borein.

Editorially, Lummis fearlessly condemned the great when he thought they deserved it, championed the humble when he believed they were unjustly assailed, fought for the rights of

women and against bigotry, race hatred and jingoism. He opposed the English in their war against the Boers and protested emphatically the changing of geographical and historical Spanish names.

The Landmarks Club

In 1893, he founded the Landmarks Club of California, its objective being the preservation of the missions and other landmarks of the olden days.

The success of its efforts are indicated in a publication of the Southwest Museum: "Except for his crusade, beginning in 1894, nothing but crumbling mounds would be left today, of the Franciscan Missions of San Diego, San Juan Capistrano, Pala and San Fernando."

"The Landmarks Club, which he founded, has saved these noble monuments of architecture and faith for generations to come. He supervised the reconstruction of more than an acre of roofs and one half mile of walls."

Sequoia League

In 1900, many people felt the need of bringing about an amelioration of the notoriously miserable conditions in which the Indians lived; but without a militant leadership, they did little more than send food and clothing to the Mission Indians.

Then occurred an incident which aroused in Lummis a determination to do something for them.

The Supreme Court of the United States rendered a decision which confirmed the possession of *Rancho Valle de San Jose*, generally known as Warner's Ranch, in San Diego County, to white possession. The decision also included a provision that the Indians who lived there on a number of *rancherias* (settlements) should be removed to a reservation to be selected by the government.

Next, in 1902, Lummis organized the Sequoia League, whose stated purpose was "to make better Indians by treating them better."

The League, through the influence of President Theodore

Roosevelt, which Lummis enlisted in a personal interview, obtained the passage of a bill appropriating $100,000 for the purchase of the suitable land in Southern California for location thereon of the dispossessed Indians. As a result of this bill, they were moved to *Pala*, an asistencia of Mission San Luis Rey, also in San Diego County, where they now dwell under decent, livable conditions.

The winter of 1905 was a hard one for the Indians on the Mission reservations. Food was scarce and they faced starvation. In this crisis, the league provided them not only with food but with other needed supplies.

At the same time, it stirred up public feeling and as a result, the government contributed a sum of money to set the Indians on the path of self sufficiency and self-support by the revival of old arts and the introduction of new crafts, such as lace making and wood carving. At that period, there prevailed a fad for basket collecting. Taking advantage of this, the league undertook to act as a middleman between the basket makers and the collectors; and its files contain many orders from all over the country.

City Librarian

In 1905, while Lummis was still editing *Out West*, he was appointed City Librarian. His services to the library may be said without exaggeration to have been revolutionary. Limitation of space prevents the listing of all of them, but we have selected the following most important ones from reports of the Board of Library Commissioners:

He brought about a reformation of careless, unbusinesslike and unscholarly methods and introduced many improvements in the administration.

He assembled a large amount of data concerning the history of the Southwest and Spanish-America. This was carefully catalogued and indexed for the benefit of researchers in those fields, an innovation which was the basis of the present unexcelled History Department.

In 1906, he moved the library from the old City Hall on the east side of Broadway, between Second and Third Streets, to the Homer Laughlin Building, at 315 South Broadway, and in 1908 from there to more commodious quarters in the Ham-

burger Building, on Eighth Street from Hill to Broadway, now part of May's Department Store. (In 1914, the location was again changed to the Metropolitan Building at 315 West Fifth Street. Here it remained until 1926, when the present structure was completed.) Lummis's term as Librarian terminated on March 1, 1910.

Southwest Society

In the early years of the century, the Archeological Society of America, of which Lummis was one of the founders, made several attempts to establish a branch in the Far West. These attempts were unsuccessful until in 1903 it chose Lummis to undertake this task. He worked four years to lay the foundation, and in 1907 his efforts were rewarded when he founded the Southwest Society. His effectiveness and enthusiasm in this, as in all his activities, is demonstrated by the fact that the Society started with three hundred sixty members, whereas the twenty-nine year old Boston Society, then the largest in the country, had only one hundred eighty-one.[2]

The society at once acquired an archeological collection which it put on display in rented quarters; and it also initiated a series of lectures and conducted exploratory excursions in the Southwest.

Southwest Museum

For some years, Lummis had been dreaming of a vast museum to serve as a home for a collection of material which would portray the history, religion, art, industry and traditions of the aborigenes of both Americas, and their daily lives and customs.

When he proposed the project, his proposal was received with skepticism. It was not believed that the idea could be brought to realization in the little city of Los Angeles.

Lummis, however, as usual was not deterred by opposition. Realizing the possible value of the proposed museum, he persevered valiantly and eventually succeeded in inspiring a group of friends with his own zeal and enlisted their cooperation and financial support.

Henry W. O'Melveny raised $22,000, adding $7,000.00 of his own, and with this money the hill-top site of seventeen acres was purchased, and the first building was erected with $50,000 which Mrs. Carrie Jones had bequeathed for the purpose.

The dream was at last to come true.

Lieutenant General Adna Chaffee, the first president, broke ground on November 16, 1912; the corner-stone was laid on December 16, 1913, and the museum, with which the Landmarks Club and the Southwest Society were merged, opened its doors on August 3, 1914, with Hector Alliot as Curator. A number of scientists have followed him, the present curator being Mark R. Harrington; Dr. Frederick W. Hodge is Director, and Homer Crotty is President.

Realizing that the hill-top site was rather inaccessible, Dr. Norman Bridge and Mrs. Jared S. Torrance contributed $50,000 for the construction of a two-hundred sixty-foot tunnel on either side of which has been installed a series of dioramas, or miniature groups, illustrating American Indian life. The tunnel leads to a one hundred eight foot elevator, finished on March 3, 1920, for conveying visitors to the museum.

In 1940-1941, a new wing was built by Colonel John Hudson Poole and John Hudson Poole, Jr. to house the Caroline Boering Poole collection of American Indian basketry.

On the second floor is a hall for lectures which are given every Sunday. On the same floor is the library with two balconies, which includes the Hector Alliot archeological library, presented to the museum by the Ruskin Art Club on October 5, 1919. Mrs. Ella L. Robinson, librarian, has under her care one of the largest collection of Californiana in the state.

Finally, the museum publishes *The Master Key*, a bi-monthly magazine containing articles on many subjects including, and principally, stories about the Indians, their history, their traditions, religion, artifacts, architecture, etc.

* * *

Lummis was as individualistic in dress as he was in every other respect.

For ordinary and semi-formal dress, except during the hot season, when he wore ordinary clothes, he was clad in brown, and on formal occasions, in green corduroy coat and trousers, a Pueblo

Indian woven belt and a turned-down collar pinned at the corners with small Yuma pins. When away from home, this array was topped with a *somberero*, or on his exploratory expeditions, a red bandana, and, adding to the quaintness of his accoutrement, when he went marketing, he carried over his shoulders South American saddle bags.

El Alisal

In 1894, he started work on his home *El Alisal*, hard by the Arroyo Seco, at what is now 200 East Avenue 43. He himself designed it and, except for two Indian boys who carried the heavy blocks of stone, he performed all the actual construction until in 1919 illness compelled him to relinquish the work, under his supervision, to others.

El Alisal was not entirely completed in all details until eleven years after his death, but it was sufficiently advanced for him to establish his residence in it in 1897.

El Alisal was a rendezvous for men and women famed in many fields—artists, authors, poets, statesmen, stage folks, scientists, opera stars, concert singers and musician.

Among the many who called, over the years, to pay their respects may be mentioned President Theodore Roosevelt, Madam Helena Modjeska and her husband, Count Bozenta; John Burroughs, Maud Allan, Bliss Carmen, William Allen White, Vincente Blasco Ibanez, Mary E. Foy, Maurice H. Newmark, Joseph Scott, Isidore Dockweiler, Hector Alliot and Carl Lindberg.

Every year, on March 1, Lummis invited to a dinner the "March Hares," as he designated them—friends who had been born in his birth month of March.

At these gatherings were mingled "good talk," as Professor William Lyon Phelps would have said, and joviality and merriment, which made strong appeal both to the spirit and the human love of fun of the guests.

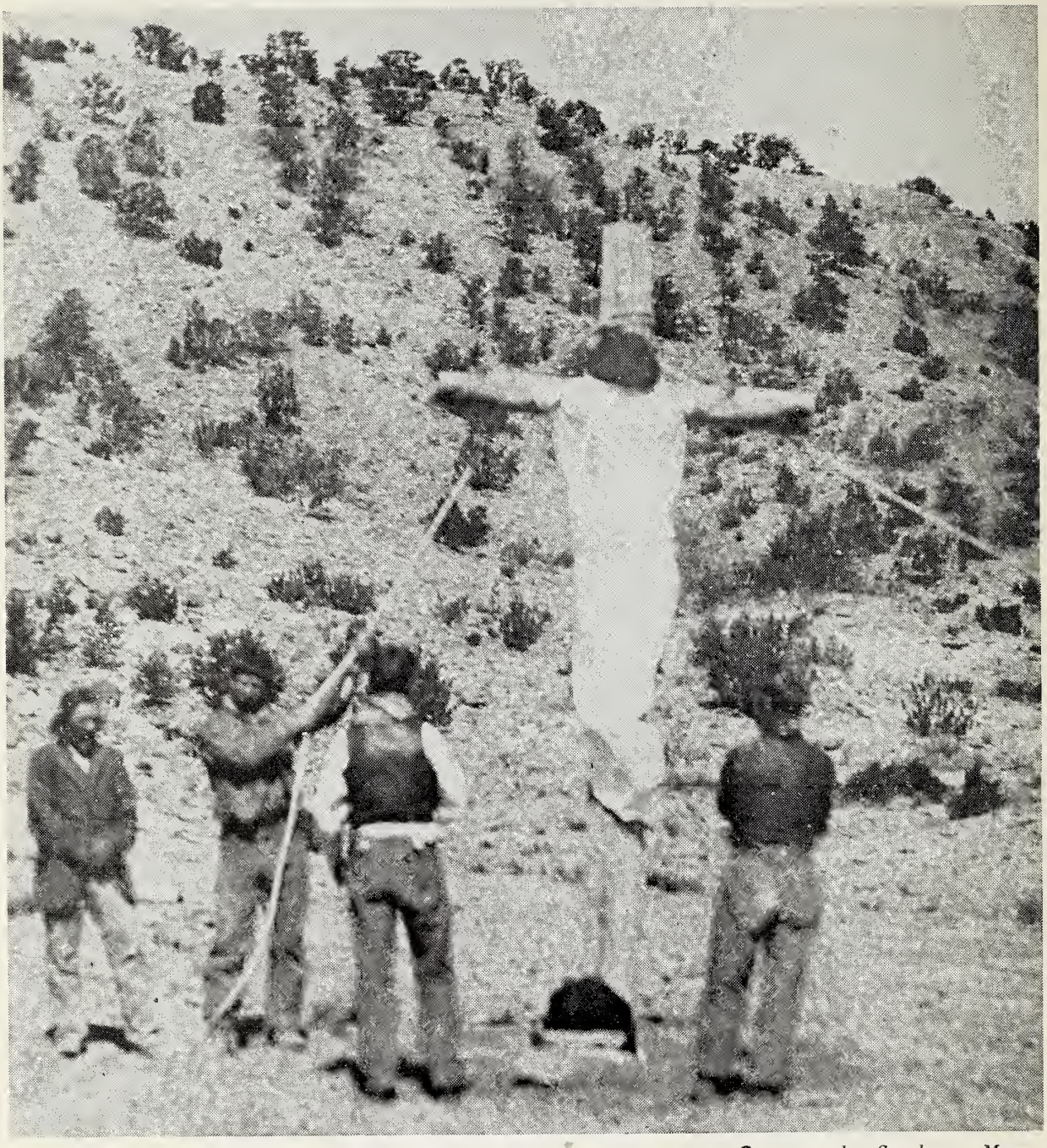
He was wont, also, on Sunday evenings to "throw" parties which he quaintly dubbed "Noises." To these affairs he invited people of talent to provide the entertainment and a group of friends to enjoy it and participate in the good fellowship.

Precisely at nine o'clock, the host strode jauntly through the Music and Museum Rooms, which when the door between them



—*Courtesy the Southwest Museum*

THE ALCALDE MAYOR



—*Courtesy the Southwest Museum*

A Penitente Ceremony

was opened, formed one long room, and if there happened to be an unusually large number of guests, through the dining room in an adjoining corner of the house—and back again. During this entire pedestrain performance, with his hands cupping his mouth, he lustly shouted the call to order, "Alowah! Alowah!" and within a few minutes the program was under way.

More than twenty years have passed since those *dulce far niente* days.

Few of the names linger in memory, but I do remember a few of them. A native Californian names Rosendo Uruchurto, who was born with sightless eyes, was often present to thrum a stringed instrument of his own making; and Manuela Garcia, a Dominguez descendant, occasionally sang the songs of the pastoral times of the hospitable *haciendas*.

I recall, also, that at one of these gatherings Ed Borein held forth about the *vaqueros* of the olden days and that on another Will Rogers regailed the audience with his once famous vaudeville rope and chewing gum act, which was the prelude to his future glamorous career.

It was characteristic of Lummis that the rafters of the bed and dining rooms came from San Fernando Mission and those of the Music and Museum Rooms were sections of telegraph poles cut to suitable length by himself.

On his fiftieth birthday, he bequeathed *El Alisal* to the Southwest Museum. However, in time the activities of the museum were so broadly expanded and in consequence the expenses so heavily increased that the museum was unable any longer to maintain it. In this emergency, through the influence of women's organization, friends of Lummis and State Senator Robert Kenny, the Legislature passed a bill which transferred the title to the state providing that *El Alisal* should be preserved as a state monument; and on March 1, 1944, the state leased it to the City Recreation and Parks Department for a term of twenty-five years.

Among its treasures, most of which were later removed to the Southwest Museum and *Casa de Adobe*, was a chair, which, according to Lummis, the Indians of Mission San Juan Capistrano made for *Padre* Junipera Serra in 1780. Subsequently, it fell to the ownership of Judge Richard Egan of San Juan Capistrano, and on his death in 1924, it became the possession of Lummis by bequest.

When, in 1924, the Duke of Alba was touring the United

States as a representative of the Spanish government, one of his assignments was to visit Lummis, on which occasion he and the Duke posed for a photograph beside the chair, he on one side and the Duke on the other. This photograph now appropriately stands in the chapel of *Casa de Adobe*, a part of the museum.

At the present time, *El Alisal* is the home of Mrs. Beatrice Simmons, Lummis' daughter-in-law, and its custodian.

Lummis Receives an Honor

In a publication of the California Writers' Club, issue of June 1, 1915, appears the following statement: "He is generally conceded to have done more to bring about in the United States a just understanding of Spanish-America than any other one man. This comment was in reference to a high honor that had been awarded him. Alfonso XIII had knighted him with the title *Comendador con placa de la Real Orden de Isabela la Catolica.* (Knight with insignia of the Royal Order of Isabela the Catholic). At the same time he was elected a member of the Spanish Academy.

He wore the symbolic decoration of his knighthood at parties, at the "Noises" and at meetings of the old Gamut Club, organized by George Dobinson in 1904, of which Adolph Willhartitz was the first president and Lummis one of his successors.

Casa De Adobe

In 1915, Henry O'Melveny, Mrs. Randolph Huntington Miner, John G. Mott and Hector Alliot organized the Hispanic Society of California.

Desiring to create an enduring picture of the home life of the Spanish settlers of the state, the society conceived the idea of building a replica of an old ranch house and to furnish it as in the days of old.

They selected as a model the ranch house of Santa Margarita Rancho, San Diego County, which had been built about 1800 and was the property of Richard O'Neil, a former resident of San Francisco and husband of Margaret, daughter of Walter Moore, and a member of the Historical Society of Southern California.

(In 1942, the property was bought by the government as a location for Pendleton Marine Base).

There was difficulty in finding a person who knew how to construct an adobe, but the problem was solved when Hector Alliot chanced to discover that a resident of Los Angeles, Jesus Velasquez, was a master of the craft.

The project was financed by a group of decendants of early native California families and a number of pioneers.

Among its features, redolent of the ancient days, are a private chapel; a room for the *padre* who occasionally came from Mission San Gabriel to hold Mass and conduct the rites of marriage and baptism; a baking room; a deep, trough like bath tub, and a large patio in which are a fountain, and a *carcel*, or prison.

There is also a museum in which are many old relics and also the Caballeria collection of thirty-four paintings, which Lummis, about 1904, had secured for the Southwest Society.

The adobe, which was turned over to the Southwest Museum in 1925, is open to the public Wednesdays and Sundays from two to five o'clock. Visitors will be welcomed by Senora Marcella Wolfskill de Palethrope, a granddaughter of William Wolfskill.

Last Days of a Great Man

Now, sadly and reverently, we approach the end of this biographical sketch.

In the mid-twenties, "Don Carlos" was stricken with partial blindness. In this affliction he manifested that extraordinary composure which never failed him in the many afflictions he had suffered through the years, when he wrote to a friend, "They, the eyes, are as comfortable as a tooth ache. I suppose the dark one is on a sympathetic strike for the overwork of the dim one."

On November 11, 1927, he received from his physician, Dr. Andrew S. Jobingier, the dread verdict that he was the victim of a cancer and had but a few more months on this earth. Even then, his indomitable courage and determination did not desert him.

On November 18, 1928, I made a pilgrimage to his home, as had been my wont on an occasional Sunday.

I found him reclining on a couch with twenty-five volumes spread out before him. When I entered the room, he said, not

without a glow of pride, "These are the twenty-five advance copies of my *Bronco Pegasus*, and I have just received notice that my publishers have accepted my *Flowers of Lost Romance.*

He had written both these books during his last illness and had prepared a revision of *The Spanish Pioneers.*

After chatting with him for a while, I arose to depart. He accompanied me, groping his way, to the door, and as I was about to leave, he said with an ineffable solemnity that seemed to me to bespeak a presentiment that Death was beckoning to him, "Good-bye, my boy, good-bye and God bless you!"

The presentiment was true. Even as he was pronouncing this farewell benediction, the grim Messenger was at the threshold of *El Alisal*, waiting to summon him, the following Sunday, to his last and, perchance, his greatest adventure of all.

PUBLISHED WRITINGS OF CHARLES F. LUMMIS

Mesa, Canyon and Pueblo, 1925
The Land of Poco Tiempo, 1893
The Spanish Pioneers, 1893
A Tramp Across the Continent, 1892
Pueblo Indian Folk-Stories, 1891
A New Mexico David, 1925
The King of the Broncos, 1928
Spanish Songs of Old California, 1925
The Gold Fish of Gran Chimu, 1911
My Friend Will, 1912
Birch Bark Poems, 1878
The Awakening of a Nation, 1896
The Enchanted Burro, 1912
Some Strange Corners of our Country, 1892
A Bronco Pegasus, 1928
Flowers of Our Lost Romance, 1929

NOTES

1. Unpublished manuscript by Mrs. Turbese Fletcher Fiske.
2. The Works of Charles F. Lummis.
3. *A Tramp Across the Continent.*
4. *Southwest Museum Handbook.*
5. *Casa de Adobe Handbook.*

James Franklin Burns, Pioneer

*An Autobiographical Sketch**

I WAS born September 27th, A.D., 1831 in the town of Vienna (now Phelps) Ontario County, State of New York, U. S. In 1841 my parents moved to Kalamazoo, Michigan, crossing Lake Erie from Buffalo, New York, to Detroit, Michigan, on the old Steamer Constitution, hence by the M.C. R.R. on then what is termed a strap-rail to Ann Arbor, the terminus, it being the most Western terminus of any railroad—hence to Kalamazoo by Imigrant Wagon.

I attended public school in a log school house. In 1848 our family moved to Coldwater, Branch County, Michigan where I attended High School and from their entered the Leoni Acadamy, in Jackson County of the same state. Near the close of my second term our professor James McEldowney being very sick, selected me to accompany him to his family and home at Allegany City, Pa., where I remained and taught public school until April 1852, then returned home and taught school until February 1853, when I started on my overland journey to California. I traveled by rail via Chicago to Peoria, Illinois, hence by river steamer to St. Louis, Mo., then by steamer St. Angs to Kernsville, now Council Bluffs, Iowa. On our arrival at St. Joseph, Missouri our steamer grounded and detained us for three days. During our stay at this latter city, I witnessed a public sale of negroes male and female and their children, which made an impression that has never left me. In due time, on the 18th day of May 1853 our party crossed the Missouri River at a point six (6) miles above where the great City of Omaha is now situated—then there was only one small log house on the site where the said city is now located.

We traveled West on the North side of the Platte river bottom to Fort Kearney on the great Western Plains, (then geographicly named the "Great American Desert")—this great plain was then inhabited with Indians, thousands upon thousands of buffalo, elk, deer, antelope, wolves, coyotes and prairie dogs were here to be seen. The journey to Great Salt Lake City was

* See Editor's Page. No attempt has been made to change the author's diction.

made comparatively easy without special incident. On account of the multitude of emigrants the road having the appearance of a continuous caravan as far east and west as your vision could carry you. We arrived in Great Salt Lake City on the 19th day of June 1853. On account of sickness in our party and mess, we were detained until too late to cross the great Sierra Nevada snow capped mountains. When about the 1st of November we turned our faces southward to this fair land. At Provo City, Utah Valley we had gathered together a party of 119 persons and made our final start for Los Angeles, arriving here on the 10th day of December 1853. So you will see that my journey overland covered nearly ten months.

Arriving at "Mountain Meadows" what was then called the "Rim of the Basin," we halted a few days for rest and refreshment. On leaving this point we traveled down the Santa Clara River Canon. On making our exit therefrom our Captain R. M. Viall informed us that the "Ute" Indians had stolen all our loose stock, (horses and cattle), whereupon a halt was made. An improvised fortification was constructed and the women and children were placed therein and a guard placed over them. When our captain ordered us under arms. Marching up the Canon we encountered the Indians, about 400 strong, on the rocks and in the roadway effectedly baring us from reaching our stock. Fortunately we had with us a dissenting Morman who could speak the Indian idiom. Our captain using the interpreter, called for the chief, who appeared when he was told that only fifteen minutes would be allowed him to surrender the stock. After said chief was made to understand what time meant by the exhibition and illustration of a running watch—the brave "Ute" chief gave one long, loud War Whoop ! ! ! When without any parlying, the stock was by the Indians driven South of our line. Hence we proceeded on our journey without special incident, reaching Las Vegas, Nevada, an oasis in the desert, when we again halted for three (3) days for rest and refreshment. On the night previous to our departure from this point the Indians, breaking through the tules and tall grass killed 5 of our best animals. Aside from the arrows in the animals, we never saw the track nor trail—no Indian—nor one sign.

We resumed our journey then being about 90 miles from Mojave River, arriving in this city as before stared, on the 10th day of December 1853 without further incident.

I settled at San Gabriel Mission and taught public school for two terms. Many of my then pupils now reside in this city. A son and daughter of the late Hon. B. D. Wilson, son and two daughters of the late Wm. M. Stockton, two sons of Hon. Alonzo Waite, three daughters of the late J. S. Mallard, daughter and son of Mr. and Mrs. Evertsen. Miss Laura Evertsen is now the wife of Hon. A. J. King.

In 1857 I was re-elected County Superintendent of Public Schools, the first in the County. Later I was Associate Justice of the Court of Sessions, criminal jurisdiction only. During my terms I served with Hon. Myron Norton and Hon. W. G. Dryden (not our Bill) the diviner of water, oil and gold respectively —County Judges—

While on the bench with Hon. W. G. Dryden, it occurred that we were trying a charge of Grand Larceny against a distant relative of Judge Dryden's wife. The case appeared to be a very clear one, of Horse Stealing. Hon. Ezra Drown, district attorney, was prosecuting and Hon. Jonathan R. Scott, (father of our much esteemed John Scott) was defending the accused. After two days the case was given to the jury who retired and very shortly returned with a verdict of "Not Guilty," whereupon his Honor Judge Dryden, who spoke the Spanish language fluently, addressed the prisoner as follows: "*Esta despachado.*" "*V puedo retirar.*" "*Vaya Vd. con su negocia.*" Whereupon Judge Scott, who did not speak Spanish, very politely and courteusly asked the judge what he was saying to his client. (The jury was still in the box.) The judge replied, I told your client: "He was discharged, that he could retire and go about his business." Judge Scott in a very firm and imposing voice, stated: "What is my client's business?" The judge very promptly and in like tone replied: "Horse Stealing, Horse Stealing, Horse Stealing, by God! Sir! ! ! "

Judge Scott thanked the Court when the jury was discharged and Court adjourned.

In 1860 I moved to Los Angeles to take charge of the office of the United States Marshal in place of our departed James C. Pennie being appointed his Deputy in full charge as he, Pennie, had moved to San Francisco. I conducted the office under Hon. I. S. R. Ogier, district judge—however, Judge Ogier and Hon. J. R. Gitchell, U. S. District Attorney are no more. The first session of Congress after our lamented Abraham Lincoln's inaugu-

ration as president, the Southern District of California was legislated out of existance and the territory was attached to the Northern District. Our very worthy pioneer Henry D. Barrows was appointed U. S. Marshall and wound up the business for the Southern District of California.

Our lamented and esteemed friend John O. Wheeler was our U. S. District Court Clerk. In 1863, I was elected City Treasurer and re-elected three consecutive times. During my second term, because of City Warrants selling on the market for 40 cents on the dollar, I urged the Common Council of this city, to bond the floating debt amounting to about $20,000 which was done. Since which time the warrants have been at par.

In the year 1857 I was elected sheriff of this County, on the Republican Ticket. The average Democratic majority in the County up to that time was from 1000 to 1200. My opponent was a caballero of high standing, beloved and respected by all Thomas A. Sanchez.

In 1869 I again received the nomination by the Republica Convention for re-election. My very esteemed friend and fe low citizen Wm. R. Rowland was my opponent at this electio On the result being known my worthy opponent invited me t the hospitality of his home at his father's house on La Puent which invitation was accepted, and I rode with him in his bugg and that night we were bedfellows in his father's house. Thi was the night of the day in which we learned who was electe The tables were turned however at the following election in 187 Rowland and myself were again before the people for the honor and emoluments of the same office. This time he received mor votes than his opponent, myself, and then the same bedfellow episode again occurred, October 24th, 1871. This illustrates th brotherly feeling of that period.

Then occurred the greatest riot in California history for th short space of time consumed. Citizen Robert Thompson, in th discharge of his official duties as Deputy Constable was shot an killed by a Highbinder Chinaman in Chinatown, then known a Negro Alley. Almost immediately a multitude of citizens gat ered and surrounded the Chinese quarters of the city, and co menced shooting, hanging and killing Chinamen as fast as foun At the commencement of this riot I was a few miles South of th city. Immedately on arriving in the city, unsuccessfuly I tried to get a posse—the prejudice was at fever heat and that line of

action was a failure. Finally at the corner of Spring and Temple streets, a crowd of rioters were dragging and pulling a Chinaman, an intended victim for the halter. When I called for volunteers to rescue the intended victim, R. M. Widney and James Goldsworthy responded. I immedately rushed into the crowd and rescued the Chinaman, turned him over to my assistants who hurridly placed him in the County Jail. Returning to a dry goods box on the corner of Temple and Spring, mounting said box I commenced a tirade imploring the rioters to desist. Seeing Hon. C. E. Tom, District Attorney near by, I called him into service and he responded and gave the men a good law and order talk, and while so doing our lamented pioneer Cyrus Lyon, together with the rioters present, placed me on their shoulders and conveyed me to "Negro Alley." On our appearance the rioters disbursed and order was restored.

Twenty-five deputies with Louis Ebinger, chief, were appointed to gather the dead and guard Chinatown. The following morning we had 19 Chinamen corpses in the jail yard, where now is situated the People's Store, requiring the services of a Coroner.*

In 1878 I went to Nebraska to care for an aged and widowed mother. While there I was elected State Senator for the 8th Senatorial District of that State. Severing my constituancy in the 21 Session 1880 and '81. In the fall of 1883 I went to Tampa, Florida and remained the winter, returning in the spring of 1833, I organized and conducted the "Bank of Ainsworth" in Brown County, Nebr., until March 1887, when I returned to this city, my home.

In 1889, I interested myself in behalf of Hon. Henry T. Hazard (who crossed the plains in our company in 1853) the nominee for Mayor. He was successful and on March 24, 1889 was inaugurated Chief of Police of this city. I served the good people until July 24th, 1889, when through the maceraions of professional machine politicans, I was relieved of my esponsibility, for what reason I have never been able to learn. ince which I have been with the Railway Company's as Special gent in the Claim and Law departments. Now, having quite xhausted your patience, I will omit the historical fact of the killing of Sheriff James R. Barton and most of his posse in their

* The Peoples' Store—Hamburgers—was at Franklin and North Spring Street. It would now be on the City Hall lawn.

attempt to arrest Pancho Daniels and his band of escaped state prison convicts at which time I was Deputy Sheriff residing at San Gabriel

I will now close by relating a political incident of 1859. At that time the Democratic party of this County was divided. "Rose Waters" lead by J. Lancaster Brent, an eminent attorney, "Plug Uglies" lead by Maj. Harvey, (father of J. Downey Harvey). The fight politically was for the County delegation to the Democratic State Convention to be held in Sacramento. The primary election was the most exciting which had ever occurred in this part of the State, and when over, the result showed that there had been elected 12 "Rose Water" and 12 "Plug Ugly" delegates and twenty-four (24) delegates, constituted the convention of which I was secretary. In effecting a temporary organization the Plugs secured the temporary chairman. The test question being on either the appointment or election of the Committee on Credentials. A roll call was demanded, on the amendment to elect said committee. The result of Roll Call was 12 for and 12 against the amendment, whereupon the temporary chairman, Mr. Ross, declared it was his prerogative as Chairman, to break the tie and again voted No, and the amendment was lost. An appeal being taken from the ruling of the Chair, the same thing was repeated 12 tnd 12 of course, the chair sustained its own ruling by again voting twice. Mr. Brent and his followers left the Hall in a body. The Convention proceeded, elected its delegation and at Sacramento the name of John G. Downey was placed on the ticket for Lt. Governor. The ticket was elected. Gov. Lathrom was elected U. S. Senator on the convention legislation (then resigned as governor), thereby Downey was made governor of this State.

I will pass the capture of the notorious bravado—Tiburcio Vasquez—who terrorized the people all over the State, by his bold and intreped daring, taking charge of villages, robbing and killing without stint, was finally captured by and under our friend Wm. R. Rowland's shrievalty administration. Our lamented and very honorable fellow citizen, H. M. Mitchell, Under Sheriff leading the posse who captured Vasquez near Ranchc "*La Brea.*" Vasquez committed his crime in Santa Clara County. He was lawfully hung.



Courtesy Inez Whiting Cook

UNDEVELOPED LAND AT SITE OF GLENDORA IN 1886

November 29, 1899



Courtesy Inez Whiting Cook

THE SAME SITE IN 1892

Peach and Orange Orchard of J. H. Wamsley

From Castor Beans To Citrus in Glendora

By Donald Pflueger

PART II

DURING the Nineties, citrus trees grew side-by-side with deciduous trees. In a description of Glendora given in the late Nineties can be found a report of the productivity of this diversfied agricultural economy. It reads as follows:

> Land holdings generally . . . range from five to forty acres, at present with about 1250 acres under cultivation, planted to orange, lemon, peach, apricot and olive trees. Most of the orchards are young and just coming into profitable bearing. So prolific, however, is the soil and climatic conditions, for vigorous growth, that in the season of 1896-'97, there was shipped from Glendora station 100 cars of oranges and lemons of superior quality, together with 10 cars of dried fruits, as also large daily shipments, by express, of various kinds of small fruits.[24]

One of the most serious problems faced by the citrus growers in the boom period and early Nineties was that of marketing. Fruit sold on the trees to itinerant buyers at times when fruit was plentiful often meant disaster to the grower. One Glendora grower supplied the Santa Fe Harvey Houses, another supplied the Soldiers' Home at Sawtelle, but the bulk of the growers were dependent upon individual agreements with fruit dealers. All too often these dealers were unscrupulous.

A brief description of the organization of the first producers' cooperative in the area is given as follows:

> Some of the early fruit was washed, packed and shipped from the Santa Fe station platform. Some was washed and packed in a vacant store building near the Alosta Hotel, and one season a crew of Chinese workers washed and dried oranges in the yard adjacent to the livery stable located on Ada at the foot of Vista Bonita Avenue, but not until the fall of 1893 was there any concerted attempt to organize the growers for their own benefit. This was brought about by Asa Hall, C. S. Whitcomb, W. R. Powell and others of the Glendora district, together with representatives of the Azusa and Covina districts. A meeting of the growers was held in Azusa and a cooperative organization called the A. C. G. Citrus Association was formed . . . The San Antonio Fruit Exchange, through the Central Exchange, acted as marketing agent.[25]

Reporting on the progress of the new organization the *Azusa*

Pomotropic for August 24, 1893, stated that "the outlook is entirely satisfactory and our fruit growers should forget the hard times and the silver questions and all other public affairs until they perfect and unify the whole valley on the fruit question."[26] Aside from a disagreement between the three communities with regard to a brand name for the fruit, cooperation proved effective.

The minutes of the meetings of the A. C. G. reveal what a modest start the organization had. Entries in the minutes such as the following are typical: "Moved by Chesebro & sec. by Mr. Owens that Mr. West be appointed a com. of one to have the roof of the house painted one coat of red and the North end lettered in white A. C. G. Lemon Association. Also to hire a man to clean up the lots of the Ass'n. and level off in good shape. And put in a suitable number of hitching posts."[27] Expansion was revealed in an item that appeared in the *Pomotropic* in the spring of 1895; readers were told that "the hall used by the U. B. (United Brethren) to worship in has been leased by the A. C. G. lemon association. They have already a number of boxes stored away."[28]

In 1895 the Glendora Citrus Association was organized and operated from the start through the A. C. G. "The Association was incorporated as a stock company with 400 shares of stock with a par value of $5.00 per share. Money must have been scarce among the growers for the minutes of the first meeting state that a committee was appointed to negotiate a loan of $50.00 to defray incorporation expenses."[29] Despite these unpretentious beginnings this organization grew steadily and by the mid-Twenties it had the largest orange output in California.

In 1910 the Glendora Heights Orange and Lemon Growers Association was formed and in 1923 the Glendora Lemon Growers Association was organized. These two organizations banded together with the older Glendora Citrus Association to form the Glendora Fruit Exchange, terminating association with the A. C. G. In 1936 the degree of success of the new organization was revealed to Glendorans in the following passage from the *Glendora Press*: "Testifying to the volume of business which the exchange has transacted here since its organization is the figure released for publication. During the past twelve years, the Glendora Fruit Exchange has banked a total of $18,393,901.50."[30]

Reminiscent of the days when the A. C. G. Citrus Association took in groves from practically the entire upper San Gabriel Valley was an announcement in November, 1947, which told of the

joining of the Covina Orange Growers Association, the Covina Citrus Association, and the Duarte-Monrovia Fruit Exchange, to the Glendora Fruit Exchange for the sale of their fruit. Though citrus production has declined somewhat in recent years, this consolidation has increased the volume of business for the Glendora Fruit Exchange and has benefitted the member associations as well as the individual grower.

The associations affiliated with the Glendora Fruit Exchange by no means had or have a monopoly on local fruit processing and distribution. Individual buyers continued to offer competition to the various packing houses. Privately owned and operated packing houses have done a large volume of business through the years. In the early Twenties the Glendora Cooperative Citrus Association and the Glendora Mutual Orange Association were founded. Many growers in the Azusa area were served by these organizations.

As with all agricultural enterprises the citrus industry has seen years of enormous profit and years of disheartening losses. Citrus prices for California fruit are dependent upon production in other states, namely Florida, Texas, and Arizona. Not only that, the problem of the tariff and foreign importations of citrus fruit has been a serious one for California growers. There are countless other factors which control the prices of citrus fruits, nature itself not to be underestimated, for one year the fruit may be too large, another year too small, for optimum marketability.

Though Californians have long been aware of the various aspects of the competition between Florida and California with respect to the marketing of citrus fruits, perhaps they are less aware of competition from Mediterranean countries. The amount of this competition has varied greatly from the early post-Civil War years to the present. Going back to the days when the number of citrus trees in Glendora were in the dozens, we read in the *Glendora Signal* something of the extent of the early foreign control of the citrus market. The following exchange article appeared in the *Signal* in 1887 and was taken from the *Monrovia Leader*:

> A New York paper, in speaking of the orange and lemon industry of this country, says that the California orange is superior to the Italian fruit. It is preferred for its aroma, taste and color.
>
> . . . The enormous prices obtained for oranges and lemons at the close of the Civil War set Italian producers wild and encouraged them to largely increase the cultivation of these fruits at the expense of other products.
>
> . . . The main supply comes from the Mediterranean, and brought by

steamer to New York, Boston, Philadelphia and New Orleans. The fruit comes from the ports of Palermo and Messina, on the Islands of Sicily, and Terrento, Catania and Naples, in Italy. There are over one hundred steamers now engaged in the traffic, and each one carries an average of 20,000 boxes each trip . . . The shippers are almost entirely Italians, and their shrewdness is shown by their sending their sons over here a few years ago to take clerkships in commission houses and learn the business. The sons are now in business for themselves, and the green fruit trade is gradually but surely being monopolized by Italians. During the busy season there is usually a steamer arriving every day, and some days two or three of them . . . In one month, last summer the receipts were 500,000 boxes of oranges and lemons, and the total receipts this year will be 2,250,000 boxes at the port of New York alone, and other ports will take 1,000,000 more.

The estimated crop for this year is 1,000,000 boxes of oranges and 100,000 boxes of lemons in California . . .[31]

For obvious reasons citrus growers have supported a high tariff on citrus imports down through the years. This may, in part, account for the fact that Glendora in its entire history has never supported a Democratic presidential nominee in a national election. During the Taft administration, after the Payne-Aldrich Tariff was imposed, the *Gleaner* stated that "certainly the people of California will have no cause of complaint, as their interests have been well cared for . . .[32] When the Wilson administration came into power the tariff was substantially lowered and presumably foreign fruit was again imported into eastern cities. In 1915 the *Gleaner* headlined the following: "CITRUS FRUIT GROWERS MEET TO DISCUSS MARKET SITUATION, Speakers Offer No Definite Plan to Afford Relief From Present Disastrious (*sic*) Prices Deemed Practical."[33] The article went on to state that it was of the opinion of C. C. Chapman, prominent citrus grower from Fullerton, that the low tariff of the Wilson administration was largly the blame.

The tariff issue is by no means a dead one. In a recent reciprocal trade agreement, to become effective on January 1, 1950, the tariff on Italian lemon shipments to this country was slashed 50 per cent. Citrus growers are again busy bombarding public officials with letters requesting a modification of this agreement. At the present time, November, 1949, the plight of the citrus growers is serious. Since the end of World War II the prices of citrus products have not kept pace with other agricultural commodities. The government has not seen fit to provide subsidies for citrus produce. Should the protective tariff policy be abandoned altogether, or even slashed as it has been, the effect upon the citrus industry will be serious.

How imported fruit will compare in quality to Southern

California fruit in the future is open to question. As we have seen, opinions were expressed over sixty years ago that the local product was superior. As for the age-old argument that California fruit is superior to that grown in other states there is a great deal of substantiating evidence. Of California fruit, and this is not stated facetiously, that which is raised in the Glendora area is of the highest known quality. The *Gleaner* in reporting a good season in 1913 added that it is "all the more encouraging when it is recalled that Glendora oranges sold at premium prices or from 40 to 75 cents above that of any other district."[34] Every season the local newspaper has carried accounts of the various prizes won by local fruit in fairs and other contests. Glendorans were particularly delighted in 1896, for example, when they were told that "among the winners of gold metals for the finest oranges at the Atlanta exposition, we notice that Glendora, Azusa and Covina are on the list, and we would like to say that the fruit went from a Glendora foothill ranch."[35] The editor of the *Gleaner* was as exuberant as his readers when he wrote the following in 1911:

> That the dining room table of the White House, Washington, D. C., is supplied for use by President Taft and his family with fragrant and delicious oranges coming direct from Glendora is a fact, not generally known, though it is known that the oranges used by President Taft come from Southern California, because of the President's well known preference for the California oranges. They are packed by the Glendora Citrus Association in quarter sawed oak boxes and put together with brass screws, and shipped once a month regularly to the President. The order for the White House supply was placed with the Glendora Citrus Association to fill by the Southern California Fruit Growers Exchange, because of the well known and recognized superiority of the fruit raised in the Glendora district . . ."[36]

The high quality of the fruit in the Glendora area is probably due largely to three things: nature itself which has given the foothill area heavier rainfall than other areas and has made the area comparatively free from frost, the care given the fruit trees by the growers, and the processing as done by the local packing houses. In these respects Glendora is in no way unique from other foothill communities.

Certain aspects of natural phenomena which have made it possible for the growers of the area to cultivate more than five thousand acres of citrus groves which produce more than a million boxes of fruit annually bear examination.

The soil, though suitable in texture for citrus growing, has to be fertilized frequently. The evolution of the various types of fertilizer is a study in itself and can be only touched upon here.

Throughout the history of the citrus industry experiments have been conducted to determine the relative merits of particular kinds of fertilizer. George D. Whitcomb used a different type of fertilizer on each row of his citrus fruit trees to determine which kind would bring forth the largest production of fruit. Generally speaking, the organic or barnyard fertilizers were used most commonly in the early years of the industry. Soon after the turn of the century such materials as bone meal, guano, dried blood, bean-straw, and a formula called 5-8-2 were employed. Various nitrates or commercial fertilizers were later developed and used. The most recent developments have been in the form of liquid fertilizers which are used at the time of irrigation. No single variety of fertilizer has gained recognition over the others, for soil differences dictate the use of different kinds of fertilizer and a use of a single variety over an extended period may not have a good effect. As in the days when Glendorans met at the meetings of the Pomological Society, the growers still debate the relative merits of the various fertilizers whenever they get together and exchange information.

Irrigation techniques have changed radically from the very early days. The first irrigation was done by building basins around the trunks of the trees, but it was discovered that this caused a gum disease of the bark. The furrow method was adopted and has had large usage to the present. Because of water shortages from time to time, growers often plowed their furrows so deep that the top roots would be cut. The theory behind this was that it would make the roots grow deeper and hence the tree would require less water. Another theory of making the roots grow deeper was to cut off the tops of the trees.[37] On the slopes near the foothills where the furrow method is impractical, the overhead sprinkling system has found wide usage. Particulars of the overhead irrigation system were given in the *Gleaner* in 1927 as follows:

> The Glendora section is unique in having the largest acreage of any citrus belt in Los Angeles county equipped for overhead irrigation. Five hundred acres about Glendora, within two years have been put under this system of overhead pipes, spraying the groves with a fine mist. It is claimed that more and better fruit is obtained by the use of this system which is the only method of irrigation which resembles natural rainfall.
>
> The other points advocated in favor of this scientific new irrigation are, that the expense of preparing for irrigation is saved and that the cost of cultivation after irrigation is less. There is also an enormous saving of water that is usually lost by percolation and evaporation. It is claimed for the new system that 85 per cent of the water is effective as compared to the 50 per cent effectiveness of the furrow method.[38]

If one takes at face value the claims of the "boomers" of the Eighties or the "boosters" of the Twenties he will undoubtedly come to the conclusion that Glendora has never experienced anything resembling solidified morning dew. The truth of the matter is that the frostlessness of the area varies greatly with individual growers. Some groves high on the slopes of the foothills have not been seriously affected by even the most serious of the freezes and their owners have never invested in any type of frost protection equipment. On the other hand, those lower in the valley or in sheltered locations are required nearly every winter to provide some type of frost protection if the fruit, or at certain times the trees, are to be saved. Lemon trees are more sensitive than orange trees to low temperatures.

The first freeze to do any severe damage seems to have been in 1899. Some of the citrus growers seem to have been prepared, for we know of their burning coal in small buckets under the trees. Already these were called "smudge pots."[39] The freeze of 1913 has been recorded in the *Glendora Gleaner* as follows:

> Even California pride must take a fall, it seems and we have had the most disastrous freeze in her history. Even our fair Glendora in the hitherto absolutely frostless belt was frozen stiff with horror in spots. But this happened only in spots we are glad to say, and a review of the situation discovers the fact that the disaster has not been as direful as it might seem at first blush. It is stated authoritatively that private buyers who had arranged for the purchase of certain crops have been quietly looking the situation over and find that by far the major portion of the crop is safe . . .
>
> At the present time the vigorous pruning which is rendered compulsory is a cloud with a silver lining since it will result in future benefit to the plant . . .
>
> Glendora is better able to face such a catastrophe than she could have been ten years ago. No one can dispute that in the past until last year, she has been uninterruptedly immune from frost . . .
>
> Of course the situation is bad . . . But Glendora is safe enough. Her solid rock foundation is still here. Let her only then be up and doing and build for the future even more valiantly . . . Now is the time to show our brotherhood —to feint not nor falter by the way—to hold aloft the banner of hope and courage and work together for a brighter day. As to the frost, forget it . . . Remember that "if we don't hang together, we will hang separately."[40]

In the same issue Anderson's Pharmacy advertised hot water bottles and assured Glendorans that "they do not leak at the criticle moment, and they are good for the feet these cold nights."

Later in the same year, and the freeze must have been a topic of conversation for a long time, the *Gleaner* told its readers the following:

> For several years, or until two years ago, the fighting was all done with coal which was burned in baskets. To years ago, however, Mr. Teague decided to put in oil as an insurance during some years when the coal would not afford sufficient heat to protect the fruit. The experience of last year and this year has been most gratifying to the company . . .[41]

Oil smudge pots were used almost exclusively during the Twenties and Thirties, though some growers left coke pots handy in case of a severe freeze.

The next sever freeze seems to have been in 1922. Another occurred in 1937; the pages of the *Glendora Press* recorded the fact that in some places smudge pots were kept lighted until noon. At that time schools were closed so that youngsters could help in the groves in the many operations needed to keep the pots going during the severe freeze.[42] It was after this freeze that many growers in the more "frostless" spots decided that smudge pots were a good investment and, after doing without them for decades, equipped their groves for the next freeze.

The next serious freeze came in January, 1949, and again heavy damage was inflicted upon the area, especially in those groves where there was still no means for frost protection. The *Glendora Press* described the ordeal as follows:

> The lowest temperatures experienced in the San Gabriel Valley since 1913 were responsible for damage to citrus crops amounting to thousands of dollars as growers fought to save their orchards by smudging throughout the nights of Monday and Tuesday, Jan. 3 and 4.
>
> According to records kept by Claude A. Cole, official of the United States Department of Agriculture's Weather Bureau, Glendora experienced within one degree of the coldest weather recorded between Arcadia and San Bernardino. On the night of Monday, Jan. 4 . . . parts of Glendora reached the low of 22.
>
> A complete absence of cloud covering, or ceiling, on the first night, made almost impossible the task of heating the orchards. Steel-blue stars shone as bright as jewels after the sun set and growers were forced to light their pots as early as 7:30 p.m.
>
> An efficient system of smudging is capable of raising the temperature only seven degrees and when the temperature plunged to 23 and to 22 some freezing was inevitable . . .
>
> Even at best the picture is a dark one for the cost of protecting an orchard against the ruinous freeze reduces the already minimum margin which the growers of the Southern California area are able to realize upon their small fruit.
>
> To adequately protect an orchard during such an extreme cold, 50 smudge pots per acre are needed. Each of these consumes 9 gallons of oil per night. At a cost of $.10 per gallon, such an acre would cost in the vicinity of $45 each night for the oil alone. In addition, the cost of labor must be added to this depressing total. Rates of $1.25 per hour were the minimum in the Glendora area . . .
>
> Least serious, but nevertheless aggravating, is the trouble caused by the filth of the greasy, black smoke which settled over everything both inside and out in the Glendora area. Clothes, drapes, furniture, and the furnishings must be dry cleaned in order to get rid of the inky soot . . .
>
> Morale of Glendora citizens suffered severly as the growers lost two straight nights of sleep and many hundreds of dollars individually in the burning of the oil. Pace of the normal, daytime activities was slowed as the weary smudgers waded through an exhausted day only to look forward to another night among the beautiful, but now terrible, acres of flaming pots.
>
> Relief came on Thursday, Jan. 6, when a morning sun rose with a welcome warmth the growers hadn't felt in more than 84 hours.[43]

Shortly thereafter, Glendorans experienced something most unusual in the way of "unusual" weather—snow. Although nearly three inches of snow fell in the Glendora vicinity for the first time, it was not damaging to the citrus trees. Growers were instructed to watch their thermometers as usual and to light the pots accordingly. By the time the snow came along the worst of the freeze was over.

As early as 1908 weather predictions and temperature forecasts were sent out to the various exchanges over the newly installed telephones. Later Glendorans listened to the frost report as given nightly over the radio. For many years, for reasons quite unknown, the radio frost reporter never mentioned the area where the one-time largest fruit packing house was located, but in recent years realities have been faced, and Glendora has been mentioned along with other foothill communities in these special broadcasts.

Not only are citrus growers interested in the latest developments in soil chemistry and meteorology, but they are very much concerned with the science of entomology or that which deals with insect life. Along with the various types of molds and fungi, the insects have been a menace from the very early years of the citrus industry. Both spraying and fumigating were mentioned in the pages of the *Glendora Signal* in 1888. In a reprint, possibly from the *Santa Ana Record*, readers of the *Signal* learned the following:

> One of our fruit growers who was unfortunate enough to have a few orange trees from Anaheim, infested with brown scale, has been experimenting with remedies. He tried carbolic acid and kerosene, but that injured the tree as well as the bugs. Then he tried the coal oil clear, applying it with a brush or feather. This fixed the scale in short order, and left the trees unharmed. The value of kerosene emulsions has long been recognized, but pure kerosene has been regarded as too strong a remedy. It is possible, however that applied in the way indicated, it will work all right. Certainly it is sure death to the bug and is worthy of a thorough trial.[44]

Concoctions of a wide variety were used in experiments against the scale. The *Signal* faithfully kept the growers alert to recent developments and in September, 1888, for example, published a reprint from the *Rural Californian* which stated that "one of the best washes . . . used for the destruction of scale insects consists of caustic soda, resin and water, in the following proportions: Caustic soda, one pound; resin, ten pounds; water to make forty gallons."[45]

Perhaps one of the first accounts of fumigation is recorded in the same issue of the *Signal*, as follows:

> The trial of the destruction of the white scale in the city Marshall's orchard at Pasadena by the gas treatment has attracted so much attention that one of our prominent fruit growers visited Pasadena a few days ago to see for himself as to its efficacy. After examining a thousand or more of the dead bugs and finding in all only two with the least signs of life, a few twigs were cut off one of the trees that had been treated, put in a phial and brought to the big meeting last Friday to show the deadly effect of the gas. After the gentleman had made an interesting speech on the destructive effect of this new treatment the bottle was examined and the scale-bugs were seen crawling around as lively as though the gas was the most invigorating food they had ever found. Of course we all enjoyed the laugh at Mr. Barbour's expense and now he declares that nothing but zig-zag lightning can harm them.[46]

In the obituary of C. C. Warren, a resident of Glendora for 45 years, the *Glendora Press* paid the following tribute to him in 1941:

> . . . His outstanding contribution to the citrus industry was his introduction of the fumigation method of eradicating white scale, which he developed while serving as the first horticultural inspector of Los Angeles County.
>
> White scale had been discovered in the grove of the mayor of Pomona and the only known method of eradicating the pest at that time was burning the trees. The mayor had assented to having the trees destroyed but Warren decided to experiment and by using the fumigation method, destroyed the pest and saved the grove. This method has been used ever since by the citrus industry . . .[47]

Early fumigating techniques were rather crude in comparison to the later elaborate equipment used. A "scheduler" would go through an orchard to estimate the size of each tree and determine the amount of chemicals needed to fumigate it properly. The cyanide and sulphuric acid were measured out and put under each tent by hand and the operators would hurriedly get away from the tent to avoid being overcome by the fumes.[48]

Cooperation among growers was necessary to avoid spread of the various insects. The following account tells something of how this was carried out in certain cases:

> Mr. Dougherty was the first horticultural inspector in 1906 or 1907. Mr. Whitcomb had a bad infestation of scale. Mr. Dougherty ordered him to fumigate. Mr. Whitcomb refused. Mr. Dougherty had to serve legal papers on Mr. Whitcomb before he would obey instructions. Of course he was glad afterward that he had fumigated because his crops were better and he admitted that he had been wrong.[50]

When entomologists took a hand to the warfare against the scale they proved that an effective way to fight insects was with other insects. The story of the Australian "lady bug" and its attack upon scale is widely known. The following 1904 account is a similar story:

> The most pleasant thing I have to report this week is the fact of the remarkable prevalence of the new parasite of the black scale (scutellista cyanea) throughout this valley. The orchards in which I find none now are exceptions to the rule, while in many orchards they are hatching out by the thousands,

and in some rebudded and young orchards which have large and rank growth and are badly infested with the large black scale usually found on such trees, I find as many as nine-tenths of these scale infested with parasite either in larva or pupa from or punctured by the already escaped fly. When we consider that the invasion of so many orchards by this queer looking little blue chalcid fly in about one year has been brought about by the planting of a few little colonies of ten or a dozen each and at intervals of half a mile or more, what may we not expect from the half millions which are not hatching and which should throw off at least two more broods of young this summer? I predict that this parasite will prove to be second only in value to the vedalia cardinals, at least in localities as well suited to it as this valley seems to be.

The black scale once so numerous in South Africa have ceased to be a pest there apparently through the work of this little fly, which in one season has outclassed and outdistanced all the three or four other kinds of black scale parasites which have been with us for years.

C. E. Bemis,
Horticultural Inspector.[50]

As might be expected, the citrus growers discussed the problems relating to insect control at the various agricultural club meetings. In 1919 this discussion and cooperation culminated in the formation of the Glendora Co-operative Fumigating Company. Five years later a subsidiary, the Foothill Supply Company, was created to handle the equipment and supply needs of the growers. Examples of grower interest in the new developments in the treating of insects is attested to in the following which appeared in the *Gleaner* in 1927:

Greatly increasing interest in spraying and combination of spray and fumigation as pest control measures for citrus trees was apparent at the Citrus Institute and Pest Control School held at Citrus Union High School near Glendora, June 24 and 25. The interest in oil sprays and their results in control of pests may be judged from the fact that an entire day was given over to their discussion.[51]

As an example of the widespread activities of the Glendora Co-operative Fumigating Company, it treated, in 1939, 3,121 acres; of this 2,121 acres were sprayed for red scale, black scale, spider and aphis, 715 acres were fumigated for red scale, and 1,132 acres were dusted for aphis, thrips, spider, and tortrix.[52]

Among the other operations that have to be done to citrus trees every few years is pruning. Early pruning has been described as follows:

Little was known of proper pruning methods in the early days. There was a Mr. Scott who advocated cutting the young trees so severely that all the branches were covered with tiny new shoots. The Varonia system was to cut all the trees flat across the top. The Vase system cut out the center, making a vase-shaped tree. Some growers simply let the trees grow high in huge slips or "suckers." Mr. John Engelhardt worked out an excellent system of pruning to save the "fruit wood."[53]

Pruning to save the "fruit wood" has continued to be the theory and though some growers still do their own pruning others

hire professional pruners, largely Americans of Italian descent, who have become adept at the work through many years of experience.

The amount of cultivation of the groves has been a topic for debate among citrus growers for many years. In the very early days there were usually one or two cultivations between irrigations. Types of cultivators changed through the years. The following passage from the *Pomotropic* in 1896 told of a local refinement of a cultivator:

> One of the best machines that we have ever seen in the way of an orchard cultivator is on exhibition at the blacksmith shop. It was built by Goff & Gauldin, our blacksmiths and wagon makers. It is built to stand hard work and to do as fine work as any cultivator made. The pecular working of the various parts speaks for the ingenuity of the inventor.[54]

In 1940 it was revealed that citrus growers in Los Angeles County spend on an average of $750 each year on cultivating their orchards, or about $15 an acre. The county assistant farm advisor at that time stated that "there is no indication over the past nine years that excessive expenditures for cultivation have increased production."[55] A recent development has been the abandonment of cultivation entirely, but has not been widely accepted in the Glendora area as yet. An article in the *Press* in 1946 supplied Glendora citrus growers with the following details:

> Non-tillage or control of weeds by oil or other chemicals is a step forward in orchard management that will result in better tree condition and probably will increase the yield.
>
> This statement was made by B. E. Yarick of the Agricultural Extension Service, University of California . . .
>
> Yardick said his survey of non-tillage orchards in Los Angeles county shows less erosion because soils absorb water more quickly than under standard cultivation. It also showed somewhat higher cost the first two years but less annual expense, reduced irrigation water requirement, need for greater interval between irrigations, and in all cases improvement in tree condition.
>
> His report shows that some 20,000 acres of citrus are now handled by non-tillage methods . . .[56]

Tractors and truck replaced the horses and mules of an earlier day. In 1908 the *Gleaner* told about "an innovation in the fruit business that promises to do much in the rapidity of hauling the fruit from the groves to the packing houses . . ." It went on to say that a grower in Riverside had received delivery of an "automobile truck" from the Atlas Company of Springfield, Massachusetts, and described the vehicle thus:

> It is the largest auto truck in California . . . The motor truck has a capacity of five tons and is of 30-horse power, with a speed of twelve miles per hour. The car cost $4,000 and can haul 200 boxes of fruit, while a trailer can be attached that will hold 100 more boxes . . . the expense of operating this motor truck is considerably less than that of four teams . . .[57]

Adoption of the truck was by no means rapid. In 1936 the *Press* noted that "L. A. Turner's Blacksmith shop on South Michigan Avenue can testify to the changes in Glendora even since 1930. At that time Turner would be called upon to shoe ten horses to every one that he shoes today."[58]

In 1918 the *Gleaner* advertised the Sampson Sieve-Grip Tractor, which may have been one of the first to make an appearance in Glendora groves. In the 1920's the popular Fordson Tractor created an equine unemployment problem. By the 1930's teams became a rarity.

The rise of the citrus industry created a demand for labor. For the most part acreages have remained small so that the individual grower could care for his own grove; a few with larger groves have found it necessary to employ a man or two full time. For the specialized tasks, such as picking, spraying and fumigating, and pruning, highly skilled men are contracted to perform their tasks. Of these operations fruit picking demands the most labor. Racial minorities have largely supplied the demand for labor; many problems have arisen out of their infiltration into the community.

Of these minority groups the Mexicans have by far outnumbered the others. Some are perhaps descendants of long-time California residents but the majority of them have come directly from Mexico at times when the labor shortage has been severe, even as recently as World War II when Mexican nationals were imported for definite periods of time. Americans of Mexican heritage have proven themselves able and efficient workers in the citrus groves. The townspeople and citrus growers of the Glendora area have made noble efforts to understand these people and their problems. Publicity-seeking alarmists in the name of social reform have greatly magnified the so-called "Mexican problem." How an intelligent community has promoted social assimilation of minority groups is best told in the story of Glendora's Friendly Center.

Friendly Center, located "across the tracks" in the heart of the Mexican community, was founded in 1917 when Mexicans in large numbers were first being employed. Sponsored by such organizations as the Woman's Club, Glendora Citrus Association, and American Legion, many individuals gave freely of their time and money to promote the multi-fold activities of this social institution. The complete story cannot be told here.

When the Mexicans arrived in large numbers just before World War I they grouped themselves in a colony near one of the packing houses and remained an isolated segment of Glendora's population. With large families they had to struggle to make an existence. Their living conditions were deplorable; it was unbelievable that such conditions could exist only a few blocks away from the neat homes of the rest of Glendora. Things did not remain this way long. Mrs. W. C. Harder and a group of ladies from the Woman's Club secured a small building in the heart of the Mexican community and there established Friendly Center. Drives were started to outfit the building with furniture and fittings. When the townspeople saw what was being done the support materially increased.

Friendship was not easily established. The Mexicans were highly suspicious of the goings-on and perhaps their pride made the undertaking more difficult at first. A few Mexican ladies did become acquainted with their new neighbors and gradually came to understand that genuine friendship was the motive behind the invasion of their isolated community. Word spread among them rapidly once the "ice" had been broken. Soon it did not take courage for the Mexicans to walk into Friendly Center and feel quite at home.

The activities conducted by the group interested in Friendly Center are too numerous even to be listed. English lessons on an informal basis promoted understanding. The Mexican women were taught how to make clothing for themselves and their children. Cooking lessons, emphasizing proper nutrition, were provided. Child care and cleanliness instruction were provided by the local school nurse. At one time there were over a hundred women receiving instruction. Men, also numbering over a hundred at one time, attended night classes. The Mexicans were taught how to spend their money wisely, how to save money, and how to use the facilities of the banks. Educational films were shown on a wide variety of subjects. Social events and community dances were held and widely attended. Filipinos from another part of town, mostly men who were also fruit pickers, joined in the activities. On several occasions the Mexican ladies put on socials and invited the Woman's Club to attend. One Christmas the Mexican women hemmed and hemstitched handkerchiefs and made embroidered layettes for poor white children!

Friendly Center continued for over twenty-five years and its record has been a splendid one. In 1943 when the organization was finally closed down Mrs. Harder expressed the feeling that all had been accomplished that had originally been desired.[59] Deeds, not words, have promoted inter-racial friendship and cooperation in Glendora.

Though this record is admirable and though there has never been any serious labor strife in the community, toleration and understanding have not always prevailed with regard to orientals. To understand the following quotation taken from the *Signal* in 1889, one must understand the problem created by large numbers of orientals in California, especially in the northern part of the state, at that time:

> We are sorry to see with our own eyes the Chinese invasion of our orange orchards again this year. The Earle Fruit Co. have a force in the business, as usual, and many white men are cut out of work in consequence. The orange growers have in some cases gained the point of picking their own fruit. Now tackle the Chinese question and drive this objectionable factor from the field. They are not citizens, they are not men. Give the honest American a chance.[60]

Such expressions of sentiment were common and were given a place in the state's constitution. Such sentiment applied to the Japanese who came into the area soon after the turn of the century. An account of their reception is as follows:

> About 1905 the first Japanese workers came to Glendora. There was a great deal of feeling against them among the other workmen. The Japanese were put in tents on the Santa Fe land at the foot of Michigan. One night the tent ropes were unfastened and then fastened to a freight train. When the train went out the tents went with it. There was also feeling against the men who employed the Japanese. Trees were cut down in one grove where they worked. But the Japanese stayed. Later they moved into the Alosta Hotel. They kept pigeons on the top floor. Small boys sometimes sneaked past the Japanese to steal the pigeons. Pigeons still can be seen hanging around the tower of the old hotel! The Japanese gradually began working for themselves.[61]

As mentioned earlier, many Japanese raised flowers in the inter-war period. Though the Chinese disappeared many years ago, the Japanese have become substantial citizens of the community and today their citrus groves grow side by side with those of their white neighbors.

Filipinos arrived in Glendora soon after World War I and were employed by the Glendora Lemon Growers Association. They have proven to be excellent fruit pickers and today live happily in their tidy quarters near the packing house. Because of immigration restrictions they are, perforce, all single men.

In the Twenties some citrus growers employed Hindu lab-

orers. They were known as "ragheads" because of their brightly colored turbans. One of them, "Old Jamo," became a familiar sight on the streets of Glendora as he peddled his bicycle from place to place. There are a few Hindus in the community yet.

Organized labor has made practically no inroads into the citrus industry in the Glendora vicinity. During the depression attempts were made to organize citrus labor, as the following excerpt in the *Press* reveals:

> With the organization of the citrus industry in Glendora and throughout Southern California as their purpose, representatives of the American Federation of Labor were reported to have contacted local workers in this industry this week . . .
>
> Labor conditions in Glendora are considered entirely satisfactory from the worker's standpoint and no dissatisfaction or unrest has ever been evident locally.[62]

Predicting the future of the citrus industry is not within the realm of the local historian, but many recent developments have been the source of more than the usual amount of discouragement. Despite all the high-pressure advertising that is made on behalf of citrus fruits they are still a luxury item. For this reason the citrus industry feels more acutely the change of the business cycle—when times are good, prices are very good; when times are bad, prices are very bad. When prices are low growers sometimes receive "red ink" statements whereby they not only do not receive any returns but must help foot the cost of processing and transportation from previous earnings. During World War II citrus prices were good, but not phenomenal. Since the war prices have been very low and though concentrates may have been sent abroad, the demand has been quite unlike that for wheat and other more basic commodities. The consumer, who still has to pay a relatively high price for fruit, does not realize that only a small fraction of this is returned to the grower. Cost of such varied things as labor, railroad transportation, and smudge oil have mounted greatly, while returns to the growers have remained the same or decreased. Citrus growers have faced "hard times" before, so recent pessimism cannot be based solely on poor returns.

Coupled with the tariff reduction and lack of subsidization on the part of the government, mentioned earlier, an entirely new problem has arisen. At the present time a cancer-like disease, called "quick-decline," is spreading throughout the citrus belt killing several thousands of trees. In the very early years of the citrus industry trees of "sweet stock" were planted. After

the first decade of the present century orange trees of "sour stock" were planted because it was felt that they would be more resistant to gumosis, a bark disease about the trunks of the trees. In the late Thirties and early Forties some growers in the Covina area began to notice that apparently healthy trees would suddenly wither and within a few days be completely dead. It was readily determined that the strange blight attacked only those trees on the sour stock. Expert horticulturists were called in to give an explanation of the malady and confessed complete bewilderment. Through the Forties scientists have been laboring long and hard to find a cause and a cure for the mysterious quick decline; at the time of this writing only theories have been presented for the cause and a cure has yet to be developed. In the meantime entire groves in some areas southwest of Glendora have succumbed. "The blight strikes in one area one year, in another the next year. There is no rhyme nor reason to its methods."[63]

In January, 1947, the local situation was described as follows:

> . . . Glendora is so unfortunate as to be very near the center of this malady that has afflicted orange trees on sour root stock—Covina is said to be the center. Estimates of local growers as to the number of groves affected averages about 50 per cent. Estimates of the number of trees per grove affected range from 1 per cent to 90 per cent . . .[64]

A year later Glendorans who had already seen the transformation of citrus groves to other crops read the following:

> Sweet potatoes and black-eyed beans now consume about one-eighth of the acreage formerly devoted to citrus trees on the Azusa Foothill Citrus Company ranch, according to Corporation President C. A. Griffiths. At the present time, approximately 60 acres above and below Fifth street on Highway 66 near Azusa has been turned into truck farming.
>
> Reasons for the renovation was the rapid spread of the citrus "quick-decline," a tree disease which was first noticed in San Gabriel Valley in 1940. Horticulturists believe, however, that the blight existed in the beginning stages several years previous but was unnamed at that time.
>
> A similar disease prevails in South American countries, particularly in the citrus industry in Brazil where it is known as "Tristezia," a Portuguese word denoting a "sad condition." Here, the "quick decline" is noted to be confined to trees that are on sour stock, a specie of citrus used for root stock.
>
> When the Foothill company realized that blocks of trees were at a stage where it was not economically feasible to continue citrus production, the entire blocks were removed, a process which was begun early this year. Previous to that time they had carried on spot removal of dying trees. The packing house was disposed of, including the office building which has since been moved to the old recreation hall of the ranch, 1020 East Foothill boulevard.
>
> Griffith's announced that future plans will include production of diversified crops. In late summer the corporation plans to have some 20 acres devoted to cauliflower. "It depends on how our orchards go, as to whether or not we will increase our truck farming to a great extent," Griffiths said last week.
>
> The ranch will not carry on any processing procedure themselves but will

> grow and market the vegetables through wholesale channels. Total area of the ranch is 475 acres, one of the largest citrus ranches in this particular area . . .[65]

Whether history will repeat itself and the agricultural lands of the Glendora area will return to the diversified economy of a half-century ago remains to be seen. Some growers have found the solution to their recent problems by subdividing their groves into lots or two-acre "country estates." Nevertheless, citrus growers have not given up the business *en masse*, but are as determined as ever to meet the problems of the future whether they be in the realms of economics or chemistry.

Citrus growing is, in reality, a way of life. The citrus grower is a species unto himself and has little in common with the plantation owners of the South, the cattle barons of the plains states, or the corn-and-hog farmers of Iowa and Nebraska. Robert Glass Cleland has demonstrated how the mutual interest of citrus growers have drawn them together into such a tight social group that generalization can be made about them. In his *California In Our Time* he writes the following:

> One may venture far enough in the forbidden field of generalization to describe the citrus-growers of California as typically conservative, prosperous, self-satisfied, cultured, clannish, intensely loyal West-of-the-Hudson-River Americans. As a group they vote the Republican ticket with unquestioning fidelity—at least since the demise of the Progressive Party. Those in Southern California read the *Los Angeles Times*, or its equivalent (if there is such a paper); regard a high protective tariff as the keystone of American prosperity; send their children to college; give liberally to churches, charities, and every other good cause; support women's clubs, lectures, and concerts; build and maintain the best of schools; look with suspicion upon Wall Street and even upon their Republican brethren among Eastern manufacturers and bankers; show genuine and intelligent concern for the welfare of their employees, but decry labor unions and all forms of farm-labor organization; regard socialism, communism, and the New Deal as synonymous; and condemn all forms of federal aid to the individual—except when such aid is needed by the citrus industry itself.[66]

Sentimental memories of a bygone era are retained by long time residents of the Glendora vicinity. The fervor of the possibilities of the citrus industry as revealed by various speakers at the Pomological Society meetings and countless items in the newspapers excited growers with news such as the item which told them that "there are rumors in the air that may soon become spicy realities to the orange trade . . . fruit growers should keep their eyes unusually wakeful for the next few weeks."[67] Dreams became realities at times; Glendorans probably accused the newspaper editor of a misprint when the news was spread in September, 1927, that a carload of Glendora lemons sold for $7,752.27 in Chicago, the equivalent of $24 a box.[68]

Such things are not the only sentimental memories held by the old-timers who can remember when Glendora fruit was widely recognized for its superiority and carloads left the packing houses with banners stretched across them. The old-timer "misses the Italian fruit buyers sleeping under their loaded wagons, waiting for morning to begin their long trip to the Los Angeles markets. No longer is there a block line of teams and wagons waiting in the evening with fruit to be unloaded."[69]

A new age approaches for the citrus industry. Robert Glass Cleland keynotes this change in the following passage:

> In the inevitable conflict of interests that must eventually develop between the new industrial California and the old agricultural tradition, the citrus ranchers will be called upon to play a major role. It is unlikely that the outcome of the conflict will be determined by the practices and shibboleths of the state's golden yesterdays.[70]

Nearly half a century has elapsed since the following sentiment was expressed—it seems worth repeating:

> Orange growing is a unique industry, of which Americans should feel proud, for it has been built up in the face of inexperience and of apparently insurmountable obstacles, by true American grit, ingenuity and perseverance.[71]

NOTES

24. Anonymous, "Beauteous Glendora," *The Land of Sunshine*, Los Angeles, Land of Sunshine Publishing Co., September, 1897, p. 187.
25. Kimball, *op. cit.*, p. 18.
26. *Azusa Pomotropic*, August 24, 1893, p. 4.
27. *Minutes of the A. C. G. Citrus Association*. Archives of the Glendora Historical Society.
28. *Azusa Pomotropic*, February 28, 1895, p. 8.
29. Keith Suydam, J. W. Cullen, and John Lyon, *Glendora Citrus Association*, 1895-1945, p. 7. Booklet.
30. *Glendora Press*, July 10, 1936, p. 10.
31. *Glendora Signal*, October 27, 1887, p. 2.
32. *Glendora Gleaner*, August 13, 1909, p. 2.
33. *Glendora Gleaner*, April 23, 1915, p. 1.
34. *Glendora Gleaner*, May 16, 1913, p. 1.
35. *Azusa Pomotropic*, March 5, 1896, p. 8.
36. *Glendora Gleaner*, June 9, 1911, p. 1.
37. Much of the information having to do with the evolution of methods in citrus growing was obtained by the author in an interview with Charles F. Gordon, pioneer citrus grower.
38. Reprinted in the *Glendora Press*, January 28, 1927, p. 6, from the *Los Angeles Times* midwinter section for 1927.
39. Account of Mrs. C. C. Warren. Archives of the Glendora Historical Society.
40. *Glendora Gleaner*, January 10, 1913, p. 1.
41. *Glendora Gleaner*, July 4, 1913, p. 1.
42. *Glendora Press*, January 22, 1937, p. 1.
43. *Glendora Press*, January 7, 1949, pp. 1, 12.
44. *Glendora Signal*, August 16, 1888, p. 4.
45. *Glendora Signal*, September 13, 1888, p. 4.
46. *Glendora Signal*, September 13, 1888, p. 2.

47. *Glendora Press*, June 6, 1941, p. 1.
48. Account of Emmet Dougherty. Archives of the Glendora Historical Society.
49. *Ibid.*
50. *Glendora Gleaner*, July 9, 1904, p. 2.
51. *Glendora Gleaner*, July 1, 1927, p. 1.
52. *Glendora Press*, May 27, 1939, p. 1.
53. Account of J. W. Cullen. Archives of the Glendora Historical Society.
54. *Azusa Pomotropic*, February 20, 1896, p. 8.
55. *Glendora Press*, May 3, 1940, p. 2.
56. *Glendora Press*, June 14, 1946, p. 2.
57. *Glendora Gleaner*, January 16, 1908, p. 1.
58. *Glendora Press*, July 10, 1936, p. 19.
59. Account of Mrs. W. C. Harder. Archives of the Glendora Historical Society.
60. *Glendora Signal*, March 21, 1889, p. 3.
61. Account of Claud Midkiff. Archives of the Glendora Historical Society.
62. *Glendora Press*, July 2, 1937, p. 1.
63. *Glendora Press*, September 21, 1945, p. 1.
64. *Glendora Press*, January 17, 1947, p. 1.
65. *Glendora Press*, July 9, 1948, p. 1.
66. Robert Glass Cleland, *California In Our Time*, 1900-1940, New York, Alfred A. Knopf, 1947, pp. 165-6.
67. *Azusa Pomotropic*, January 8, 1891, p. 2.
68. *Glendora Gleaner*, September 16, 1927, p. 1.
69. Suydam, Cullen, and Lyon, *op. cit.*, p. 21.
70. Cleland, *op. cit.*, p. 166.
71. Anonymous, "Commercial Orange Growing in California," *Resources of Southern California*, June, 1902, p. 3.

Book Reviews

By J. Gregg Layne

THE HORSES OF THE CONQUEST. By R. B. Cunninghame Graham. Edited Robert Moorman Denhardt, with illustrations by J. Craig Sheppard Norman, University of Oklahoma Press. (1949) Pp. xvii, 145. Quarto, $5.00.

HERE is another triumph for the University of Oklahoma Press—a beautiful book, well printed and handsomely bound in its usual good taste.

R. B. Cunninghame Graham, Scotch-Spanish horseman and cattle-man of both North and South America, completed his *Horses of the Conquest* in 1930 and the book was published in England the same year. Sixteen years later a Spanish translation was published in the Argentine Republic. At the time of its first publication it was eagerly received by collectors and historians and pronounced the best book that had been written on the horses of the various conquests of Cortes, Pizarro and De Soto in Mexico, Peru and Florida.

The detailed descriptions of the individual horses, their colors and even their stamina as well as their names and the names of their owners are given. "Don Roberto," as he was affectionately known, got much of his information from the narrative of the doughty sergeant Bernal Diaz and other chroniclers of the Conquistadores. The trials, some almost unbelievable, of those hardy Spaniards are well described and Cunninghame Graham's story of Cortes' famous black horse, *El Morzillo*, that became a God to the natives, is certainly unique in equestrian annals.

Robert Moorman Denhardt's introduction and notes make the book a valuable reference work. He gives a biographical sketch of Cunninghame Graham that increases the readers interest in the book, and a better man could not have been selected for the job, for in this reviewer's opinion Denhardt's own fine work, *The Horse of the Americas* is one of the truly great books of the past decade.

CALIFORNIA HERITAGE. By Oscar Lewis Thomas, Y. Crowell Company (1949) New York pp. vi, 186 Profusely illustrated. Small Quarto, $5.00.

This handsome book by Oscar Lewis is one of the best of the so-called picture books of California to be published in these Centennial years. *California Heritage*, as its dust jacket states, gives

"the rich cultural and historical heritage of California, in words and pictures" and it certainly is an excellent selection of pictures and facsimiles to tell its story.

There's just enough text, by the author, who knows what he's talking about to make the pictures doubly interesting. While many of the illustrations used are familiar to us, the majority of the pictures are seldom seen and it is astounding to see how many unusual views Oscar Lewis has been able to assemble. The end-paper maps are excellent.

He has done a fine job in both his selection of pictures and in the text he has written. This is a valuable book and certainly should be in every worthwhile collection of Californiana. It is not "just another book on California." It is a beautiful book of real merit.

THIS RECKLESS BREED OF MEN. The Trappers and Fur Traders of the Southwest. By Robert Glass Cleland, 1950 New York. Alfred A. Knopf, pp. xv, 361, xx, Index, Ills. Col Fronts. 8vo $4.00.

Robert Glass Cleland has long been an authority on the fur trade and trappers. In his *California: The American Period*, published in 1922 he told the story of the first two trapping expeditions into California; Jedidiah Smith in 1826 & '27 and James Ohio Pattie in 1828, far better and more clearly than they had been told up to that time. But now he has produced his masterpiece, *This Reckless Breed of Men*, and the fur trade of the Southwest has found its historian. Here is the history of the trapper in New Mexico, Arizona and California that has never before been fully told in one volume.

In this, his latest book, Cleland goes into more detail on Smith and Pattie and treats fully on the explorations of Ewing Young and Joseph Redeford Walker. Young and Walker were among the more important of the early trappers going into the great Southwest, and probably two of the most neglected.

Cleland's opening chapter gives every detail of the trapper's life and his equipment, and the reader begins to feel at home with mountain men in general before he gets into the details of the various noted trappers as individuals and the country they traversed. The author's treatment of the traders of the far west in connection with the trappers is well done.

In 1902, Hiram Martin Chittenden's monumental history of the fur trade in the far west was published in three impressive volumes and was considered the last word on the subject covered

by its title—*The History of the Fur Trade of the Far West*, but unfortunatly, except for an occasional mention, the fur trade of the Southwest was not considered, and in some instances when he did mention it, was quite misleading. So, Dr. Cleland has taken up where Chittenden left off and has written the long needed history of the Southwest's fur trade in a manner that not only gives the facts needed for its history, but gives them in a most readable style.

Naturally there must be some starting point for every project, and if seemingly Dr. Cleland has taken that point outside the territory one might call the Southwest it must be remembered that every trapper had to come from somewhere into the Southwest, it would have been remiss upon Cleland's part to have omitted such information.

The author has provided an excellent bibliography and the value of his book is enhanced by a definitely fine index. It seems to me that this scholarly and beautifully illustrated book is one of the great contributions to the history of the Southwest.

CALIFORNIA'S STATELY HALL OF FAME. By Rockwell D. Hunt (1950) Stockton, California Pp. xxi, 675, Index, Ports. 8vo $5.00

Congratulations to the College of the Pacific on the production of Dr. Hunt's fine new book, *California's Stately Hall of Fame* as Publication No. 2 of the California History Foundation, of which Hunt is the Director.

We have been waiting twenty years for this book upon which Rockwell D. Hunt has been working. Its publication is a triumph, not alone for the college, but for Dr. Hunt as well. One time Dean of the Graduate School at University of Southern California Rockwell Hunt was appointed Director of the California History Foundation at The College of the Pacific, his *alma mater*, in his 80th year. At the time of his appointment, in an address before a group of his friends and admirers, he made the statement that he was elated over the appointment since it would give him the opportunity to do many things he had wanted to do for years, and instead of following the popular adage "life begins at forty," for him—a new life would begin at eighty. That was several years ago and today the good doctor is going strong, as is evidenced by this weighty volume, just published.

The book is a collection of 102 biographical sketches of worthwhile men and women who have made their name, fame

and place in history through California. No living character is included, but the work, confined to no one period of California's history, begins with Cortes, Cabrillo and Viscaino and contains men and women of every form of culture, science, art, literature, history and public life, bringing the work up to late years with Will Rogers and Mary Austin.

This fine book, giving as it does, authoritative biographies of so many important California characters, will always be a valuable aid to the student of California history and culture. With 98 portraits and an extensive bibliography of 65 pages, the book is a vertiable mine of valuable Califoriana.

Three Gold Rush Books

Three outstanding books on the Gold Rush may be credited to one man. Carl I. Wheat, tired of reading short lists of ten or twelve titles of Gold Rush books, the choice of various historians and collectors of California—he among them—has published through The Colt Press and printed by the Grabhorns, a beautiful and useful book:

BOOKS OF THE CALIFORNIA GOLD RUSH, San Francisco, 1949, 8vo $8.00.

This, as the title page states, is a "Centennial Selection" of 241 books all of which deal with California during the Gold Rush, and illustrated with facsimile title pages of several of the rarities listed. The selection is excellent, for Wheat knows the subject well. So well in fact that the Librarian of Congress requested him to help select the books and documents for the Centennial Exhibit on California held in the Library of Congress from November 12, 1949 to February 12, 1950.

The catalog for that, the finest of the exhibits yet assembled at the Library, is also the most pretentious catalog the Library has issued on any of the state centennial exhibits:

CALIFORNIA, THE CENTENNIAL OF THE GOLD RUSH AND THE FIRST CONSTITUTION—An Exhibit in the Library of Congress. Washington, D. C. 1949. 97 pages, Small Quarto. Ills. $1.00.

This elaborate catalog, with a profusion of fine illustrations, lists 414 different items and has an excellent index. No California library should be without a copy, and especially since a book of its makeup could not be published to sell for less than five dollars by a commercial publisher.

The various catalogs of the state centennials exhibits have had the opening address delivered at the exhibit published with the catalog—but not so the California Exhibit catalog! Carl Wheat was also designated to deliver the opening address, and this address was published separately by the Library of Congress in a beautiful little volume of 500 copies. It is a finely printed and attractively bound little book of 24 pages containing the address in full and is embellished with a tinted frontispiece, a view from Ryan's *Personal Adventures in Upper and Lower California.* It is truly a collectors' item and with its small edition and selling for only $1.00, it will not be in print for long.

In his address, THE FIRST HUNDRED YEARS IN CALIFORNIA, delivered on November 12, 1949, Wheat not only gives an instructive discourse on California books, but pays tribute to his old California friends and associates, that is most gracious, and certainly appreciated by those friends.

Carl I. Wheat was one time vice-president of the Historical Society of Southern California and the "father" of its Quarterly, being its editor during 1935 and part of 1936, when the call to Washington came, and as the "siren" beckoned he responded, to be gone "but a short time," he said. That was fourteen years ago. He is still in Washington and we all know—"they never go back to Pocatello." But his friends miss him, never-the-less.

DANCES OF EARLY CALIFORNIA DAYS. By Lucile K. Czarnowski. (1950) Pacific Books, Palo Alto, California. Pp 159 Ills. Music. Sm. Quarto $5.00.

A book that will be welcomed by every music lover and every lover of California history is *Dances of Early California Days* by Lucile K. Czarnowski, associate Supervisor of Physical Education, Division of Women, at the Berkeley Campus of the University of California.

The author and compiler not only gives the words and music of some thirty early California dances, but has written a history of each dance and also gives the various variations of the certain dances as performed in different localities of the state.

Miss Czarnowski has divided her opus into two parts—the dances before 1849 and those danced by the pioneers after 1849, besides diagrams of the positions in the dance, she has illustrated her book with reproductions from *Early California Costumes.*

To appreciate the effort the author has expended in her extensive research it is but necessary to note that she has obtained versions of many of the dances from two, three, and in one dance —"La Varsouvianna"—from four different localities—Monterey, San Juan Capistrano, Watsonville and Pacific Grove, the variation in each locality being enough to warrant the presentation of each.

This book fills a long felt want in the literature of California folk-lore and history.

More Book Reviews

By W. W. Robinson and M. R. Harriman

BOOKS OF THE LOS ANGELES DISTRICT. By J. Gregg Layne. Dawson's Book Shop, Los Angeles, 1950. Pp. 61, index, illus. $5.00.

To those who find relish in books about Los Angeles this is a zestful little volume. It takes you but a few minutes to run through the 55 entries and savor the comment that comes straight from the high priest of non-fictional Angeleno literature. This "short bibliography," as it is called, is good Layne-iana. More than that, it is an excellent guide to local history and a reminder of what to re-read as well as read. It comes appropriately from the editor of the *Quarterly*, a man who knows more about more Los Angeles books than anyone else, and whose fame as a collector of Californiana extends throughout the west. Of course it will boost the selling price of the rarer books mentioned, and booksellers will clap their hands for years to come. More important, however, as a key to the books of the Los Angeles area, it will well serve librarians, students, and writers.

Many other books could easily have been included, Anton Wagner's *Los Angeles*, Matt Weinstock's *My L. A.*, Ralph Hancock's *Fabulous Boulevard*, one or more of the treatises on Hollywood, to mention examples. Perhaps Layne will be tempted to make another listing later, to cover an even hundred entries. Meanwhile he has disarmed his critics by saying in the preface: "There is no pretense at making this a complete bibliography," and "No fiction has been included among the books listed."

The arrangement is alphabetical, with Col. James J. Ayers' *Gold and Sunshine* the first item and Boyle Workman's *The City That Grew* the last The six illustrations are selected title pages,

shown in tint blocks. There is a chronological index. While the colophon calls for 200 copies—handprinted by W. M. Chesney —actually but 192 could be assembled and bound. Obviously destined for scarcity.—W.W.R.

NAVAHO WEAVING. Its Technique and History by Charles Avery Amsden. Foreword by Frederick Webb Hodge. (2nd Edition) The University of New Mexico Press. Albuquerque, 1949, pp. 263; pls. 123; figs, 12; index. 8vo $10.00. (Revised by M. R. Harrington, Curator, Southwest Museum.)

Published originally in 1934 by the Fine Arts Press of Santa Ana, California, in cooperation with the Southwest Museum, this work attained a well-deserved popularity—in fact, has frequently been called "the Bible of Navaho blankets." The first edition was soon exhaused; copies became increasingly scarce and correspondingly high-priced; finally public demand made a new edition advisable. This was undertaken in 1949 by the University of New Mexico Press, which has turned out an excellent job.

The new edition resembles the first in every detail, except that a few slight changes have been made in the light of later information; and that a brief biography of the author, who passed away in 1941, has been added.

Amsden's study of the relationships of Navaho weaving with earlier types of textiles in America, together with his detailed account of the techniques used by the Navaho, occupy the first part of the book; next we have a chapter on native dyes, another on the types and uses of Navaho textiles. Then comes the history of the craft from the earliest Spanish sources onward, through the resplendent "bayeta period" up into modern times, when the weaving of blankets by the Navaho for their own use was transformed into a rug-making industry for commercial purposes. Interwoven through it all is the history of the Navaho people themselves.

With regard to illustrations, Dr. Hodge writes in his "Foreword": "Mr. Amsden has made a special effort to obtain illustrations of old authentically dated specimens . . . . a group of more than one hundred such blankets has been assembled. Many date back to the Civil War and even earlier. These, with historic old scenes and figures of early reservation days and the ample illustrations of every process in blanket making far surpass any previous effort in that direction."—M. R. H.

PREHISTORIC SOUTHWESTERNERS FROM BASKETMAKER TO PUEBLO by Charles Avery Amsden. Introduction by Dr. Alfred V. Kidder. Southwest Museum, Los Angeles, California, 1949. pp. xiv. 163, pls. 39, figs, 46, 2 maps. 8vo $3.50 paper, $4.25 cloth. (Reviewed by M. R. Harrington, Curator, Southwest Museum.)

This volume, recently published by the Southwest Museum, and one of the best books ever written on Southwestern archeology, might well have been entitled "The Magic of Maize" for it vividly portrays the achievements made possible by the possession of corn. With its aid a group of primitive nomads, known to archeologists as "Basketmakers," who lived in northern Arizona and the surrounding territory in the early years of the Christian Era, progressed from a stage in which they were obliged to spend all their time searching the desert for enough food to keep themselves alive, to the leisure and comfort enjoyed by a people with settled homes and a dependable food supply derived from their cornfields. They had become the first farmers of the Southwest; and with their new leisure they had time to develop their pottery and other handicrafts, and to plan further advancement.

The author, the late Charles Avery Amsden, avoids technicalities; in fact the book is charmingly written, and will be enjoyed by the layman as well as the professional archeologist. It takes a high degree of skill to transform the withered mummies and the broken baskets, found by archeologists deep in the dust of Arizona's dry caves, into the human story of a living people, but Amsden has done just that.

Following an intriguing introduction by Dr. A. V. Kidder, life-long friend of the author, the volume proper starts off with a "Prologue" outlining the coming of man to America; then follows a general chapter on "Exploring the Southwest" with a vivid description of its spectacular background of mountain, canon, and desert; the early Spanish and American explorations; the growth of interest in its archeology. Next comes a most important chapter entitled "The Great Calendar," explaining how ruins in the Southwest may be accurately dated by the tree-ring method, if any timber or even charcoal fragments of sufficient size survive. These lead up to the six chapters covering the life and handicrafts of the Basketmakers; the epic of their development. Numerous and excellent illustrations depict, among other things, their tools, weapons, utensils, and ornaments as recovered from the dry caves in which they stored them.—M. R. H.

Activities of the Society

January, 1950

THE Society celebrated California's Star of Statehood, by inviting Dr. Rockwell D. Hunt, our Senior Past President, to address the audience on this, *"A Year of Destiny—1850."*

Dr. Hunt presented the story of California's achievement of sovereign statehood in the Union, and the significance of the Star of Gold in the West.

President Dickson ably presented a foreword to Dr. Hunt's most recent book—the *"California's Stately Hall of Fame."*

At the coffee urns were Mrs. Edmond Ducommun and Mrs. F. C. Ripley.

February

The February meeting was distinguished by the traditional tribute to Abraham Lincoln.

The special topic was *"Lincoln — His Influence Upon America."*

Former President J. Gregg Layne introduced the speaker of the evening, Mr. Ralph G. Lindstrom, President of the Lincoln Fellowship of Southern California.

Dr. Mars Baumgardt presented lantern slides of "Lincoln's Pathway from Log Cabin to White House."

An exhibit of documents, contemporary prints and photograph albums was made by Mr. F. Ray Risdon. Another display case was devoted to Lincoln mementos collected by Mr. and Mrs. Fred C. Ripley and pertaining particularly to their family.

The hostesses for the evening were Mrs. Carmen Holliday and Mrs. George B. Varnum.

March

The Society observed the Centenary of the founding of Los Angeles County. Very appropriately the speaker of the evening was the Hon. John Anson Ford, Supervisor of Los Angeles County, who is a governing patron of the property in which the Society has its headquarters.

On the subject of Los Angeles County's one hundred years of progress, Mr. Ford also presented projects to enrich our historical appreciation.

Vice President John C. Austin presided.

Other features of the meeting included a presentation of flags by a delegation of Native Daughters of the Golden West.

Remarks by former President Marshall Stimson.

A comprehensive display of maps, documents and photographs showing the progress of the County was secured from the official material at the Courthouse and commented on by Mr. R. F. Flickwir of the County Department of Engineering.

Also an exhibit of the El Camino Viejo cut through the San Fernando Mountains, a first major project of the original Board of Supervisors was contributed by our Landmarks Chairman, Frederic C. Ripley.

Hostesses were Mrs. John Anson Ford and Mrs. John C. Austin.

Delegates from the California and the La Reina Parlors of the Native Daughters of the Golden West took pride in presenting an American Flag and a California Bear Flag to the Historical Society of Southern California at this meeting.

It was the pleasure of Vice-President John C. Austin to accept these valued gifts in behalf of the Society.

President Blanche Crabb Oechsel and her color bearer, Mrs. Freda Jacobs, officially representing Californiana Parlor No. 247, Native Daughters of the Golden West with appropriate remarks presented America's Colors—the Stars and Stripes.

Mrs. Oechsel is a fifth generation native daughter, descending from Sargent José Francisco Ortega, Portola's path finder in the founding of California. Another of Mrs. Orchsel's ancestors was the very colorful Joe Chapman, one of Bouchard's pirates. This Joe Chapman by his welcome millright activities endeared himself to all Californians. He is remembered in history as "José el Ingland," or "José Huerro."

From La Reina Parlor No. 267, Native Daughters of the Golden West, the Society received, the Bear Flag—Emblem of the Golden State.

President Evelyn St. John and her escorts, Miss Patricia Gamble and Mrs. Lucille Huddleston posted the Colors. The President then gave a most informative dissertation on the twelve flags that have officially floated over California through these one hundred and ninety-nine years.

Miss St. John of La Reina Parlor is a third generation of Irish and American parentage. She is a graduate of the Law School of the University of California and was admitted to the Bar to practice before the Supreme Court of California and the District Court of the United States. She serves the United States Government as a trial attorney.

The Flag Presentation came to a close by all present joining in the "Pledge of Allegiance to the Flag of the United States."



Gifts to the Society

In each issue of THE QUARTERLY *there appears a list of the donors and gifts made currently to the Society.*

The Society is making an especial effort to build up its collection of historic materials, such as old diaries, letters, accounts, early newspapers, theatre and other programs; pictures of early-day life in California and costumes. We need your help.

Every member of the Society has some historic article that would be welcomed, and THE QUARTERLY *sincerely hopes that the names of all our members will be recorded from time to time in the gift columns.*

MARCO R. NEWMARK,
Chairman, Committee on Gifts and Bequests

* * * * * * * * *

MR. C. O. G. MILLER: A bequest of Two Hundred Dollars to the Historical Society of Southern California for the purpose of purchasing historic Californiana, such as rare books, manuscripts, et cetera.

MRS. PETER MCMANUS: A set of rare cook books having been used through the last half century or more by the donor. "Landmarks Club Book," by Charles F. Lummis. This book contains several hundred pet recipes of the most famous housekeepers of Old Southern California: "Home Dissertations," by H. Jevne, dated 1892; "Treasures New and Old" with the forward "You can live without love, you can live without books, but civilized man cannot live without cooks"; "The New Map of the City of Los Angeles of 1890," published by the horse-drawn, Gurney Cab Co.

Gifts to the Society

Mr. Marco R. Newmark: Books "Mark Twain to Mrs. Fairbanks"; "Missions and Pueblos of the Old Southwest"; "The Works of Charles F. Lummis"; "Fifty Years a Rancher," by the late Charles C. Teague; Three minature volumes "Birch Bark Poems," by Charles F. Lummis.

Mr. G. D. Richmond: Document—one special army requisition for wearing apparell signed by Lt. Quartermaster Joseph B. Elliott in 1862; Letterhead and envelop from the USS Frigate Wabash; Four watercolors depicting sandals worn in 1850 made at Santa Barbara Mission; Confessional seat cover made of tooled cow-hide and painted, from Mission Santa Ynez (1814); Hand made buckskin, cloth lined shoe, worn by Don Antonio Coronel (1840).

Mrs. Genevieve Hamlin Varnum: "A Memento to Charles de Young, founder of the San Francisco Chronicle" telling the story of De Young's assassination on April 23, 1880, given to the Society in memory of Mrs. Varnum's father, Mr. Lewis Hamlin.

Supervisor Raymond V. Darby: Brochure "A Pioneer in California" by Stewart Jamison, consisting of five letters by the author's father relating an overland trip by horse and wagon through California in (1894).

Mr. Frank Rolf: A silver key-winding watch accompanied by a letter dated February 15, 1862, showing the purchase of three silver watches, signed by A. D. Rolf; Letter from Sutter Creek in 1868 signed "Billy"; Letter dated October 26, 1868 signed Fred C. Martin; A Wells Fargo franked envelop addressed to Henry C. Rolf, (these letters all dealt with the purchase of material in the east to be brought to California for re-sale.

Mr. Sid Platford: Photographed map of the County of Los Angeles California by H. J. Stevenson, U. S. Department Surveyor as the County appeared in 1880 when the whole of Orange County was still a part of Los Angeles County.

Mr. Luther H. Evans, Librarian of the Library of Congress: Book "The First One Hundred Years of Yankee California," by Carl I. Wheat.

Dr. Rockwell D. Hunt: Booklet "1850 A Year of Destiny," by the donor.

Miss Mabel Guinn: Rare map of Los Angeles surveyed by Lt. E. O. C. Ord in April, 1849, with the Hancock Donation Lots of 1853 showing on the same map; A small shelf of Californiana.

Mr. Howard W. Guinn: Framed picture of the Pueblo of Los Angeles showing the flat-roofed adobe houses of (1857).

Mr. H. H. West: Photograph of Fort Yuma, Arizona; one issue of the Los Angeles Express of July 23, 1898, featuring the Spanish American War in Cuba.

Mrs. Angelica Linck: Pictorial map of Fresno County (1935); Booklet "Golden Jubilee" telling the story of Fresno's fifty years; Booklet "Desert Cavalcade of Imperial Valley" by Randall Henderson.

Mr. Dudley C. Gordon: Three informative leaflets pertaining to Adolph Sutro's activities in the railroads of California.

Mrs. J. W. Phelps: Bulletin of the California Institute of Technology "The Education of an American Naval Officer"by Robert Andrews Millikin; Brochure "After Dinner Remarks" by Dr. Robert Gordon Sproul.

Mr. Harry F. Maidenberg: Brochure of the "Amelia Street School Pals" this contains the roster of the boys who attended the pioneer Amelia Street School.

The
Historical Society of Southern California

QUARTERLY

FOUNDED 1883

CONTENTS:

The Editor's Page 103

California's First Poet Laureate, Ina Coolbrith 105
By W. H. Anderson

From North Carolina to Southern California, 1820-1876 111
Related by Dr. Isaac A. McCarty to Frank Rolfe

My Trip Across the Mountains Between Pasadena and Vincent 123
By T. C. Allin

Dana at the Point Discrepancies in the Narrative 127
By Walter Cline

History and a Hill Los Angeles Loses a Landmark 133
By L. Mildred Harris

Southern California Newspapers, 1851-1876, Part Two 139
By Muir Dawson

Book Reviews 175
By J. Gregg Layne

Activities of the Society 179

Volume XXXII **JUNE, 1950** *Number 2*

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA was organized in 1883, and has enjoyed a record of continuous activity for over half a century. Commencing in 1886, and each year until 1935, the Society issued an Annual Publication. In 1935 this *Quarterly* was initiated. It is published at Los Angeles, California, each March, June, September and December.

The purposes of this Society are to preserve and protect the archives and historic sites of the Southwest, with particular stress on Southern California; to publish material of permanent historic interest and significance; to assist and encourage all persons and organizations engaged in similar activities; to hold regular monthly meetings in Los Angeles, except during the summer months, and at least once a year to gather in a pilgrimage to some spot of historic significance.

The Society welcomes to its membership all persons who are in sympathy with its aims. It derives its entire income from the dues and gifts of members, and all regular publications are offered to members without further charge.

It is the aim of the Editorial Board to render this *Quarterly* a publication of general historical interest. Suggestions and criticisms will be welcomed, and all persons, whether members of the Society or not, are invited to submit for the consideration of the editors original articles, old letters, documents, maps and other material bearing upon the history and development of this region.

* * * * *

Address general correspondence to: *The Secretary, Historical Society of Southern California, 2425 Wilshire Boulevard, Los Angeles 5, California.*

Address articles and book reviews for THE QUARTERLY, to: *The Editor, at 1016 Selby Avenue, Los Angeles 24, California.*

The
Historical Society of Southern California

QUARTERLY



HOME OF THE

HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

The
Historical Society of Southern California

QUARTERLY

VOLUME XXXII JUNE, 1950 NUMBER 2

CONTENTS:

THE EDITOR'S PAGE - - - - - - - - 103

CALIFORNIA'S FIRST POET LAUREATE,
INA COOLBRITH - - - - - - - - 105
By W. H. Anderson

FROM NORTH CAROLINA TO SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA,
1820-1876 - - - - - - - - 111
Related by Dr. Isaac A. McCarty to Frank Rolfe

MY TRIP ACROSS THE MOUNTAINS BETWEEN
PASADENA AND VINCENT - - - - - 123
By T. C. Allin

DANA AT THE POINT
DISCREPANCIES IN THE NARRATIVE - - - 127
By Walter Cline

HISTORY AND A HILL
LOS ANGELES LOSES A LANDMARK - - - 133
By L. Mildred Harris

SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA NEWSPAPERS, 1851-1876,
PART TWO - - - - - - - - 139
By Muir Dawson

BOOK REVIEWS - - - - - - - - 175
By J. Gregg Layne

ACTIVITIES OF THE SOCIETY - - - - - 179

The HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA QUARTERLY, official publication of the *Historical Society of Southern California*, 2425 Wilshire Boulevard, Los Angeles 5, California, is issued four times each year during the months of March, June, September and December. Subscription price: to members of the Society, $5.00 per year, $1.50 per single copy; to non-members of the Society, $8.00 per year, $3.00 per single copy. Entered as Second Class Matter at the Post Office at Los Angeles, Calif.

The Historical Society of Southern California

FOUNDED NOVEMBER 1, 1883

1950

OFFICERS:

EDWARD A. DICKSON, *President*
JOHN C. AUSTIN, *First Vice-President*
HOMER D. CROTTY, *Second Vice-President*
ROGER J. STERRETT, *Treasurer and Curator*
ANA BEGUE DE PACKMAN, *Secretary*

DIRECTORS:

JOHN WALTON CAUGHEY
ROBERT G. CLELAND
J. E. FISHBURN, JR.
PHIL TOWNSEND HANNA
FREDERICK F. HOUSER
J. GREGG LAYNE
MARCO R. NEWMARK
MRS. FREDERIC C. RIPLEY
W. W. ROBINSON
MARSHALL STIMSON
ROBERT GORDON SPROUL

COMMITTEES:

Publications: J. GREGG LAYNE, *Chairman;* Homer D. Crotty, John Walton Caughey, Phil Townsend Hanna, Mrs. Lucy Gage Rand, W. W. Robinson, Roger J. Sterrett, Dr. Henry R. Wagner.

Finance: JOHN C. AUSTIN, *Chairman;* Marco R. Newmark, Harvey S. Mudd, Victor Rossetti, Robert Gordon Sproul, Sydney A. Temple, Irving M. Walker.

Program: ROGER J. STERRETT, *Chairman;* Mars Baumgardt, Mrs. Elmer Belt, Glen Dawson, Maynard McFie, Marco R. Newmark, W. W. Robinson.

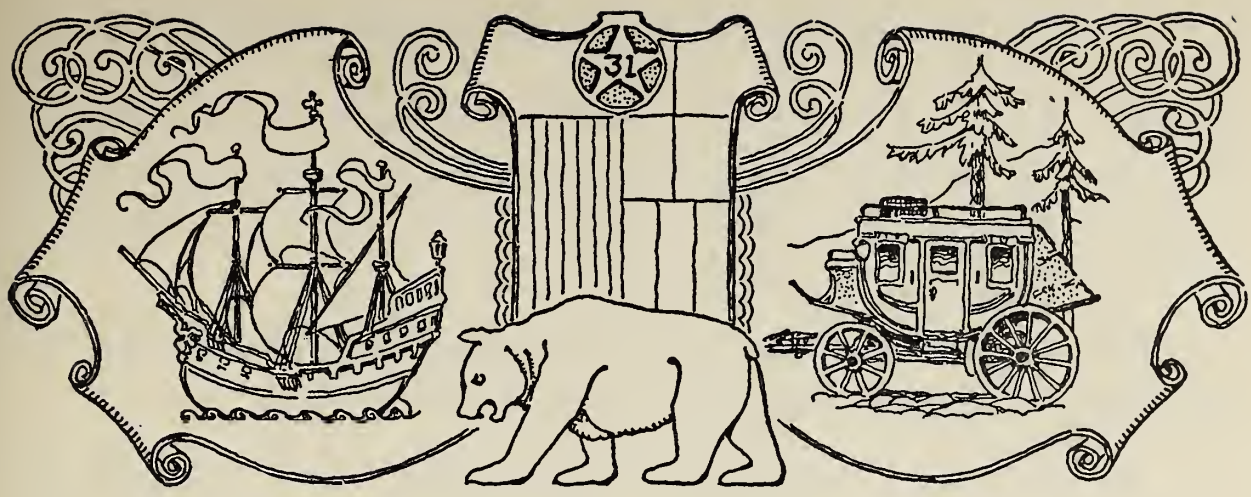
Membership: MRS. FREDERIC C. RIPLEY, *Chairman;* Mrs. Marshall Stimson, Homer D. Crotty, Miss Ruth Albrecht, Miss Margaret Kerr, Frederic C. Ripley, Mrs. Elizabeth W. Schieffelin, Mrs. Gordon B. Tunnell, John E. Fishburn, Jr., Lorrin L. Morrison.

Landmarks: MR. F. C. RIPLEY, *Chairman;* Eugene W. Biscailuz, Phil Townsend Hanna, Frederick F. Houser, Rockwell D. Hunt, Dr. Kenneth V. Price, Lee Shippey, Mrs. Florence Dodson Schoneman.

Centennial: ROBERT GORDON SPROUL, *Chairman;* Eugene W. Biscailuz, John B. T. Campbell, Robert G. Cleland, Frederick F. Houser, J. Gregg Layne, Walter H. Odemar, Roger J. Sterrett, Marshall Stimson, Miss Grace Stoermer.

Gifts: MARCO R. NEWMARK, *Chairman;* John C. Austin, Homer D. Crotty, Mrs. Lucy Gage Rand, Mrs. Florence Dodson Schoneman, Roger J. Sterrett, Marshall Stimson, Miss Marguerite Winston.

Executive: J. GREGG LAYNE, *Chairman;* John C. Austin, Homer D. Crotty, Marco R. Newmark, Mrs. Frederic C. Ripley, Roger J. Sterrett, Marshall Stimson.



J. Gregg Layne, *Editor*

The Historical Society of Southern California Quarterly *for* June, 1950

The Editor's Page . . .

IN the June number of the Quarterly we are offering as a contribution to the Literary Centennial Celebration an article by William H. Anderson on Ina Coolbrith, California's one time Poet Laureate with one of her little known poems, *The Captive of the White City*, dedicated to the Indian Chief Rain-in-the-Face. With this article Mr. Anderson has provided the original manuscript, a facsimile of the first few stanzas of which we are able to reproduce.

We are also publishing articles of several new contributors. Frank Rolfe's article *From North Carolina to Southern California* is most interesting and valuable. Mr. Rolfe is a past director of the Society and was for several years its treasurer. He was a most active chairman of the Membership Committee a few years ago. Walter Cline gives us an interesting article on *Dana at the Point*, written after much study of the conditions as they existed in the 1830's, and we are grateful to Will Thrall for furnishing us T. D. Allin's story of his trip across the Sierra Madres in 1913 before a highway had been put through. Miss

Mildred Harris's *History and a Hill* is a valuable and timely contribution to the history of Los Angeles, illustrated as it is by graphic photographs that she herself has taken progressively as old Fort Moore Hill was razed.

Part II of Muir Dawson's fine paper on the newspapers of Southern California completes the June number.

We apologize for the errors in the titles of several of the illustrations in the March issue. The date, November 29, 1899, had no place under the early view of Glendora facing page 66, and the title of Charles F. Lummis's home, the view facing page 56 should be "El Alisal." Our printer became confused, but says it will never occur again.



California's First Poet Laureate, Ina Coolbrith

By W. H. Anderson

ALL of my mature life I have grasped at the fringe of literature. This habit has often led me into the best of literary company, but never to such a degree as when I lived in San Francisco during most of the 1890s.

Fairly early during my stay there, which commenced in 1892, and lasted until almost the turn of the century, I commenced to contact a number of those who wore the laurel wreath of literary achievement, of those who aspired to wear it, and of those who worshipped at its shrine. Gradually these kindred spirits commenced to meet together, some for mutual admiration, and some for adoration, at stated intervals; and out of these meetings there gradually grew a sort of literary club, whose original name I have forgotten, but which soon took the name of the *Practical Idealists*, soon characterized by envious outsiders as the "*White Blackbirds.*"

This most intensely interesting little group counted among its membership such giants of the literature of that period, as Joaquin Miller, Edward Markham, at first in his crysalis stage only, and, far away from the least, Miss Ina Coolbrith, later to become, although she had then become fully worthy of that title, California's first (legislativeized) Poet Laureate.

Miss Coolbrith is described by Nellie Van de Grift Sanchez, in her *Spanish Period of California and Californians*, as "the last of the famous 'Bret Hart coterie' of Western writers," and rightly so described, as she was one of that "coterie" who founded the first and finest of California periodicals, the OVERLAND MONTHLY, in which it was my good fortune, during my San

Francisco stay, to contribute a small bit of my literary fringe. Our distinguished California historian, Rockwell D. Hunt, in the second volume of *California and Californians*, has this to say of Miss Coolbrith:

"Among the galaxy of poets a prominent place must be given to the name of Ina Coolbrith—herself a pioneer—who was designated poet laureate by act of the Legislature. Redolent of the finer California spirit, her exquisite verses have never been surpassed, and in the opinion of this writer, never will be."

Another writer, who knew the lovely lady intimately, once wrote of her as being one "than whom California has never had a weaver of finer words and thoughts upon the loom of true poesy."

It was the privilege of myself and my wife to know Miss Coolbrith well—both of us, personally and I professionally.

When Edwin Booth visited San Francisco many years ago, he was much feted by the famous Bohemian Club. For that occasion Miss Coolbrith wrote an exquisite poem—Edwin Booth. This so endeared her to that Club that it thereafter, during her declining years, took her under its protective wing and saw to it that she did not suffer from financial needs.

When our "P. Is." had just got going, that Club gave her a benefit entertainment, somewhere on Sutter Street. At that benefit Joaquin Miller acted as M.C., slightly lit up, as I recall it, either by the inspiration of the occasion, or by something even more potent. This vicariously proved to be the most important event of my life, for there, for the first time, I met the prettiest and in every way the finest young woman in the world, who shortly thereafter joined the "P. Is." and later still, became and ever since has been, my Guardian Angel through a long and happy married life.

The Bohemian Club also made Miss Coolbrith its honorary librarian, a lovely gesture which enabled the members of that finest of clubs to care for her, without offending her pride, in her declining years.

Curiously enough, no recollection of mine of Miss Coolbrith (except the above-mentioned benefit, with its delightful life-long results) is so vivid to me as that connected with her great,

dignified pure-white Persian cat, left to her in his will by Judge Boalt, one of San Francisco's greatest lawyers, whose special companion this cat had been, always accompanying him in his daily walks down the shady avenues of Berkeley. This cat was the most jealous creature I have even encountered, permitting no other feline to come on the premises and most obviously resenting even human invasion of the sacred premises where she (or was it he?) lived with Miss Coolbrith and the latter's lady companion, Joaquin Miller's half-Indian daughter, Juanita.

One of my and my beloved's treasured treasures is a manuscript poem (which accompanies this), written out in full in her own handwriting, sent to us from the Chicago World's Fair where she wrote it, on Rain-in-the-Face, the lonely Indian "Captive of the White City," who was supposed to have slain Custer in the Battle of the Little Big Horn.



The text of the manuscript poem:

"In the Midway Plaisance of the World's Fair, 'by permission of the United States Government' (so it read) in the log cabin owned by Sitting Bull, and in which that chief and his son met their death, there was on exhibition (under guard) the reputed slayer of General George A. Custer, in the battle of the Little Big Horn, 'Rain-in-the-Face' sub-chief of the Sioux Nation, rendered immortal by Longfellow's verse."

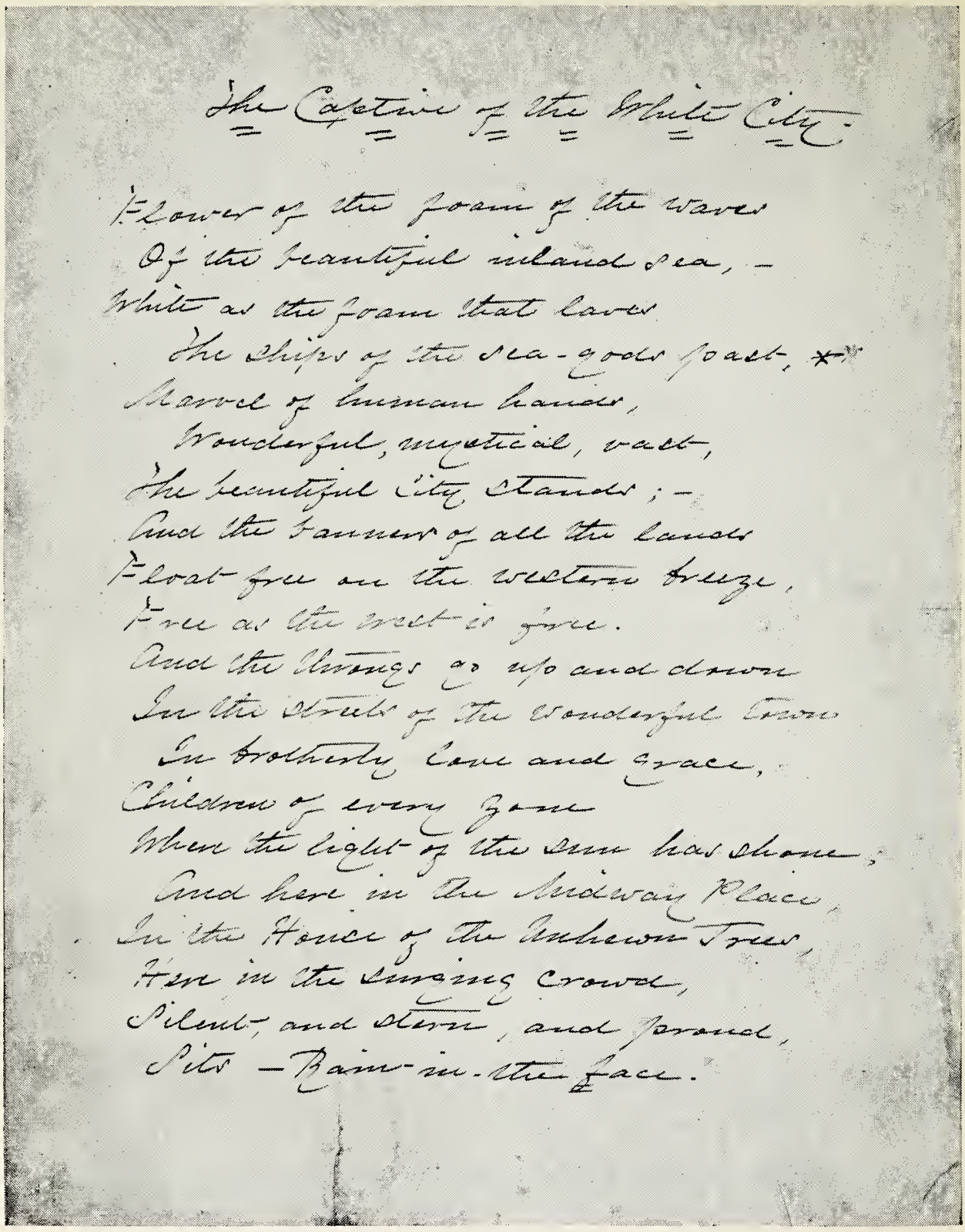


The Captive of the White City
by
Ina D. Coolbrith

Flower of the foam of the Waves
Of the beautiful inland sea,
White as the foam that leaves
The ships of the sea-gods past,*
Marvel of human hands,
Wonderful, mystical, vast,
The beautiful City stands;
And the banners of all the lands
Float free on the western breeze,
Free as the West is free.
And the throngs go up and down
In the streets of the wonderful town
In brotherly love and grace,
Children of every zone
Where the light of the sun has shone;
And here in the Midway Place,
In the House of the Unhewn Trees,
Here in the singing crowd,
Silent, and stern, and proud,
Sits—*Rain-in-the-Face.*

Why is the Captive here?
Is the day of the Lord so near
When slayer and slain shall meet
In the place of the Judgement seat
For the word of the last decree?
Ah, what is that word to be.
For the Beautiful City stands
On the Red Man's wrested lands,
The home of a fated race.
And a ghostly shadow falls
Over the trophied walls
Of the House of the Unhewn Trees
In the pleasant Midway Place,
There is blood on the broken door,
There is blood on the broken floor,
Blood on your bronzed hands,
O—*Rain-in-the-Face.*

*The Caravels of Columbus and the Viking ships.


The Captive of the White City.

Flower of the foam of the wave
Of the beautiful inland sea, —
White as the foam that laves
The ships of the sea-goods fleet, —
Marvel of human hands,
Wonderful, mystical, vast,
The beautiful city stands; —
And the banners of all the lands
Float free on the western breeze,
Free as the crest is free.
And the throngs go up and down
In the streets of the wonderful town
In brotherly love and grace,
Children of every zone
When the light of the sun has shone;
And here in the Midway Place,
In the House of the Anheuser Tree,
Fair in the surging crowd,
Silent, and stern, and proud,
Sits — Pain — in the face.

Original Manuscript of The Captive of the White City
in the handwriting of
Ina D. Coolbrith

Shut from the sunlit air,
Like a sun-god overthrown,
The hero, Custer, lies,
Dust is the sun-kist hair,
Dust are the dauntless eyes.
And the Love of his life, alone,
Grieves, with a ceaseless grief,
For her never-returning chief.
What if she walked today
In the city's pleasant way,
The beautiful Midway Place,
And then to her sudden gaze,
Dimmed with her widow's tears,
After the terrible years,
Stood—*Rain-in-the-Face.*

Quench with a drop of dew
From the morning's cloudless blue
The Prairies' burning plains,
The seas of seething flames,
Turn from its awful path
The tempest, in its wrath
Lure from his jungle lair
The tiger, crouching there
For the leap on his sighted prey
Then seek, as well, to tame
The hate in the Red Man's veins
His tiger-thirst to cool,
In the hour of the evil day
When his foe before him stands.
From the scars of the White Man's rule
Blood only may wash the trace
Alas, for the death-heaped plain,
Alas, for the slayer and slain,
Alas, for your blood-stained hands,
O—*Rain-in-the-Face.*

And the throngs, go up, go down,
In the streets of the wonderful town,
And jests of the merry tongue,
And the dance, and the glad songs sung.
Ring through the sunlit space;
And there in the wild, free breeze,
In the House of the Unhewn Trees,
In the pleasant, Midway Place,
The Captive sits apart,
Silent and makes no sign
But what is the word in your heart,
O, man of a dying race,
What tale on your lips for mine,
O—*Rain-in-the-Face?*

From North Carolina
to
Southern California,
1820-1876

Related by Dr. Isaac A. McCarty to Frank Rolfe

A Study of the Westward Movement Across the United States

Dr. McCarty was born at Mason City, Illinois, in 1859. In 1870, the family moved to Texas, settling on a farm near Dallas. The father did well in Texas but his health failed. In 1876, he moved to Southern California and bought a farm near Compton, Los Angeles County; another at Rincon (now Prado); another in the Temescal Valley, both then being in San Bernardino County, but now in Riverside County.

Young Issac early in life decided to become a physician. After a short stay with the family in California, he went back to Texas, attended Adran College, then went to St. Louis to take a medical course at the St. Louis College of Physicians and Surgeons. After graduating he returned to Dallas and by hard work soon built up a wide practice. However, his health failed, and in 1889 he and his wife moved to South Riverside (now Corona) Riverside County, where his wife's father and mother resided.

His health restored, he and his wife returned to Dallas but again the Texas climate proved unhealthful for him and the young couple returned to Corona in 1891. Here Dr. McCarty practiced for about seventeen years, being one of the early superintendents of the Riverside County Hospital. In 1908, he and his wife moved to a home on Adams Street in Los Angeles, where they lived until his death in 1934 and her's a number of years later. By hard work, frugal living and wise investments in farm lands and mortgages he and his wife became well-to-do. In 1932, they donated several lots and the funds for building the beautiful McCarty Memorial Church at the corner of Adams Street and Eleventh Avenue, considered to be one of the finest examples of pure Gothic architecture to be found in Los Angeles City. At the time of his death and for several years before, he had been engaged in tracing the history of his family. As he left in his handwriting a manuscript of several hundred pages he employed no "ghost" writer. F. R.

CORNELIUS McCARTY, the grandfather of Dr. Isaac McCarty, was born in western North Carolina. He was of Scotch-Irish stock and about 1820, a young man, followed the trend of the times by migrating to Tennessee. Here he met a girl,[1] married her, and they moved on to make a home in the Mad River Valley of Ohio.

But little is known of the family life in Ohio. The home must have been of the pioneer type for young McCarty was poor when he left home to seek fortune on the cheap but rich farm lands of the West. By 1838 Ohio had become well settled for a new western state and news of cheaper and better land to be found in Illinois caused Cornelius to take his family and move there.

Although one horse had carried him alone to Tennessee and the same horse had carried the young couple to Ohio, it now took a wagon drawn by oxen to take husband, wife and several children with their belongings on their way west. By 1838, a new form of transportation, railroads, had obtained a good start in the eastern states, the Erie canal and others had been built, steamboats were running on western rivers, yet the wagon was often used by those moving westward.

The McCarty family settled in Menard County, Illinois, where Cornelius bought land and built a small house of two rooms made from oak lumber cut by hand. Their first home in Ohio and the first home in Illinois must have been greatly in contrast to the luxurious home in Tennessee which the bride (see note 1) had given up to help her husband carve out a new home in the West. After several years the grandfather of Dr. McCarty died leaving a family of ten children—eight boys and two girls. One of the boys was Cornelius McCarty, the father of Dr. McCarty, with whom this narative continues.

The father of Dr. McCarty was born in Ohio in 1834. His mother, Anna Elizabeth Suman, was born in Dayton, Ohio, in 1839. She was one of seven children. Her father was a native of Pennsylvania and her mother of Ohio. Her parents moved to Illinois and settled in Menard County. Cornelius McCarty and Annie Suman met at country gatherings: spelling bees, apple peeling bees, Sunday School, Church revivals, picnics. He was about twenty-three and she eighteen when they married. They lived at first at what was known as the McCarty Settlement due to the presence of a number of persons of this family, as here at one time lived the grandfather of Dr. McCarty and his eight sons.—F. R.

"The first land my father bought in Illinois was a piece of 40 acres for which he paid $20.00 an acre; to this he added 120 acres at a cost of about $15.00 an acre. Later 80 acres were acquired the price per acre not being known but higher than that paid for the first and second pieces.

"His first house was a small one of two rooms each being about 12x14 feet. It had a foundation of brick piers. The outside walls and the floors were of rough boards. The inside of the walls and the ceiling were of matched lumber. The roof was of clapboard. The house was without a fireplace or chimney, a stove being used for cooking and heating.

"The first furniture was bought at a nearby store or made at home. The beds stood higher than those of the present day. Ropes, stretched from end to end and from side to side took the place of springs to support the tick. The children slept in trundle beds which in the day-time were pushed under the larger beds. The table was homemade. The chairs were of hickory with rawhide seats. The only musical instrument was the Jew's-harp.

"About 1864, father built a larger and better house. The frame of squared timbers was joined by mortise and tenon and a gathering of neighbors, or "raising," was held when it was put up. The outside was covered with good weatherboards and the inside walls were lathed and plastered. It was two stories high divided into eight rooms and had a shingle roof. It was heated by a large stove with a drum on the stovepipe for heating the upper story. Underneath was a large cellar. The house cost about $3,500.

"The first barn on father's place was a frame of poles banked on three sides with straw. Later a better barn was built. The frame was of squared timbers with boards on three sides; the fourth side being dug out of a side hill, was faced with brick. It was of good size, about 40x70 feet, had a loft and was still standing in 1932.

"The first schoolhouse we children went to was built of logs with slabs and puncheons for seats. It was heated by a large stove. The pupils numbered forty or fifty. It was about a mile from our house and we walked back and forth even in cold weather. Afterwards a good frame and plastered schoolhouse was built, which like the first, had but one room. Sunday School was held in the school house in the McCarty Settlement and was well attended as it was an occasion for a gathering of the neighbors. The nearest church was at Hiawatha or Knox; there being three churches—two Methodist and one Baptist—in a radius of about four miles. The first ministers were circuit riders.

"Father raised corn, wheat, oats, hogs and cattle as well as buying cattle to feed. The first market was at Havana twenty miles away to which produce was hauled in a two-horse wagon. At first corn delivered at Havana brought only 10 to 12 cents a bushel. Later a railroad, partly built by farmers, reached Mason City and the haul by wagon was reduced to eight miles.

"On our farm were a garden and a small orchard; apples and cherries being the chief fruits raised. Wild berries and nuts were abundant as were wild ducks, prairie chickens, geese, pigeons, quail and rabbits. The chief staples father bought were sugar and coffee. Our clothing was mostly made at home of linsey. The plowing was done at first by horses and oxen. New settlers were coming in fast.[2]

"Abraham Lincoln was well known in our district. At one time he lived but fifteen miles from us. His wrestling match with Armstrong was local history and he became noted as a speaker. In general he was held in high esteem. Father went to Springfield to hear him and Stephen A. Douglas speak. Lincoln was the favorite in the district as he was considered a local man and Douglas a stranger.

"About half the men from our section took part in the Civil War. Some of them—one an uncle of mine—came home wounded. Anxiously news of the outcome of the battles was

awaited. Often someone went to town to get the papers and the news. Sometimes red skys were taken as a sign of bloody battles and the evils of war. The farmers profited by the war as produce during and after it brought high prices.

On the Way to Texas and Life There

"Father worked so hard his health failed. The doctor said the trouble was consumption and advised him to move to a milder climate. As Texas was far to the south of Illinois and for about twenty years had been the home of one of his brothers, and also offered cheap land to the farmer, he decided to move there. Although the railroads were now active in building, even reaching the Pacific Coast, a steamer on the Mississippi River offered the cheapest transportation for a large family going to the South.

"We left our home in Illinois in October, 1870, driving to Mason City to take the Chicago and Alton Railroad to St. Louis. There were nine persons in the family; the oldest of the seven children being twelve years of age and the youngest about six months old. Although it was a cold, bleak day and the train did not leave until near midnight, many relatives and friends were at the station to see us off. Tears were shed as at that time Texas seemed a long way from Illinois.

"Sleeping cars were not very common then; our train being without one. Father and mother secured seats but we older children were so excited at being on a train for the first time it was impossible for us to keep quiet and if we lay down that night it must have been in a corner. Indeed, the train moved so smoothly as compared to a wagon jolting over rough roads it had gone several miles before I realized it was in motion. Mother had prepared a big lunch for us.

"The train arrived at St. Louis the next morning but the family saw but little of the city as their boat, a freight steamer, left the same afternoon. In common with others we shared one large room on one of the decks; some sleeping on the floor or in

bunks built along the sides. Several families used the same stove for cooking. Our boat was slow and made many stops so it took us about ten days to reach the mouth of the Red River.

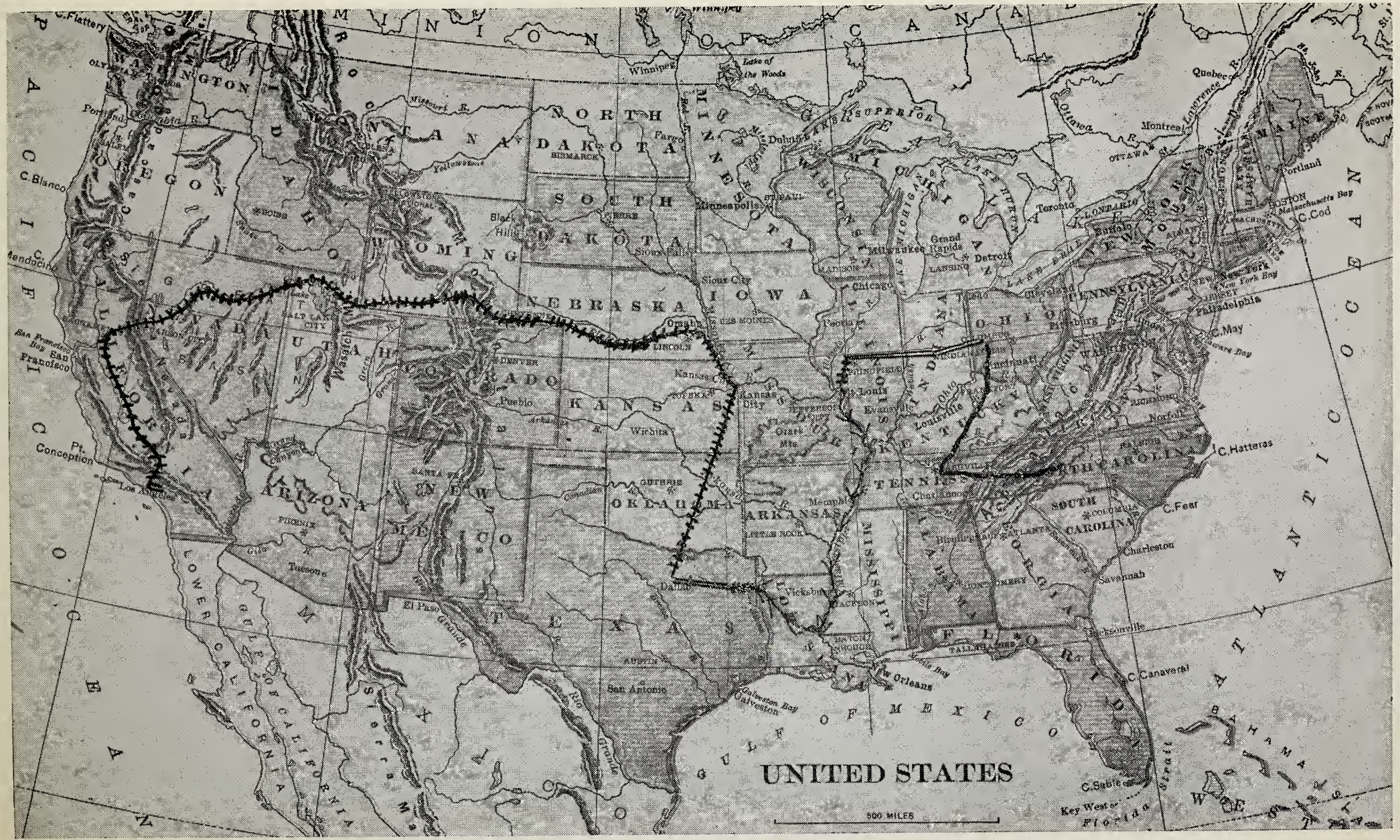
"I consider the ten days spent on a Mississippi steamer as one of great events of my life but, looking back, I wonder how father and mother stood it for we children were everywhere. Once my sister Emma fell over-board but as the steamer was at a landing with floats alongside, father rescued her unharmed. The change in scenery, climate and vegetation as the boat steamed southward; the sight of caving banks carrying trees into the river; the singing, dancing and banjo playing of the Negro deckhands; the stops to load fuel; the glimpses of cotton fields; all appealed to me. What remains in my mind more than anything else is the way the pilot steered the boat in shallow water. I can still hear the calls of the leadsmen as they called the soundings to the pilot.

"Of all the towns along the river, Vicksburg was the one I took the most pleasure in seeing for it was not long after the close of the Civil War and we older children knew of the siege[3] this city had withstood.

"At the mouth of the Red River we transferred to a smaller steamer for, as compared with the wide deep lower Mississippi, the Red was a narrow, shallow, treacherous, crooked stream with high, wooded, caving banks. Alligators, of which the Negro deckhands were in great terror, were present.

"At that time there was a rush to northeastern Texas and the steamer was heavily loaded with goods and passengers taken on for the most part at New Orleans. We were four days on this boat.[4]

"At Shreveport we took a train to Hallsville, Texas. Here father bought a wagon, team and supplies, loaded the family aboard and drove the remainder of the distance—about 175 miles. This was the hardest part of the trip, especially for the two older



WESTWARD BOUND WITH THE MCCARTY FAMILY
By Horseback, 1820, (*heavy line*); By Wagon, 1838, 1870, 1876, (*parallel lines*);
By River Steamer, 1870, (*arrow line*); By Railroad, 1870, 1876, (*cross lines*).



The McCarty Home in Temescal Valley, 1887

boys (Dr. McCarty and his brother Alva) who walked most of the way as the wagon was heavily loaded. From Hallsville on there were no large towns but we passed a few villages and construction camps for the country was then being "opened up." At night the parents and the younger children slept in the wagon, if an old deserted cabin was not convenient, with the older boys sleeping under the wagon.

"The first hundred miles was through a timbered country with logging underway. The road was alive with teams and wagons. Although the weather was cold and rainy we children enjoyed it; the older boys having many exciting experiences. We did not see buffalo but the country was full of half-wild cattle which treed the older boys several times. In spite of cold weather, the family enjoyed good health. We met some wagons loaded with people leaving the country but they were few as compared with those going in.[5]

"We finally arrived at the house of my uncle at Cedar Hill, Dallas County. They gave us a warm reception but as his family was about as large as father's and the house had but one room and a shed, I guess mother often longed for the good eight room house left behind in Illinois but she never complained.

"After passing about six weeks with my uncle, father moved to Mansfield Tarrant County, Texas, then a thriving frontier town and a great center for trading in buffalo hides brought in by wagon loads. We children went to a private school as I do not recall there being a public school.

"In the spring father moved to Lancaster, Dallas County, and bought a section of land (640 acres. F.R.) for $4,000; going into debt for it. Only forty acres had been broken to plow and the breaking of the remainder was a hard job as the virgin soil did not turn over easily. We had a span of mules but so resistant was the turf that father bought twelve yoke of oxen, it taking six to draw a plow. Part of the ranch was "hog wollow," wet and full of roots, and very hard to turn over. Father hired an

experienced man to help, he driving one of the six yokes. The two older boys, with the help of the man in yoking up, drove the other six. We soon found the Texas soil would not scour off the plowshare as did that in Illinois. Hardly more than an acre a day could be broken.

"At night the oxen were turned out on the prairie to range and it was the boys' job to bring them in early in the morning. At times it would be nearly noon before we returned with them as they ranged far and were not easily seen if the morning was foggy. New spans were broken by so hitching them up as to have an old span in front of them and another in the rear thus they had to go whether willing or not. The Texas soil when well broken was very productive and we raised good crops of wheat, corn and oats, also cattle and hogs. The farmers were mostly whites, but a few Negroes farmed there then.

"Riding was the chief amusement of the boys. We rode cows and oxen as well as horses. Everybody, including the wildest of the men went to the camp-meetings with several counties joining to hold the gatherings. Many went to the bench but had to be converted over again the next year. The meetings commenced at early candlelight. There was considerable friction between the leading denominations, the Methodists, and the Christians. The stores at that time all sold hard drinks.

"In the winter of 1875, I went to Adran College, then located about seventy miles west of Dallas. A large two-story stone building was the center of the school, there also being several small frame houses. The faculty numbered about ten and the students two hundred about evenly divided as to boys and girls. The boys were a wild but earnest lot and Addison Clark, the principal, was just the man to handle them. Tuition was fifty dollars a term. Boys and teachers wore boots, jean clothing and big hats. At that time men wore long beards and the hair was not cut as often as it is now. We boys had a saying that if the President came to the assembly with his beard and hair sticking out in the front of his face, he was in bad humor; but if his hair

was smoothed and his beard hung down in front, he was in good humor. At this school I studied, algebra, rhetoric and minor subjects. All had to take one fixed course. College sports here were among ourselves and on our campus. We had a lot of fun playing townball, wrestling, foot racing.

"The Texas climate seemed to help father at first and he might have recovered entirely but, after getting started, he did well at farming and worked too hard, part of the time engaging in threshing, the dust from which brought back this sickness. He and mother talked things over and decided to move to Southern California as a last resort."

They Move to Southern California

The year of departure, 1876, was before direct rail connections between Texas and Southern California had been established. Dr. McCarty did not accompany the family at this time but came by himself a few months later.

The route was by Texas Central Railroad to Dennison, Texas; the Missouri, Kansas and Texas to Kansas City; Missouri Pacific to Omaha; Union and Central Pacific to Sacramento; and the Southern Pacific to Los Angeles. The family took a day coach to Omaha and there boarded an emigrant car for the long trip westward. By means of boards connecting the seats a sort of bed could be made. Cooking on a heating stove helped out the big lunch carried. The fare was about $100.00 for an adult and they were about thirteen days on the way.—F. R.

"After arrival in Los Angeles, father rented a cottage near the present freight yards on North Broadway and spent about two weeks looking over the country. He was most impressed by the district about Compton[6] where fine crops of corn, pumpkins, alfalfa and other crops were doing well. There he bought a farm of 100 acres with a small house on it. Under irrigation this place proved very productive, the per-acre yield of corn and wheat being several times that obtained in Illinois or Texas. By that time, 1876, the road from Los Angeles to Compton was quite well lined by farms with vineyards near the city. The old Spanish homes built of adobe with white walls and shaded with trees with yards clean and neat, seemed very attractive to us.

"Compton was a small place with two or three stores and one

church. As it was located on the railroad connecting Los Angeles and Wilmington considerable freight passed through it for Wilmington was a growing port. About Compton at this time were a number of flowing artesian wells. Nadeau had a large farm in the Florence district, as did General Shields.[7]

"Although families at that time as a rule did not plan to take a regular summer vacation, sometimes we would get in the farm wagon and go to the beach to camp for a time; going to where Long Beach now is or across the rolling hills of the great Centinella Ranch—consisting largely of unbroken land—to the vicinity of Santa Monica. Then little was heard about Catalina Island.

"The town portion of Los Angeles City was mostly north of Temple Street. The streets were unpaved and became very muddy in the winter time. The Pico House was the leading hotel. The farmers brought in loads of hay and other produce, the wagons standing along the street until a sale was made. In comparing[8] Los Angeles with Dallas at that time, it seemed to me the houses in the Texas city were mostly frame with a few business blocks of brick, while in Los Angeles adobe buildings outnumbered others. Both cities contained many southern and western men and seemed ready to forge ahead rapidly.[9] Money seemed more plentiful in Los Angeles. Among the leading merchants in both cities were Jews. The Spanish-Americans were more numerous in Los Angeles.

"Now came the time for another move by wagon—a short one—to a farm father had bought at Rincon (now Prado, Riverside County) then in San Bernardino County. It was not far from the famed Chino Ranch then given over largely to the grazing of sheep, for which the well-grassed rolling hills portion made it well adapted. It was a favorite field for us boys, mounted on horses to chase coyotes. Mexicans formed the larger portion of the help then employed on the Chino Ranch. There were a number of Spanish-Americans in the district as this was an old

settled region. A road led down the canyon of the Santa Ana River to Santa Ana but it was not much used.

"On Mill Creek, a branch of Chino Creek, Mr. Mayhew had a flour mill run by water-power. He would grind wheat on shares or buy it to grind. Sometimes he would send a load of flour to San Bernardino and peddle it to the merchants. At times we boys went with him, sleeping under the wagon at night. San Bernardino then, 1876, was a typical frontier town reminding me much of places in Texas. Then two roads connected Rincon with San Bernardino; one followed the Santa Ana River and passed through Agua Mansa; the other swinging away from the river towards what is now the Bloomington district.

"Settlers then in the Rincon district whom I recall were: Pine, Slaughter, Mayhew, Hathaway, Cline, Vine, Sparks, Gregory, Bray, Meredith, Ramon Yorba, Serrano, Ayres, Boulier. The Goldsmiths kept a store. Riverside was a clean little town. Colton was hardly more than a station on the railroad.

"One time father sent my older brother, a hired man and myself to drive a drove of hogs from the Rincon ranch to the one he had at Compton. We were about five days on the road, camping the first night near the Chino ranch-house; the second night at Spadra where there was a store and saloon about which were gathered miners, cowboys and others; the third night at Puente and the fourth near Downey. My brother and I would change off walking and driving a two horse wagon that followed us. The hired man walked all the way. Then the Santa Ana River at Rincon had not been bridged and we had trouble fording it in the winter time when the water was high and the quicksand bothered. Sometimes a horse was unhitched from the wagon and one of the boys rode across to test the bottom. If it were bad the team would be unhitched from the wagon and driven across to pack the sand so the wheels would not sink in the sand. We took big chances and got across someway. At that time the washes crossing the mesa where Corona[10] now stands were full of chaparral and wood washed out of the canyons and here we came for wood.

"One time my brother, another man and myself, were gathering fuel. On the way back the wagon stuck in the middle of

the river. Brother and the man took off their clothes and jumped into the river to help the horses. Their efforts were successful and they waded behind as I drove out. Before they caught up with me a Spanish woman and her two daughters came along and I had a good laugh as the other two members of our party ran for cover."

As the first two ranches bought by Dr. McCarty's father in Southern California were located on low moist land, his health continued poor, he was advised to seek the climate of a higher and drier place. He bought another eighty acres in the Temescal Valley, Riverside County, at the foot of the Santa Ana Mountains. Here was the family home for many years after the death of the father in 1878.—F. R.

Notes

1. According to a strong family tradition the girl was a sister of John Bell, one of the leading political leaders of the period. When but twenty years old, Bell was elected to the State Senate of Tennessee. From 1827-1841, he was a member of the national House of Representatives, serving for a time as Speaker. He was Secretary of War under President Harrison; served twelve years in the United States Senate; was nominated for President by the Constitutional Union Party. Dr. McCarty thought the Bell family opposed the marriage of one of their family with a poor man as young McCarty then was as the bride lost track of the Bell family by her marriage.—F. R.
2. According to the Federal census the population of Illinois in 1840 was 476,183; in 1860, 1,711,951.
3. Mark Twain, passing down the Mississippi River about 1882, says: "Signs and scars still remain as reminders of Vicksburg's tremendous war experiences; trees crippled by cannon balls, cave refuges in the clay precipices . . ."—*Life on the Mississippi*, *Harpers*, 1927, p. 296.
4. Mark Twain says: "At one time pilots demanded two hundred dollars more a month for taking boats on the Red River than what they received on Mississippi River boats." Ib. p. 138.
5. Texas was making a rapid recovery from the depression the South in general suffered after the Civil War. Population of Texas by U. S. Census: 1860, 604,215; 1870, 818,519; 1880, 1,591,749.
6. Of Compton Newmark says: "In 1865 some 4,000 acres of this property (Dominguez Rancho) was sold to Temple and Gibson at thirty-five cents an acre and that on a portion of this land G. D. Compton founded the town named after him and first called Comptonville. It was really a Methodist Church enterprise, planned from the beginning as a pledge to teetotalism, and is of particular interest because it is one of the oldest towns in Los Angeles County and certainly the first "dry" community. Compton paid Temple and Gibson five dollars an acre." (*Sixty years in Southern California*, 2ed. p. 340.)
7. This seems to be a mistake. Newmark (Ib. p. 271) mentions a visit here by General Shields who, however, did not stay. Perhaps Dr. McCarty was thinking of General Rosecrans who located here in 1869.—F. R.
8. By the Federal census of 1880, Los Angeles and Dallas were of about the same population—that of Dallas being 10,358; of Los Angeles, 11,183.—F. R.
9. It was a good prophecy for the West was now starting to boom. The Federal census of 1890 gave Los Angeles a population of 50,395 and Dallas 38,967.
10. In 1876, the mesa where now stands the City of Corona with a population of about 10,000 and thousands of acres of fine citrus orchards was without a single house. It was only used for the grazing of sheep.

My Trip Across the Mountains *Between* Pasadena and Vincent

By T. C. Allin

WHEN I was Commissioner of Public Works of Pasadena there was some agitation about a mountain highway between the Antelope Valley and Pasadena. The Board of Trade was interested, and likewise the City officials, Mr. H. P. Schoeller, of Palmdale, had made some investigation, had talked with me about it two or three times in my office at the City Hall and finally we decided to make a hiking trip of reconnaissance.

On the evening of July 3, 1913, Attorney Petchner of Los Angeles and I took a Southern Pacific train in Los Angeles, with our blankets and food, and went to Vincent, where we were met by Mr. H. P. Schoeller.

We slept in the depot that night, and early next morning, packing our blankets and food, struck across the country, coming by the way of Kentucky Springs and the Monte Cristo Mine, over the ridge at the head of Mill Creek and then down Mill Creek to the Tejunga. We took our blankets because we had no idea where we would be when night overtook us, but we might have left them at home and saved quite a load.

Reaching the Tejunga we decided to go up Cold Creek to Colby's, where we arrived just at dark, three tired fellows at the end of a hot Fourth of July. We left our blankets at Colby's, to be brought by pack train to Pasadena, and walked on to Pasadena the next day, all three satisfied that such a highway as proposed was quite feasible.

---

* Tom D. Allin was one time City Engineer and later, Commissioner of Public Works of the City of Pasadena.—Editor.

Soon after we made our trip, on behalf of the Board of Trade, Mr. J. D. McPherson, the civil engineer who located and built the Mt. Lowe road, spent several days with hand level, aneroid barometer and notebook going over the territory and reported the project quite feasible.

The State Legislature of 1915 passed a bill, introduced by our Assemblyman, Howard J. Fish, appropriating funds for a survey. The survey was made, following the route of the present Angeles Crest Highway as far as Dark Canyon, thence up Dark Canyon over into the Tejunga watershed to a crossing of the Tejunga near the mouth of Mill Creek, thence up Mill Creek and across by Kentucky Springs to Vincent.*

About the middle of April, 1916, with State Engineer McClure and Fred Bowlus, now with the County Sanitary District Department, I went over the route again, walking, and following the survey, but with pack animals this time to carry camp equipment. We spent two days going from Pasadena to Vincent, and camped in Mill Creek the night out.

During the 1917 Legislature, Charley Bell, who had been a State Senator, representing the Chamber of Commerce, and I, representing the City of Pasadena, went to Sacramento in behalf of the project. We visited Governor Stephens, the State Comptroller, the Highway Commission, and members of the Legislature, and the set up was completed for funds for the construction of the highway, but very soon thereafter something happened.

The County was constructing the Mint Canyon road, and it was discovered they were using funds that could not legally be used for that purpose, and so the State had to use the funds planned for Pasadena-Vincent Highway to construct the Mint Canyon road.

Then the United States got into the war, and the project laid dormant for several years, but during the past ten years it has

* Vincent is located on present Highway No. 6, five miles south of Palmdale.—Ed.

come to the front at various times. The project is on its way. The State has built the Angeles Crest highway to the Red Box, and the County is building this way from near Vincent.

In June, 1934, a group of County and City officials, with officials of the Chamber of Commerce drove through to Vincent, over the Angeles Crest Highway and thence over forest roads, not open to the public. I did not know of the trip until after they had gone so did not get to go with the first group to drive across the mountains. On October 27, 1934, another such group, much larger in number, drove as far as Barley Flats, where luncheon and speech-making was had. I was in this group and spoke briefly about the project from its inception. Mr. Schoeller and others from Palmdale and Antelope Valley were on this trip.

* * * * *

At Colby's, on the Fourth of July trip, we had an amusing experience. Coming in late in the evening Mrs. Colby did not see us and did not know of our presence. July 4th three men from Los Angeles went fishing in the Tejunga and got a fine catch of trout. They gave them to Mr. Colby with instructions to have them early for their breakfast, as they wanted to get back to Los Angeles as soon as possible.

We were up early the next morning and were enjoying some scattered cherries left on the trees in the yard when Mrs. Colby came to the door of the dining room and called "Breakfast is ready." We were a little surprised at such a call so early, as we had not seen anyone else up. We went into the dining room. Mrs. Colby showed us where to sit, and then brought in a large platter of fried trout. They looked good, we went at them, and they surely tasted as good as they looked. Mr. Colby was an expert at fried trout. We were just finishing up that platter of trout when to our surprise Mrs. Colby placed before us another platter of trout piled as high as the first. Mr. Schoeller said to Mrs. Colby, "Someone surely made a fine catch of fish," or some such remark. Mrs. Colby about jumped out of her skin.

She stared at us, and said, "Aren't you the three men who caught these fish?" We were silent. We knew something was happening. Mrs. Colby fairly ran to the kitchen door and called to Mr. Colby, "Are these the men who caught the fish?" Mr. Colby came to the door, white cap and white apron on, and gave us one look. I wish you might have seen the expression on his face. He threw up both hands and exclaimed, "H - - - no! Bring the fish back here." Mrs. Colby grabbed the platter of fish, and ran into the kitchen, and then we heard Mr. Colby giving vent to his feelings. There was plenty of vent. He had a vocabulary which fit the occasion, and he was just as expert in its use as he was at frying fish.

When Mr. Colby had about run out of breath the three men who caught the fish came in. It was quite embarrassing to us with Mr. and Mrs. Colby both talking at once, trying to explain what had happened. The three men were good sports, especially after they learned we had gotten only half of the fish.

That breakfast ended with six men having a jolly time, and Mr. and Mrs. Colby much relieved at the outcome.

The only reason we three did not get all of those fried trout was that Paul Schoeller, with the curiosity of youth, couldn't keep his mouth shut.



Dana at the Point

Discrepancies in the Narrative

By Walter Cline

THAT'S where they threw the hides down the cliff in Dana's *Two Years Before the Mast*. Fishermen trolling for barracuda off Dana Point see this landmark as a rugged precipice towering over San Juan Rock and the kelp beds. To travellers on the coast highway between San Clemente and Laguna it appears as a headland jutting into the sea about two miles northwest of the entrance to the San Juan Valley. Those who know that the hides came from San Juan Capistrano and that they were lightered to a ship anchored well off shore have wondered why this cargo should have been hurled from terrific altitudes on to a rock beach, so far up the coast from the Mission. Commercial shipping does not choose its ports for their scenic splendor.

Dana had lost the diary of his voyage and was writing from memory, assisted only by a brief log, some four years after the events. Inaccuracies can therefore not be charged against his honesty; and since he gave us such a lusty narrative of ships and the sea, it would be ungrateful to cavil over trivial errors in his description of the land. Nevertheless, even his most appreciative readers may wish to learn more about him and his experiences than he tells us in his own words. If we can fix his landmarks more precisely than is done by the official signposts, and discover how his memory or his imagination modified what he had actually seen, we shall get greater pleasure from his book. Let us therefore explore this coastline with the book in hand.

Dana reports that on his first visit to the San Juan district, in May, 1835, his brig *Pilgrim* anchored in twenty fathoms' water, "directly abreast of a steep hill which overhung the water, and was twice as high as our royal mast head." The shore was rocky, with a southeastern exposure, and the only practicable landing-place for the boats was "a small cove, or bight, which gave us, at high tide, a few square feet of sand beach between the

sea and the bottom of the hill." To divert himself for an hour, Dana walked along the shore to a place where the sea "roared and spouted" among gigantic rocks recalling those of Nahant, in his native Massachusetts. From the landing-beach he climbed over briers and prickly pears to the brow of the hill, where he claims to have looked across a pleateau to the Mission of San Juan Capistrano. The hides, brought from the Mission by ox-cart, were pitched down the cliff "a distance of four hundred feet," and carried on the heads of the crew to the boat at the water's edge.

On Dana's second stop for San Juan hides, six months later, the ship *Alert* anchored nearly three miles offshore. He again describes the hill as "perpendicular . . . twice the height of the ship's mast head, with a single circuitous path to the top"; but instead of a rocky shore at its base, he now remembers "a long sand beach, with the swell of the whole Pacific breaking high upon it."

Dana's account of his first landing suffices to identify the headland now bearing his name. Above the high cliffs the promontory rolls back as a long hill with its apex about a quarter of a mile inland. The great rocks he describes were undoubtedly those at the northwestern base of the Point. No others east of Three Arch Bay, two miles up the coast, would have reminded him of Nahant.

It is not so easy to locate the beach where he came ashore, and it is impossible to identify with any certainty the cliff from which he threw the hides. If the beaches were then as they are today, he probably landed just east of the Point, in the cove where three or four lobster fishermen now live with their boats and gear. This has the calmest and least obstructed beach in the Capistrano district. People often assume that he landed on the narrow beach under the seaward face of the Point, immediately west of the lobstermen's cove; but this seems unlikely, for he does not mention the treacherous subtidal rocks, and his boats could not have been left there securely during high tide.

Where were the hides thrown down? To fit Dana's account, the cliff has to be impressively high, and sheer enough for heavy objects tossed from the top to land directly on the beach. The great precipice facing the open sea just west of the lobstermen's cove meets both these qualifications, and most tourists who park

their cars on the flat piece of ground above it imagine Dana pitching the hides over the brink at that very spot.

But why should he have done it here, where the sea washes so close to the bottom of the cliff that the wind might have blown the hides into the water and spoiled them, and where the launching of the boat would have been imperilled by the subtidal rocks? The whole operation could have been more safely conducted close to his probable landing-place at the back of the lobstermen's cove, where the cliff is lower and the beach unobstructed. Furthermore, though the outer cliff is the more impressive, it does not conform to Dana's description in other respects.

On both his visits he had trouble with hides which caught in recesses in the cliff, out of sight from above. The first time, he knocked them loose by throwing other hides after them. On the second occasion he lowered himself by a rope tied to a stake above the bluff, and freed them with one hand and his feet. Below the shelf where they had lodged he passed over a projection which hid the beach from his view, so that for a moment he saw nothing beneath him but the sea and the rocks. The rope fell short of the beach, but reached a ledge or talus slope from which he descended the rest of the way on foot.

Since this kind of experience leaves vivid memories, we may give weight to Dana's topographic details. I confess that I have hunted in vain for a cliff which has recesses large enough to catch the hides, a projection which would have blocked his view of the beach, and a ledge or talus slope at the bottom. The one commonly assumed to be his, immediately west of the lobstermen's cove, has none of these features. Hides thrown from cliffs further west would all have been caught by ledges or crevices and would have had to be carried hundreds of yards along the shore and into the cove to be safely loaded. The cliff at the back of the cove drops vertically for about eighty feet to a talus sloping steeply to the beach. Though it has now no large shelves or recesses, and no projection which would cut off the view of the beach for anyone scaling it, these irregularities may have weathered away in the past century. In form as well as in location, this inner cliff therefore seems to be the one from which the hides were thrown.

Wherever the cliff was, Dana estimated its height as four hundred feet. The vertical drop on the seaward face of Dana Point is not more than 250 feet, and no cliffs in the San Juan

district are higher. Dana's breathtaking memory of climbing down the cliff on a rope may account for this exaggeration. The same adventure may also provide a reason for his statement that the "hill"—by which I presume he means the cliff—was twice as high as the *Pilgrim's* royal mast head, or the mast head of the *Alert*. The rope was composed of a pair of halyards from the *Alert*, perhaps those for her topmast. How else could he have measured the cliff by the mast of a ship lying between one and three miles offshore?

He remembers this region as "a high table-land, running boldly to the shore, and breaking off in a steep cliff, at the foot of which the waters of the Pacific are constantly dashing." He says that from the place where the hides were thrown over, "the country stretched out for miles, as far as the eye could reach, on a level, table surface." Our coast is piled high with hills, but he never mentions them, and if he saw San Juan Capistrano on a clear day, it is curious that he overlooked the sharp range of the Santa Ana Mountains, puckering up to the twin peaks of Saddleback directly behind the Mission. A broken plateau skirts the hills from Balboa south, but the section of it which Dana trod, where the town of Dana Point is now scattered, averages less than half a mile in breadth. The Mission does not stand in a hollow in this plateau, as Dana says, but in the San Juan Valley, another prominent feature of the landscape which he forgot.

"The small white mission of San Juan Capistrano, with a few Indian huts about it," was nearly three miles inland, instead of "about a mile," and was hidden from Dana Point by the hills. Dana could have seen it after walking inland from the Point for perhaps half an hour. His memory, however, links the distant view of the Mission insistently with the place where he threw the hides over the cliff. At the top of the hill "the only habitation in sight was the small white mission . . . Reaching the brow of the hill, where the car stood, we found several piles of hides . . . The captain told us to begin and throw the hides down." Twenty-four years later, "as we skirted along the coast, Wilson and I recognized, or thought we did, in the clear moonlight, the rude white mission of San Juan Capistrano, and its cliff, from which I swung down by a pair of halyards to save a few hides."

If one walks eastward from Dana Point, the Mission first comes into view from the terrace overlooking the mouth of San Juan Creek, nearly a mile and a half from the Point. Small boats

can come ashore at the foot of this terrace, if care be taken to avoid the rocks and reefs; but the descent to the beach is irregular, not perpendicular; the height is less than eighty feet, there is no small hill close to the sea, and there are no rocks which would have reminded Dana of Nahunt. This is therefore not the place described in his hide-loading operations. I believe that he strolled to this spot in his spare time, and that his memory later transferred his view of the Mission to the cliff from which he threw the hides.

This solution to the problem is partially supported by his mention of the "long sand beach" on his second landing at Dana Point. Sand covering our beaches in the summer is commonly washed away during the winter, exposing the rocks; but nowadays the shore from Dana Point to San Juan Creek is embattled throughout the year with rocks and shoals, which protect it from the high waves except in very severe storms. Beyond San Juan Creek, sand and breakers stretch southeastward out of sight. Northwest of Dana Point, another sandy, pounding surf extends for about two miles. Since Dana could have seen the Mission from the terrace at the mouth of the Creek, his mention of the "long sand beach" gives additional evidence for his excursion to this place. Nevertheless, it would be unwise to stress this argument, for by walking ten minutes west from the lobstermen's cove, across the summit of the Point, he could have looked down on another beach of the same character.

Dana's remarks as to the anchorage—twenty fathoms' water for the *Pilgrim*, nearly three miles offshore for the *Alert*—raise another problem. The sea three miles south of Dana Point is now more than 250 fathoms deep, far too deep for an anchor on a normal length of cable to reach bottom. By modern soundings, a depth of twenty fathoms indicates a distance of less than a mile from shore. If the *Alert* anchored so much farther offshore than the *Pilgrim*, it is strange that Dana does not comment on this fact, particularly since he stresses the danger of southeast storms in both his spring and autumn landings at San Juan. Perhaps the ocean three miles offshore is much deeper now than in Dana's time, due to recent changes in currents. The diminishing frequency and intensity of southeast storms, noted by Dana himself when revisiting California after twenty-four years, and confirmed by a few old salts now living, may have remodelled the sandy bottom.

Our explorations have shown that Dana's memory focussed most sharply on the small, rugged area where he went ashore and threw down the hides. The landing and loading were probably not done on the outer face of Dana Point, as is commonly supposed, but in the cove to the east of it. His recollections of the surrounding country are badly scrambled and display a certain indifference to scenery. In four years his mind flattened our billowy hills and our mountainous hinterland into a featureless plateau bounded only by the sea. He took a walk to the mouth of the San Juan Valley, where he saw the Mission from afar; but when writing his book he neglects to tell us of this experience, and transplants his view of the Mission and the long, sandy beach back to Dana Point. Perhaps his New England conscience still holds some fear of a taskmaster who might bawl him out for wandering so far away from the boats and the hides. His generous use of numbers and dimensions which he probably did not count or measure on the scene, and which he could scarcely have remembered four years later, may be regarded as a literary device to give the effect of substantial realism. It suggests the influence of earlier voyagers who based their books on their day-to-day logs, and raises the question as to how much of such literature Dana had read.

History and a Hill

Los Angeles Loses a Landmark

By L. Mildred Harris

THE pages of California history open with new interest, for Fort Moore Hill, historical landmark adjoining the Los Angeles Civic Center, is being torn down to make room for the super-highways which will link the city to surrounding communities.

California is celebrating its Centennial years, but the recorded history of Los Angeles pre-dates the founding of the California republic by more than half a century. And doubtless long before a settlement was ever dreamed of Fort Moore Hill, as it was later known, was a vantage point for the Indians, commanding from its crest a view of the river and the rolling hills of chaparral and wildflowers.

It was at the foot of Fort Moore Hill on September 4, 1781, 169 years ago, that "El Pueblo de Nuestro Senora la Reina de Los Angeles"—The City of Our Lady the Queen of the Angels—was founded. For eight years California had been a Spanish province, with its capital in Monterey. Felipe de Neve became Governor in February, 1777. He was evidently a man of ability and foresight, a man of action, second only to Junipero Serra. Following the Spanish plan of centering pueblos around a plaza for protection as well as for social life, Governor de Neve made his plans for establishing a community near the Rio Porcuincula, so named by Father Crespi and Portola in 1769 (now called the Los Angeles River) and secured the sanction of leaders in the Mexican Provinces and of the King of Spain, Carlos the Third. The plan called for bringing as settlers twenty-four families from Mexico, families especially adapted for the type of community plan. Land was to be given to each farmer for use during his life and could pass to his children at death, but it could not be mortgaged or sold. The site of the new pueblo was chosen, the land was laid out and plans made with great care, but only eleven families

were secured. The day arrived and led by the Governor himself and military and mission leaders, and accompanied by Indian acolytes, the eleven families, numbering forty-four persons, marched the nine miles from San Gabriel Mission. After circling the Plaza they stopped at an altar which had been erected, mass was said, and they were addressed by the Governor. Lots were assigned to the settlers and in proper ceremony the new pueblo was founded. Homes, a guardhouse and a public granary were grouped around the central plaza, and extending to the regions beyond were thirty-six square miles for cultivation and grazing.

Nine miles by ox team was a long way to go to church and in 1784 the first church was dedicated. It was completed in 1789-90. As the city grew this proved to be inadequate and the cornerstone of the Old Plaza Church as it now stands at Sunset and North Main Street was laid August 15, 1814, the building not being completed until 1822. Although built primarily for white settlers and not as a mission in the strictest sense of the word, it has so served through the years that it is connected with the romance of early California missions and still serves a great Mexican population, for Los Angeles has the second largest Mexican population of any city in the world, being exceeded only by Mexico City.

History records the growth of the city from eleven families and forty-four persons in the beginning. By 1800 there were 70 families, a population of 315, and thirty adobe houses. Except for the decade from 1850 to 1860, when the lure of gold drew most of the newcomers to Northern California, the city at least doubled its population every ten years. One of the primary purposes in the establishment of the community was to make importation of supplies from San Blas, Mexico, unnecessary. By the turn of the century Los Angeles was exporting 3,400 bushels of wheat a year and 12,000 head of cattle roamed the grazing land. Names common throughout Southern California today stem from the early settlers—such names as Sepulveda, Figueroa, Pico, Lugo, Verdugo, Alvarado, Olvera and Temple.

No trace of the original buildings or lot stakes remain, but in all probability one corner of the present Plaza Park adjoins one corner of the original plaza at Sunset and Main Streets. Across the street to the west of the Park is the Old Plaza Catholic Church, referred to above. To the south still stands Pico House, built in

1869, the finest hotel in the southwest at the time. To the east is the last remnant of Old Chinatown, which at one time had a population of 7,000 Chinese. Beyond it lies the Union Station, built in 1939 at a cost of $11,000,000.00. To the north is Olvera Street, an early thoroughfare of Los Angeles, with typical Mexican shops. The Avila Adobe House, built in 1818 and scene of many historic events, still stands on this street. This house was taken as his headquarters by Commodore Stockton in 1847 when California became a part of the United States. On this street also is an early brick house, built in 1854, a water trough, hand hewn by the Mission Indians in 1820, and other reminders of historic events.

Spain was so occupied with the Napoleonic Wars that little attention was given to the Western colonies, and by 1822 she had relinquished her Western possessions. The flag of Mexico flew over the Plaza at Los Angeles for twenty-five years. Settlers from the East were coming overland and around the Horn, and in order to own land they became Mexican citizens. They intermarried into the Spanish families and assumed leadership and responsibilities. It was a period of revolutions, with eight regular appointed governors and six others who of their own accord assumed leadership, and it is not surprising that sometimes the city was called "Los Diablos."

In the War with Mexico leaders hoped to add California to the list of states favoring Negro slavery, replacing Indian slavery. We are grateful that they were not successful. The American flag flew over most of California at almost the same time. Because of bungling on the part of certain military leaders Los Angeles was recaptured by the Californians shortly afterwards and several battles were fought before the Americans regained control. The bloodiest of these battles was at San Pasqual, near San Diego. A detachment of the army under General Stephen W. Kearney had set forth from Leavenworth, Kansas, with a force of 1,600 men and equipment. They left in June, 1864, raising the American flag and establishing garrisons in Arizona and New Mexico. By December they had reached San Diego and there learned of the rebellion at Los Angeles. The battle of San Pasqual followed. The Americans were tired and the strategy not well planned, and many of our soldiers were killed, among them Captain Benjamin D. Moore. However, it was a victory for the Americans because the Californians retreated.

At the old Cahuenga Ranch House, near Universal City, General John C. Fremont and General Andreas Pico signed the Treaty of Cahuenga on January 13, 1847. With this the Mexican War ceased and California and portions of neighboring states were ceded by Mexico to the United States.

A year and a half of military rule followed. On the high promentory above the pueblo of Los Angeles a fort was planned for protection. One was started under the direction of Lt. Wm. H. Emory but was not completed. Shortly afterward a Mormon battalion which had been organized in Illinois and Missouri constructed the fort which would house two hundred soldiers. A flagpole was necessary and Colonel J. B. Stevenson, then in charge, dispatched men to the San Bernardino Mountains, some sixty miles away, to bring back a suitable one. Juan Ramirez, with Indian laborers and ten Mormon soldiers to protect them from the mountain Indians, went to the headwaters of Mill Creek and after considerable time returned with two tree trunks, one 90 feet and the other 75 feet long, each carried on the axles of a dozen old carretas—two wheeled carts with wooden wheels. Some of the carretas are to be seen today in Olvera Street similar to the ones used. Each was drawn by twenty yoke of oxen with an Indian driver to each ox. The trunks were spliced together and the 150 foot pole raised at North Broadway and Rock Street, later Fort Moore Place.

On July 4, 1847, the soldiers formed a hollow square, the Declaration of Independence was read, the American flag was raised and the salute given. The fort was named in honor of Captain Benjamin D. Moore, who lost his life at San Pasqual, "for his courage as a soldier, his patriotism as an American and his character as a man and a gentleman."

In a few short years the battalions were mustered out of service and the fort was deserted and in time fell into decay. A historical marker was eventually placed on the site and the grounds became a picnic playground. Surrounding it were some of the finest homes, apartments and schools in Los Angeles. But as time passed and the city grew the better residential section followed the growing edge and this section on top of the hill deteriorated. For years it was the center of a large French population and later for the Mexican population.

Early in the Twentieth century a tunnel for streetcars and horsedrawn vehicles was constructed under Fort Moore Hill. In



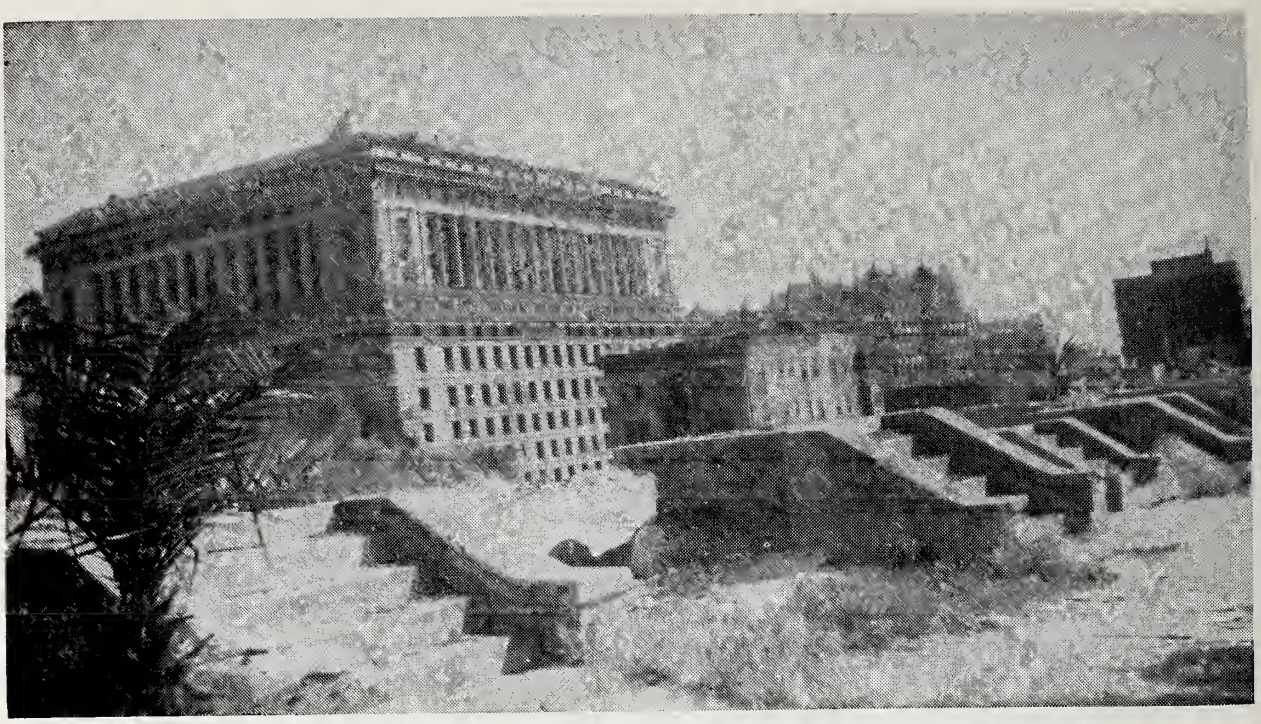
May, 1949 — Plaza Park Catholic Church, Fort Moore Hill (note tunnel entrance)



The same location on September 30, 1949 — Note amount of excavation and visibility of Board of Education on top of the hill

Fort Moore Hill, Los Angeles

From Methodist Headquarters Building, Sunset and Los Angeles

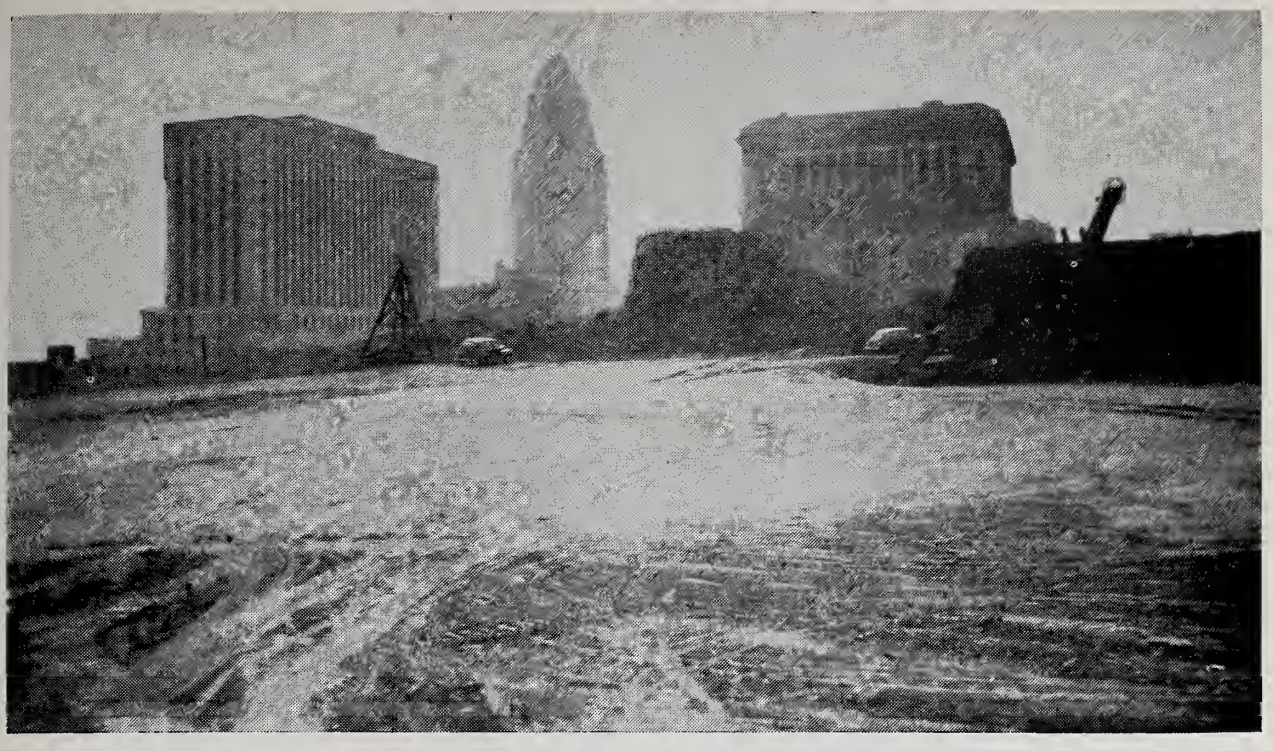


Steps, Fort Moore Hill, where houses have been moved away. Hall of Justice in background — June, 1949



September, 1949, — Looking down from North Hill Street in front of Board of Education

From Spring Street, Near Sunset Boulevard



October 7, 1949



Broadway Tunnel Arch, October 25, 1949 — Showing Board of Education on top of hill

FROM "WHERE THE HILL ONCE STOOD"



North Broadway, looking North from where the tunnel arch stood. Top of mucker in excavation for underpass, January, 1950. Compare with arch picture of October, 1949



Excavation for underpass, January, 1950. Federal Building at right. Note street car on temporary track around Fort Moore Hill

From North Hill, near California Street, Looking East

May of 1949, it was closed and traffic routed around the side of the hill, for the tunnel must go as part of the Freeway expansion.

A century has passed and Los Angeles is no more the pueblo of the past but a city that stretches to the sea. It is no longer a village of adobe dwellings but a city of steel and stone, of industry and business, of homes and churches, a city of two million people. Oxcarts and horsedrawn vehicles have given way to speeding automobiles and swifter airplanes. Dusty roads have become paved highways crisscrossing the city. But this is not enough to satisfy the needs of modern civilization, and now a series of connecting super-highways are to link Los Angeles to neighboring communities. Once it was a matter of days to reach them. Now it is a matter of minutes, or a few hours at the most. And Fort Moore Hill is being removed to make way for another "century of progress."

Homes and apartments on top of the hill were torn down or loaded on giant timbers and moved to new locations. Only cement steps and rubble filled basements remained as mute reminders of the city that had been. Then, in March of 1949, the "machines" moved in—bulldozers, and steam shovels and trucks. Chief among them was the giant steel "mucker," weighing 300,000 pounds, 300 horsepower, powered by 2300 volts of electricity. Four railroad flatcars hauled the big digger—in pieces—from San Francisco. It had been used in the construction of Hoover Dam, San Gabriel and Hansen Dams and in preparation for an airport site at Mills Field. Guy F. Atkinson, contractor, agreed to remove the hill at a cost of $914,158. A total of 835,000 cubic yards of earth are being removed by a fleet of trucks, working through the night to avoid the traffic, dumping "history" into a ravine in Elysian Park to enlarge its area. Fort Moore Hill comes down, one steel bucketful after another, truck load after truck load. Faith *can* remove a mountain—faith and works—but history remains, not in the hill but in the hearts of those who love the city and its people and who strive to make its highways "roads to better tomorrows."

SOURCE MATERIAL

"*La Reina—Los Angeles in Three Centuries*" published February 11, 1929, by the Security Trust and Savings Bank of Los Angeles.
Publications of the Historical Society of Southern California. Vol. 4, 1897-99; Vol. 12, 1921-23.
Newspaper articles.

A HILL COMES DOWN

Fort Moore Hill, Los Angeles

By L. Mildred Harris

I watch a hill come down—a high, historic hill
Upon whose crown a city grew across the years.
Once, just as other hills, it lay beneath the sun,
And Indians climbed its trails to light their signal fires.
The golden poppies laced the grasses on its slopes
And at its feet a lazy river bent its way.

The decades passed in swift review; the Spanish came,
Laid out a small pueblo, a plaza at its heart,
And built adobe dwellings near the river's banks.
Then faithful padres from San Gabriel chose the site
To build a church to serve the families living there.
Los Angeles was born in those historic days.

Again the decades passed, and on this well known hill
Fort Moore stood watch above the village at its feet,
And from its shelter troops went forth to claim the land
And raise the Stars and Stripes for all to see.

A century and more have passed, and from the spot
The city stretches to the sea and crowds the hills.
Tall towers of rigid steel and stone reach up,
And sprawling plants of newborn industry reach out.
Paved highways race each other through the city miles
And noisy traffic flows in endless streams.
The pencilled beams from searchlights signal all the sky,
And neon signs make rainbows for each night.

Today another army moves upon the sides
Of Fort Moore Hill. The tractors and the muckers cut
Their jagged gashes in the yellow clay and rock.
Day after day the giant jaws of steel dig deep.
A thousand trucks ten thousand tons convey
Until the mountainside is moved away.

Gone is the crest where Indians watched the western sun,
And gone the slopes where golden poppies bloomed in spring.
And where the hill once stood the masterplan reveals
The interlacing highways that will center there,
Converging at the city's heart.

Someday new trails will meet upon the site,
At night new gold from car lights gleam upon its curves.
The echoes of the storied past come to me still
As History's finger writes again upon the hill.

Southern California Newspapers, 1851-1876

A SHORT HISTORY

and

A CENSUS—PART II

By Muir Dawson

SAN BERNARDINO

San Bernardino Herald

THE most fascinating problem in the history of newspapers in Southern California is that of the first newspaper in San Bernardino, the *Herald.* A great deal is known about the founder of the paper, J. Judson Ames, and his famous old press but few definite facts have been discovered about his newspaper activity and death in San Bernardino. And to make things more interesting not a single issue or scrap of the San Bernardino *Herald* has been located.

Ames made careful plans in closing the San Diego *Herald* and moving up to San Bernardino. Six months before he printed the last issue of the San Diego *Herald* on April 7, 1860, Ames was circulating a prospectus announcing his plans to establish a paper in San Bernardino. The prospectus was probably printed in a number of papers through the State and received notice in the Los Angeles *Star* on November 26, 1859.

> "Prospectus. J. Judson Ames, has issued the prospectus of a paper to be published at San Bernardino to be called the San Bernardino *Herald.* To be devoted to the interest of the southern county generally, the erection of a Territory, the construction of a Pacific Railroad and all things that will make San Bernardino progress."

The San Bernardino correspondent for the Los Angeles *Star*, Civis, reported on March 31, 1860, that Mr. Charles Hyde of

the Los Angeles *Southern Vineyard* had written to John Barton of San Bernardino proposing to establish a newspaper if the citizens would contribute $250 for the purchase of a press and equipment. Civis continued, "A very good chance Mr. Hyde, but Judge Ames of San Diego, offers better terms than that, namely he will come here and establish a paper, if we will only send teams enough to haul him and his press from San Diego here—which I think, is a much better 'layout'."

During the two months period between the closing of the San Diego *Herald* and the opening in San Bernardino, Ames was busy making the move. The San Bernardino correspondent for the Los Angeles *Star* for May 5th reported on the activity.

> "J. Judson Ames, of the San Diego *Herald*, has been in town during the past week, visiting his friends, and making arrangements for removing his printing establishment here. I believe he has been favorably received, and his object facilitated so that in a short time we may expect the Judge to be working of the "gas' by the wholesale—success to his undertaking."

No definite information has been found to determine exactly when the first issue of the San Bernardino *Herald* appeared. L. A. Ingersoll stated that it appeared on June 16, 1860, and was confirmed or repeated by Millard F. Hudson. A note that is of some help appeared in the Sacramento *Union* for July 14, 1860.

> "San Bernardino *Herald*. The first number of this paper, a weekly, published and edited by J. Judson Ames, has come to hand. It resembles the old San Diego *Herald*."

The Social Statistics in the San Bernardino Court House give some interesting information about the situation that Ames was in at this time. The statistics are for the year ending June 1, 1860, but must have been slightly pre-dated because the *Herald* probably did not start until June 16th. It claimed that the San Bernardino *Herald* was a weekly, was independent in politics and had a circulation of 480. Ames was listed as an editor by occupation, was 39 years old, born in Maine and owned $5,000 in real estate and $2,500 in personal estate. His wife, Caroline, was born in Vermont, was aged 35 and had one son, George H. Ames aged 7 months and born in California. Ames apparently had only one helper in the print shop who was J. B. Montague, age 22, and printer by trade.

Toward the end of 1860 and within six months after the founding of the San Bernardino *Herald*, Ames began to run into

trouble for some reason. The L. A. *Star* for November 17th reported that the *Herald* has suspended publication "temporarily" for want of a "typo." On December 29th Civis stated "The light of the San Bernardino *Herald* has again been extinguished" and continued to say that a rumor had it that Mr. Leon L. Dennery was going to establish a new paper with the material and press of the Los Angeles *Southern Vineyard* which had gone out of business on June 8.

By early January, 1861, and only six months after founding the *Herald*, Ames was forced out by his creditors and for the next three months the paper was operated by J. S. Waite. The Los Angeles *Semi-Weekly Southern News* on January 4, 1861, noted the change.

> "Newspaper Change. The San Bernardino *Herald* will hereafter be issued under the editorial control of J. S. Waite, Esq. J. Judson Ames, becoming involved in debt, his creditors took possession of the printing office, and placed Mr. Waite at the head of affairs. Mr. Waite was formerly editor of the L. A. *Star*, and will no doubt much improve the *Herald*."

It is not certain whether Waite brought out the *Herald* regularly every week or not but at least one issue was noted by the L. A. *Star* of January 19, 1861, which said, "We have received the *Herald* of the 12th inst., now published by J. B. (sic?) Waite, . . ." This state of affairs lasted until the middle of April when Edwin A. Sherman purchased the press and equipment and renamed the paper the San Bernardino *Patriot* which commenced publication on about April 27, 1861.

Ames died on July 27, 1861, of apoplexy and was buried the next day with all the honors and ceremonies accorded a Royal Arch Mason. He left a "wife and child to mourn his untimely end."[45] Ames' son survived him only two years and died on March 27, 1863, and his widow remarried on May 23, 1864, and became Mrs. D. T. Huston.[47] Ames died intestate, leaving real estate in San Diego with assessed valuation of about $2,000, 38 shares of the San Diego and Gila Southern Pacific and Atlantic Railroad Company and 135 shares of the Memphis, El Paso and Pacific Railroad Company.

San Bernardino Patriot

San Bernardino in April, 1861, was hardly the most promising place in California to establish an ardent Union paper but

that is exactly what Edwin A. Sherman did about two weeks after the outbreak of the Civil War. As nearly as can be determined, Sherman came to San Bernardino in the middle of April, 1861, bought the Ames press from Ames' creditors and commenced publication of San Bernardino's second newspaper, the *Patriot*, on about April 27th.[48]

It must have required a great sense of patriotism for Sherman to remain in San Bernardino where out-spoken Southern feeling was strong. Sherman wrote several letters to various U. S. Army officers in California urging them to send soldiers to prevent open rebellion in San Bernardino. On June 3, 1861, he wrote to General E. V. Sumner, Commander of the Pacific Division, U. S. Army.

> "I have been here about seven weeks, and commenced the publication of a paper called the *Weekly Patriot*. I have received notice to stop the publication of strong Union sentiments, as it will be unsafe for me to continue them any longer, but I am not to (be) frightened at any intimidations or threats. I shall continue on in the way I have commenced, and keep a sharp lookout for any disturbance which may break out . . ."[32]

On July 27th, Sherman reported to Major James H. Carelton that there were rumors of an attempt to destroy the *Patriot* office and press while other rumors had it that men from El Monte were planning to engage him in an argument and kill him while apparently acting in self-defense. Sherman also related that he was the only Union candidate for Senate but that chances were slim for his election unless the U. S. Army sent a company of soldiers to bolster Union sentiment. "As a criterion to judge by, out of a population in the valley of over 1,500 persons, of which there are some 500 or 600 voters, I have not over fifty subscribers, and of 1,000 miners in Holcomb Valley I have only about forty subscribers, when I publish the only paper in the county."[32]

Obviously Sherman could not continue to publish the *Patriot* very long with only 90 subscribers. The explanation is given in a letter he wrote to the publishers of the *Inyo Independent* in 1873, concerning his San Bernardino days in which he said that it was difficult to publish a Union paper among so many not-so-secret rebels. "Some there, however, were true blue, and with pecuniary aid sent to me from elsewhere, I continued to publish the *Patriot* . . ."[34]

With so few copies being printed and the times being so unsettled, it is not surprising that only one copy of the *Patriot* has been located. Ames' widow does not mention having a file of

the San Bernardino *Herald* so it is safe to assume that Sherman acquired it along with the press. Apparently Sherman stored his files of the *Herald* and *Patriot* in Sacramento when he left the newspaper business where they were all lost in a fire. In 1873, in writing to the *Inyo Independent* which then had the old Ames press, Sherman wrote, "In regard to the history of the press referred to, I am compiled to trust to memory solely for the particulars desired, as I am not in possession of even a scrap of either printed or written matter concerning it, everything having been destroyed by fire at Sacramento, which consumed the old file of papers, which had been preserved, that had been issued from that press."[34]

The only known issue of the *Patriot* is dated November 9, 1861, volume I, number 29. It is a four-page paper of five columns and measures 14½ by 19 inches with the subscription set at $4.00 a year. The editor at this time was U. B. Freaner, who apparently was a partner or employee of Sherman and had taken charge of the paper in October. This particular issue, which was printed on brown wrapping paper, did not reflect any great amount of unrest or dissension, and it is difficult to reconcile this to Sherman's letters to the U. S. Army. On page two the editor noted, "Order reigns in Warsaw, and quiet exerts its sway in San Bernardino. Our citizens wear the placid look of contentment, and satisfaction beams on all sides. We hear of fractiousness having occurred during the week . . . and are impressed with the idea, that after all, we are a moral community . . ."

If rebel activity were more quiet in San Bernardino at this time perhaps the pecuniary aid from "elsewhere" was now shut off. This possibility, together with Sherman's apparent unpopularity in San Bernardino, show that the *Patriot* was on shaky ground and did not have long to live. The L. A. *Star* for September 28, 1861, stated that Sherman had received 13 votes in his campaign for the Senate and that the *Patriot* had "few readers and fewer patrons."

San Bernardino's second paper died in the middle of February, 1862.

> "The Light of Other Days. The San Bernardino *Patriot* has ceased to make its appearance. Sherman, one of the owners of the press, and would be Senator of the Senatorial District, went up and spread himself to obtain a commission among volunteers but failed as usual, and has returned here, fully determined on removing the press to some other locality, where

I suppose he considers his chances better for either military or political position. I hope he may yet succeed, but I would advise him to avoid, if possible, electioneering towns in the mountains, without being accompanied by a reliable guide, and to refrain altogether from permitting his abolition proclivities to carry away all his discreation. Mr. Freaner, who has had the entire control of the paper for some months past, conducted it with ability and in a very satisfactory manner to the people generally. His departure will be much regretted. May success attend him. Civis."

In March, 1862, the old Ames press traveled again when Sherman and Freaner hired H. C. Ladd to haul it over Cajon Pass, across the Mojave Desert, through Owen's Valley and up to Aurora, which is now in Nevada.[13] On May 24, 1862, Sherman and Freaner founded the Esmerelda *Star*. By 1864, after almost being assassinated by a rebel desperado, Sherman had had enough and sold his interest in the press.[34] The last pioneering of the Ames press was for Chalfant and Parker when they purchased it from the last owners in Aurora and started the Inyo *Independent* on July 9, 1870. The press is now preserved in the Henry Ford museum in Dearborn, Michigan.

Patriot:
Guthrie N 9 1861.

San Bernardino Guardian

From February of 1862 until January 17, 1867, San Bernardino was without a locally printed newspaper, though there is mention of a manuscript monthly paper entitled the *Echo* which was prepared by the Young Men's Literary Association.[49]

The establishment of the San Bernardino *Guardian* on January 17, 1867, besides marking the resumption of newspaper publishing in San Bernardino, marked the re-entrance into Southern California journalism of Henry Hamilton. Since October 12, 1864, Hamilton's Los Angeles *Star* had been suspended and before resuming it on May 9, 1868, he kept in practice by starting San Bernardino's third newspaper.

In the first issue Hamilton noted that business prospects were good, many people were coming into town and many buildings were going up. He also put it up to the people that they would have to help support their new paper.

"Will San Bernardino Support a Local Newspaper? We know that it CAN—we have faith that IT WILL. Twice has the experiment been made and each time it was a failure. We have the temerity to make a third ex-

periment, and have every confidence that we shall rally round us such a body of supporters as will establish the *Guardian* on a firm basis."

The *Guardian* was well printed, six columns, 16 by 21 inches and was priced at $5.00 per year. Throughout its entire existence it made especially interesting reading because San Bernardino was an important focal point for transportation and supply for a large part of the Southwest. The *Guardian* was able to get direct reports on Indian outrages, navigation on the Colorado River, railroad projects, progress of the telegraph lines, and the numerous mining centers throughout southwestern Arizona, Nevada, California and Lower California.

While the *Guardian* was in care of Hamilton, it showed that the editor was definitely a Democrat but every effort was being made to make it an instrument for civic betterment and not engage in violent political editorials such as had characterized the Civil War days of the L. A. *Star*. On March 7, 1868, two months before the resumption of the L. A. *Star*, Hamilton wrote a long salutatory and announced that he had sold the paper to F. G. J. Margetson and Sidney P. Waite. A news item of the same date described a large party given by Hamilton's friends in his honor at the home of Mrs. Wozencraft.

The *Guardian* is an example of how many newspapers of this period had a rapid turn over in editors and owners. On December 26, 1868, Waite and Margetson sold out to S. G. Harper and E. A. Nisbet; on February 26, 1870, Waite returned and took the place of Harper and stayed only two months until on March 5th he left Nisbet by himself; a week later on March 12th J. A. Talbot joined Nisbet but left him again a year later on March 11, 1871; on March 9, 1872, Joseph Brown joined Nisbet but left on December 27, 1873; on November 7, 1874, Nisbet finally stepped out and Arthur Kearney took charge and most likely remained until the supposed end of the *Guardian* late in 1876.

The Social Statistics of San Bernardino for the year ending June 1, 1870, stated that the circulation of the *Guardian* was 400. Three years later on July 15, 1873, the L. A. *Star* reported that the circulation was still at the same figure and added that the paper was conducted with tact and enterprise.

On January 12, 1875, the *Guardian* became a daily as well as a weekly but probably only kept it up for a few months and then reverted to a semi-weekly. The last issue located is dated

September 16, 1876, and according to L. A. Ingersoll the *Guardian* passed out of existence before the end of that year due to the general hard times.

San Bernardino Guardian:

CL	Mr 21 1868; O 14 1871.
CSbe	F 16 1867; F 6 1869.
CSbeR	F 16 1867-F7 1874 (My 9 1874 Je 26 1875).
CU-B	Jl 6, 20 1867-S 16 1876.
Guthrie	F 15 1868-F 6 1869.
MWA	Jl 29 1876.

San Bernardino Argus

The next newspaper in San Bernardino was the Weekly *Argus* which was founded by William H. Gould about January 2, 1873. The new paper was termed both independent and readable and within six months of its founding had the respectable circulation of three to four hundred. Gould himself was an experienced newspaper man and was described as "faultlessly kind and generous."[50]

The weekly *Argus* was a good sized paper, measuring seven columns, 16 by 24 inches. On about March 25, 1874, and just over a year after its founding, the *Argus* was strong enough to support a daily which ran along side the weekly for as long as the paper existed. The *Argus* was more Republican than independent and was able to say of itself that, "It is unsurpassed as a family paper. It is unrivalled, containing as it does, the best original matter, choice selections of wit and humor, together with a large amount of choice miscellany."

After more than five years, Gould sold the *Argus* to the Argus Publishing Company on August 27, 1878. Since this date is also the last issue located it could be assumed that it was not published after that date. This assumption is partly confirmed by Ingersoll who stated that W. R. Porter and F. F. Hopkins purchased the material of the *Argus* in the fall of 1878 and started the San Bernardino *Valley Index*.

San Bernardino Argus:

CSbeR	My 10 1877-Ag 27 1878 (many lacking).
CSdHi	Mr 19 1874.
CU-B	Ap 3, Jl 10, Ag 19 1873; Ag 17, 31-O 12, D 21 1874; Ja 11, 25, F 8, Mr 8, 22, Ap 5 My 10, 31, Jl 5, Ag 23, S 13-27, O 11-D 13 1875; Ja 17, Mr 13, Jl 3, 24-Ag 7, O 1, 15, 29-N 19, D 3-24 1876 (w). Ag 1, 19, 22-26, 29-S 2, 7-9, 13-22, 26, 30, O 4, N 1, 21, D 19 1876 (d).

[A San Bernardino Campaign Paper]

Campaign papers are difficult to trace because they are never considered to be of permanent value and are rarely preserved. They usually ran for a few weeks or days before a particularly hard fought political campaign. Such an example is a campaign paper that appeared in San Bernardino in July of 1873 and noted in the Los Angeles *Weekly Mirror* on the 19th of that month.

> "We have received the first number of a campaign paper published at San Bernardino and edited by the proprietor, W. C. Wiseman. It is about the size of the *Mirror* and goes in for reform. It don't waste any affection on regular party conventions, (for) regular nomination (s) for county officers . . . The subscription price is one dollar for the campaign."

Wiseman did the same sort of thing at least two other times when he got out the *Broadaxe* and *Tidal Wave* in Los Angeles.

San Bernardino Advertiser

On about April 7, 1875, there appeared in San Bernardino a paper known as the *Advertiser*.[51] L. L. Paulson described it as the best advertising medium in San Bernardino and was issued weekly in an edition of 1000 copies for gratuitous distribution. The proprietors were Perris and Issac who were equipped with a complete book and job printing office.

L. A. Ingersoll described the *Advertiser* as a small sheet supported entirely by its advertising. John Issac and F. T. Perris, the printers, used a press brought by Issac from Salt Lake City. On about September 1, 1875, the paper became the San Bernardino *Times*, with a weekly and daily.

No copies have been located.

San Bernardino Times

On about September 1, 1875, John Issac and A. Rodemyre founded the San Bernardino Weekly and Daily *Times*, probably with the press and equipment that Issac had used in issuing his advertising sheet, the San Bernardino *Advertiser*. The *Times* measured 16 by 23 inches, seven columns and was priced at

$10.00 a year. In politics it was considered Democratic while the *Argus* took the Republican side.

On October 28, 1876, Rodemyre announced that he had sold his interest in the *Times* to Issac and came right to the point in explaining his action. "It is unnecessary to state my reasons for retiring from the newspaper business in this State, suffice it to say, I consider the East a better field for newspaper enterprise."

The *Times* is still being published in San Bernardino as the *Times-Index.*

San Bernardino Times:

CSbeR	[Ap 22 1876-Ap 28 1877.]
CU-B	S 25-D 1875-Mr 10, D 25 1877 (w) (lacks eight issues.)
	O 5 1875-Mr 8 1877 (d) (lacks about 30 issues.)

SAN DIEGO

San Diego has a well defined and colorful newspaper history and only missed by 13 days of having the honor of the first newspaper in Southern California. The work of William E. Smythe, *History of San Diego 1542-1908* contains one of the best histories of newspapers for any one city in Southern California. His work was thorough enough to discourage later writers from doing much more original research and practically all information on San Diego newspapers is traceable to him.

San Diego is at present privileged to have a Public Library that is more actively interested in its own newspapers than any other in Southern California. Under the encouragement and guidance of Miss Clara Breed, Head Librarian and Miss Grace Owen, Reference Librarian, the San Diego Public Library has acquired a fine collection of newspapers and made them available by a complete and thorough index system. At present the file of the *Herald* is completely indexed and that of the *Union* is practically complete from 1865-1875 and 1931 to date with the work of indexing from 1875 to 1931 progressing about one year every year.

San Diego Herald

The history of the San Diego *Herald* is one of the best known of any in Southern California. The story of the wanderings

SANTA BARBARA INDEX.

WOOD & SEFTON, PROPRIETORS.

DEVOTED TO HOME INTERESTS.

TERMS: $4 PER YEAR.

VOL. 1. SANA BARBARA, CAL., SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 7, 1872. NO. 2.

HOLD TO SAN FRANCISCO ADVERTISERS.

How to Get on in Life

ANECDOTES.

MATTERS IN GENERAL.

THE HOUSEHOLD.

California Olive-Pickles.

THE DAILY NEWS.

A MORNING PAPER, PUBLISHED DAILY
For the Proprietors by
Al. Pettygrove.

Rates of Subscription:

For One Year.....$6 00
For Six Months.....3 00
For One Month.....60

The DAILY NEWS is delivered by the Carrier to any part of the City at 15 Cents per week, payable weekly to the Carrier.

Single Copies - - - 5 Cents.

THE DAILY NEWS.

VOL. 1. SANTA BARBARA, CAL., WEDNESDAY, JULY 21, 1875. NO. 69.

THE WEEKLY NEWS

PUBLISHED EVERY SUNDAY MORNING
For the Proprietors by
Al. Pettygrove.

Terms of Subscription:

Per annum (in advance).....$3 00
Six months.....1 75
Three months.....1 00

Single Copies - - - - - 10 Cents.

W. M. FRANCIS,
ATTORNEY AT LAW.
Particular attention given to
Land, Tax Title, and Corporation Cases.
Office with Eugene Fawcett, State street.
my6 1m

DR. H. WARREN,
DENTIST, State Street, Santa

FIRST
NATIONAL GOLD BANK,
—OF—
SANTA BARBARA, CAL.

SHERIFF'S SALE.

By virtue of an Execution issued out of the County Court of the County of Santa Barbara, State of California, in the suit of T. S. Brockenbrow, plaintiff, against James L. Ord, defendant, duly attested the 7th day of July, A. D. 1875, and to me directed, I have this day levied upon all the right, title and interest, both legal and equitable, of the above named defendant, in and to those certain pieces or parcels of land described as follows: All of that lot or tract of land situate, lying and being in the City of Santa Barbara, and County of Santa Barbara, and State of California, beginning at the south corner of Block

FRENCH ROTISSERIE!

THE BEST CLASS
OF

ANNOUNCEMENT.

To the electors of the County of Santa Barbara:

W. C. Stratton,

Is an independent candidate for the office of County Judge of Santa Barbara County. jy13

FOR DISTRICT JUDGE.

To the electors of the First Judicial District:

We hereby nominate HON. WALTER MURRAY, as an Independent candidate for the office of

District Judge,

SANTA BARBARA DAILY PRESS.

J. A. JOHNSON, Editor and Proprietor. *Office in Press Building, State Street.* *TERMS: $7 A YEAR.*

VOL. II. SANTA BARBARA, CAL., WEDNESDAY, MARCH 11, 1874. NO. 213.

Santa Barbara Daily Press.

J. A. JOHNSON, EDITOR AND PROPRIETOR.

AN INDEPENDENT JOURNAL,

Published Daily, Sundays Excepted.

Terms of Subscription:

One Year	$7 00
Six Months	4 00
Three Months	2 00
One Month	75
One Week	20

Business Cards

Printing.

SANTA BARBARA PRESS

STEAM

Job Printing Establishment,

Books, Stationery, Etc.

BOOKS AND STATIONERY,

Toys and Fancy Goods,

MUSIC

—AND—

MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS.

Also,

Hotels.

Clarendon Hotel,

Main Street, Los Angeles, Cal.

THIS FINE AND COMMODIOUS HOTEL, formerly known as the "Bella Union," has been enlarged, refitted, painted, and refurnished in the

RICHEST STYLE THROUGHOUT.

Its elegant Suites of Rooms and ample accommodations offer special advantages to local as well as to Eastern visitors.

THE TABLE IS NOT TO BE SURPASSED OUT

Livery Stables.

"FASHION"

LIVERY, FEED AND SALE STABLE,

OPPOSITE OCCIDENTAL HOTEL,

State Street.....SANTA BARBARA,

THIS FIRST-CLASS ESTABLISHment is now in full running order, having some of the finest

Variety.

A lone man—The pawnbroker.

A bosom friend—A diamond pin.

Cheap transportation—Free passes.

The sting of a reproach is the truth of it.

An old settler—A blow between the eyes.

The smallest of women look hopefully to Hy-men.

Pennsylvania has much improved in constitution.

The Daily Morning Republican.

REPUBLICAN PUBLISHING CO., Proprietors. *Office in Rear of Press Office, Second Story.* *TERMS: $5 A YEAR*

VOL. I. SANTA BARBARA, CAL., THURSDAY, JULY 1, 1875. NO. 28.

The Daily Republican,

A REPUBLICAN JOURNAL,

TERMS OF SUBSCRIPTION:

Real Estate.

E. W. WINTON,

REAL ESTATE

—AND—

INSURANCE AGENT,

NOTARY PUBLIC & CONVEYANCER.

O. CUNARD,

WATCHMAKER & JEWELER,

SANTA BARBARA, CAL.

A Competing Transcontinental Railway.

We call the attention of our readers to the following report, which shows, we think, conclusively the importance of a Southern transcontinental railroad:

Report presented to the House by the Hon. J. C. Houghton, of California, Chairman of the Sub Committee on the Pacific Railroad, upon the application for aid by the guarantee

dent than the whole force now employed there, and the saving so effected, added to the diminished cost of transporting military stores in time supplies, and the mails, will aggregate every year more than the annual amount of the interest on all of the bonds proposed to be issued.

It is believed by your committee that much, if not all, the prejudice entertained among some of our people against granting Government aid to railroads arises from the fact that

properly be done to restore her industries and restore her prosperity should more than ever be done at this time; and when by pursuing this course the South is not alone benefited, but employment given to the laboring masses of the whole country, now suffering from the prostration of our mining and manufacturing industries, and when, by the development of new territory, additional wealth is created, and additional revenue given to the gov

and usefulness of its printing press, the Ames press, the eccentric and colorful editor J. J. Ames, and the contributions of California's first humorist George H. Derby, have enlivened the story of the *Herald* and has made it the subject of many writers.

John Judson Ames brought out the first issue of his San Diego *Herald* on May 29, 1851, only 12 days after the first issue of the Los Angeles *Star*. It was a paper of four pages, four columns, measured 12 by 18 inches, and was distinguished by many San Francisco advertisements and displayed an unusual variety of kinds and sizes of type as well as a fine collection of newspaper cuts, pointing hands and ornaments.

The first issue of the *Herald* tells of Ames' purchase of a press and equipment in New Orleans and the great difficulty of transporting it across the Isthmus of Panama. From the very beginning, Ames depended heavily on San Francisco for patronage and made frequent trips to insure continued support from the advertisers and the Democratic party.[35]

From August, 1852, to March, 1853, Ames was in the East and left the paper in charge of J. W. Robinson. During this time a man named William N. Walton came in and told Robinson that Ames had given him instructions to take charge of the office and from December 4, 1852, until Ames returned in March, Walton's name appears as editor. Walton disappeared before Ames arrived home, but the *Herald* office was in bad shape and required some time for Ames to get things back in good order.[25]

One of the most amusing pranks in newspaper history was promoted by Lieutenant George H. Derby, U. S. Army, who was in San Diego to superintend the turning of the San Diego River into False Bay. By August 13, 1853, a bitterly fought campaign between two candidates for governor was coming to a close, and Ames, who was the Democratic boss for San Diego, sailed for San Francisco in anticipation of the spoils that would proceed from the expected victory for the Democrat, John Bigler. Under the pen name of John Phoenix, Derby was left in charge of the *Herald* and produced six issues in Ames absence that made the paper known and read all over California. Phoenix immediately changed the politics of the paper and supported the Whig candidate, William Waldo, and filled the columns with a skillful

combination of humor and seriousness. Since Ames was the butt of the joke and his candidate won in spite of Phoenix's jest, Ames had no course but to be big-hearted. On his return, the issue of August 6, 1853, announced:

> "Here we are again! Phoenix has played the 'devil' during our absence, but he has done it in such a good humored manner, that we have not a word to say. He has done things which he ought not to have done, and has left undone things which he ought to have done; but as what evil he has done cannot be undone, we may as well 'dry up' and let it slide."

Until Derby left San Diego in November of 1854, the *Herald* was enlivened with his contributions, which help to make this paper the very best of reading.[27]

The out-of-the-way condition of San Diego and the many travels of Ames are reflected in the occasional non-appearance of the paper and the various changes in management. From April 21, 1855, to May 1, 1856, the paper was under the complete management of William H. Noyes, over whom Ames had no control.[52] A number of changes of size were made and by May 13, 1854, it had attained 17 by 22 inches.

By 1859, Ames was looking for a change of location, apparently because the *Herald* was becoming less profitable, and on April 7, 1860 he issued the last of the San Diego *Herald*[30] and moved his press and equipment to San Bernardino where he issued the first number of the San Bernardino *Herald* on June 16, 1860.

The only file of the San Diego *Herald* is at the San Diego Public Library which is undoubtedly the one that was made by Ames himself. On January 22, 1868, Ames' widow wrote from San Bernardino to Mr. Morse, her agent in San Diego:

> "You are aware probably that the County has for some time wanted my file of papers 'The San Diego Herald.' Last winter Judge Hayes said that he would give me $200 for them if I would deed them to the County. My file is not complete but I have 5 bound books and one year's papers that are not bound. Now if they will send me a receipt in full for taxes up to this date I will send them the papers . . ."[53]

A letter from E. W. Morse copied in the minutes of the San Diego Library Board for February 13, 1901, explained that the newspapers came to San Diego but remained in the possession of Mr. Morse until 1901 when he sold them to the Library for $100. The letter further stated that the file was the only one in existence and that he had succeeded in tracing some stray issues in order to make the file more complete.

San Diego Herald:

CP	Mr 13 1858.
C-S	Ag 24 1852; Ap 22 1854.
CSd	My 29 1851-Ag 7, D 4 1852-Ap 7, 21 1855-Ja 28 1860.
CSdHi	D 1 1855; O 24 1857; Ja 9, 30, Je 12, S 11, O 23 1858; Mr 5 1859; Mr 24 1860.
CU-B	Je 26-Jl 31, S 4, 18 1851; Ja 17-F 3, 14-21 1852; D 3 1853.
DLC	S 18 1851; Ja 24, F 7-21 1852; Ap 17 1858.
Goodman	Je 5, 1851.
Harding	My 21 1853; S 29 1855.
MWA	My 21 1853.
NNHi	Je 5-19 1851; S 3-17, O-D; 1853; Ja 14, 21, 28-F 10, Mr-S 16, 30 1854-Fe 10, Mr 3 1855; Ag 9 1856.

San Diego Union

From the closing of the San Diego *Herald* on April 7, 1860, until the founding of the San Diego *Union* on October 10, 1868, San Diego was without a newspaper. The immediate reason for the founding of the *Union* according to Smythe, was the fact that the success of the new development of Alonzo Erastus Horton next to the bay required that property owners of the older part of San Diego do something to hold their position.

On April 15, 1867, Horton purchased 200 acres of vacant land located next to the bay and soon began to develop it. The superiority of this location for commerce and development over the original site of San Diego quite a distance away from the bay soon became evident and the center of activity gradually shifted to the better location. In order to bolster Old Town, Philip Crosthwaite encouraged his brother-in-law, Colonel William Jeff Gatewood to close his San Andreas *Register* which he was publishing in Calaveras County and come down to San Diego. In partnership which his foreman Edward W. Bushyhead, Gatewood moved his press and equipment to Old Town and put out the first issue of the *Union* on October 10, 1868, which consisted of a 5 column paper measuring 12 by 17 inches.

The first few years apparently were difficult and there were many changes of management. In May, 1869, Gatewood sold the *Union* to Charles P. Taggart who in turn sold to Frederick A. Taylor on January 1, 1870. William S. Dodge succeeded Taylor on May 12, 1870, who retired in favor of Douglas Gunn. Eventually it became clear that Old Town was fighting a losing battle and it must have been a crushing blow for the residents to

be informed that the *Union* was moving to New Town. The first issue after the move appeared on June 30, 1870.

Gunn finally made a success of the paper and on March 20, 1871, brought out the first issue of a 5 column, 12 by 17 inch daily in addition to the weekly. By 1873, the *Union* was a roaring success for in the July 15th issue of the Los Angeles *Star*, editor Ben C. Truman stated:

> "The *Union* edited by Douglas Gunn, Esq., has the largest circulation of any daily newspaper in Southern California, while the same may be said of its weekly. The *Union* is the everyday mirror of fact, fancy, hope and energy into which the indomitable people of San Diego gaze and see themselves represented and reflected. The *Union* makes more money than all the other dailies in Southern California put together. Its editor is active, shrewd, cool, calculating, ethnological and money-making. In a word, Mr. Gunn, as an editor of a California paper, he has no superior. His daily and weekly have a circulation of nearly one thousand each. The *Union* is an independent paper."

The *Union* of October 22, 1874, noted how San Diego had grown and gave itself much credit for the growth and added that "it is conceded today to be the leading newspaper of Southern California." It prided itself on giving a credit line on all exchanges, which were very numerous for so large a paper. There was a minimum of local news in the daily edition and a superior attitude ruled out any interesting comments about its local competitors.

The San Diego *Union* is still being published but the separate weekly edition was discontinued on May 21, 1924.

San Diego Union:

C	[O 17 1868-Ap 11 1878] (w). Mr 20 1871-Jl 15 1883 (d) (first volumes very incomplete).
CL	Mr 24-S 17 1875.
CLM	My-Jl 1873 (d). D 30 1869-1876 (w) (very incomplete).
CSd	[O 10 1868-My 22 1873] (w). Mr 20 1871-D 1888 (d).
CSdHi	O 13 1869-O 5 1871; O 5 1876-S 27 1877 (w). Mr 20 1871-Mr 19, Jl 22 1873-Mr 1875; S 20 1876-Mr 1881 (d).
CSmH	O 10, N 14 1868; Ja 9, Ap 28, My 19-26 1869; F 11 1875; Ja 20, F 19 1876.
CU-B	O 17 1868-Mr 10, S 29-O 5 1871; Ja 11, Mr 14-My2, N 7, D 19 1872-Ja 16, F 27-Ag, S 25 1873; N D 30 1875-1877 (w). Mr 20 1871-1880 (d).
DLC	Jl 6-11 1873 (d). O 20 1870 (w).
MWA	Ap 5-6, 10, 12-18, 23-24 1872; Jl 6 1876 (d). Mr 31 1870 (w).
N	F 23 1876 (d).
OCIWHi	O 26, N 5 D 5 1876.
Pub.	O 10 1868-1888.

San Diego Bulletin

Nine months after the founding of the *Union* in Old Town, New Town surged ahead with the appearance of the San Diego *Bulletin* on August 21, 1869. Its editor and founder was William H. Gould who was connected for short periods with many different Southern California newspapers. A year later, in June, Gould took in Ben C. Truman as a partner. In July, 1871, W. H. Ogden and Truman carried on together until February 10, 1872, when Truman left.[25]

On February 13, 1872, the *Bulletin* appeared as a 12 by 18 inch daily as well as a weekly and was under the management of the San Diego Publishing Company, with Judge Hall as editor. The opening editorial of the Daily *Bulletin* stated that the weekly had been such an unprecedented success that a daily was now needed. In politics it pledged to work for the success of the Republican party and seek the construction of a national railroad to terminate in San Diego.

In summing up the split in Republican ranks and the problems of publishing in San Diego, the editor in late July, 1872, state:

> "It is doubtful whether another place in the world, of the size and business of our fair city, supports two daily newspapers as complete in all their departments, as those in San Diego. Notwithstanding this, and the important fact that three years of drought and deferred railroad hopes have delayed the prosperity of the city, and the further fact that against the *Bulletin* have been arrayed *all* the county and city officials, nearly one half the Republicans and all the Democrats of the county . . . the paper is a paying institution."[54]

On July 25, 1872, the *Bulletin* appeared as the San Diego *World* under the management of William Jeff Gatewood.

San Diego Bulletin:

C	Ag 20 1870-Jl 20 1872 (w). F 13-Jl 23 1872 (d).
CLM	Ap 15 1871.
CSd	Ag 21 1869-Jl 23 1872 (w). F 13-Jl 23 1872 (d).
CSdHi	Ag 28 1869 (w). Ap 19 1872 (d).
CSmH	[S 4 1869-D 2 1871] (w). F 13-14, 16-Mr 3, 5-Ap 18, 20, 22-24, 26, 28-My 17, 19-Je 4 1872. (d).
CU-B	F 13-Jl 23 1872 (d). Ag 21, 1869-Jl 20 1872 (w) (missing about 15 issues).
MWA	F 12 1870 (w). Ap 6-9, 11-17, 23, 25 1872 (d).

San Diego World

Without missing a single issue, the San Diego *Bulletin* became the San Diego *World*, with the first issue of the daily appearing on July 25, 1872, and the first of the weekly two days later. A note by the last editor of the *Bulletin* which was reprinted in the first issue of the Weekly *World* stated:

> "The editor announces to the public that the ownership of the San Diego *Bulletin* newspaper and job office has been transferred to Col. W. Jeff Gatewood. This was done by the San Diego Publishing Association, solely as a matter of business, and without any reference whatever to politics or religion . . .
>
> "The *Bulletin* will be superceded by a new paper to be known as the *World*, which will be issued daily and weekly, and on the same terms as this paper. Col. Gatewood is to be its editor and proprietor and will of course advocate the election of Greely and Brown."

Gatewood had not been associated with a San Diego newspaper since the sale of the *Union* in May, 1869, and stated his reluctance to return to the business in the first issue of the Daily *World*:

> "It is with reluctance we again take the editorial chair, and in making our editorial bow, it is with more than ordinary restraint and embarassment.
>
> "The idea of becoming the sole proprietor of a printing and publishing establishment, has been of such recent date . . .
>
> ". . . the chief reason for starting it; and that was really the only inducement with us for the undertaking was—and is the publication of a journal devoted to the success of the nominees of the Cincinnati and Baltimore Conventions."

Evidently Gatewood made a switch to the Democratic party within a year, for Ben C. Truman in the Los Angeles *Star* of July 15, 1873, stated:

> "The *World* is the name of the straight-out organ of the Democracy of San Diego, and is to our eye, the finest looking daily paper south of San Francisco. It has a circulation of 500 daily and about 400 weekly. The editor of the *World*, Jeff Gatewood, has written for California newspapers many years, yet he displays a sad lack of tact, talent, capacity and fairness. He is a successful criminal lawyer, and is the most impetuous, daring and reckless attorney we ever saw in court—and he edits a newspaper just as he conducts a case—reckless of what he says, and indifferent as to the consequences. But he is unexceptionally warm-hearted and is one of the most congenial gentlemen in the world. The assistant editor of the *World*, Mr. Lynch, is a talented, pictorial writer, overflowing with sentiment and imagination. All in all, there is a no more readable paper on the Pacific Coast than the San Diego *World*."

On November 30, 1875, the *World* was taken over by Jacob M. Julian and N. H. Conklin who apparently carried on after Gatewood stepped out. On April 7, 1877, the editors Julian and B. A. Fickas announced that on the next Monday, the 9th of

April, the name of the paper would change to the San Diego *News*, though the same policies and format would continue.

San Diego World:

C	[Jl 27 1872-Ap 24 1875] (w).
	[Jl 25 1872-Mr 16 1877] (d).
CLHi	N 17, 22 1872.
CLM	S 28 1873; Ja 8, Mr 22, 27 1874; S 1, N 29 1875 (d).
CSd	Jl 25 1872-My 30 1874 (d).
CSdHi	Jl 27 1872-Jl 19 1873 (w).
	Jl 25 1872-Jl 25, S 25 1873; F 20 1874; Ag 30, N 30 1875; Ap 20 1876; F 3-Ap 7 1877 (d).
CSmH	[D 7 1872-Ag 30 1873] Ja 19 1876 (d).
CU-B	Jl 27-Ag 10, O 26, N 16, 30 1872 (w).
	Jl 25 1872 (d).
DLC	S 9-10 1873 (d).
MWA	Je 28, D 9 1876 (d).
N	F 1 1875 (d).

SANTA ANA

Santa Ana Valley News

The first newspaper of Santa Ana was the Santa Ana Valley *News* which was started on May 6, 1876, by Nap Donophan. It was a six column weekly which measured 15 by 21 inches and was priced at $3.00 per year. The Santa Monica *Outlook* of May 31, 1876 reported that "The *News* is a wide awake, enterprising paper . . ." On July 5th the *Outlook* noticed the Santa Ana Valley *News* by saying that it "throws open its columns to both political parties, for a calm, dispassionate and gentlemanly discussion."

After about a year, Donovan sold the *News* to W. H. Spurgeon, J. C. Fruit and James McFadden who experimented with it for awhile and then discontinued it.[14] Thompson and West indicated that the Santa Ana Valley *News* passed through various hands and became the Santa Ana *Herald*. Since the *Herald* began on June 1, 1878, the end of the *News* was probably in May, 1878, or earlier.

Santa Ana Valley News:

CSanB	Jl 1, 8 1876.

SANTA BARBARA

The history of newspapers in Santa Barbara is a subject that would be well worth further investigation. There were at least seven full scale newspapers published at various times before the year 1877, the files of most of which are available in Santa Barbara. The papers were outspoken on the vital questions of the day and most of them carried on interesting feuds which were characteristic of the personal type of journalism of that period.

Santa Barbara Gazette

The first newspaper of Santa Barbara was the Santa Barbara *Gazette* which was started on May 24, 1855, by R. Hubbard, T. Dunlap, Jr., and W. B. Keep. It was a neatly printed paper of four pages 10 by 20 inches. Its appearance of neatness was probably unintentional for the effect was obtained by use of practically only one size of type for the advertisements as well as the news columns.

One great problem that the editor had to face was that of gathering news from the outside world, for as the first issue points out, there was practically no land communications with San Francisco. The steamships were the best means of communication but the irregular and capricious service was the source of much bitter complaint.

Page three was printed in Spanish beginning with the first issue but was discontinued on December 27, 1855, after only seven months. The editor complained in this issue that in spite of the fact that three fifths of the population spoke Spanish there was practically no support for the paper from this group. ". . . they are habitually and universally opposed to all progress whatsoever, and . . . they look with decided disfavor upon every innovation which tends in the slightest degree to alter the old hereditary regime . . ." The Spanish page was nothing to arouse the Spanish population however, for week after week it was filled out with a chapter by chapter presentation of a history of Lower California by Francisco Javier Clavijero.

T. Dunlap, Jr., lasted only a short time and dropped out with the issue of July 5, 1855. Hubbard and Keep kept on

together and on October 16, 1855, complained, "We did not expect to get rich quickly by the enterprise, which as experience teaches us, was very fortunate." From September 18, 1856 to January 8, 1857, the *Gazette* was issued only as a single sheet of two pages due to the shortening of the staff when W. B. Keep accidentally shot himself while loading a pistol. On January 15, 1857, the paper appeared in full size and announced the addition of C. H. Randall as editor.

The exact date that the *Gazette* ceased publication is not clear, but it was some time between March 18, 1858, which is the date of the latest issue located, and December 25, 1858, when E. C. Kemble wrote in the Sacramento *Union* that the paper was not then being printed in Santa Barbara.[11]

Kemble stated that the reason for the failure of the *Gazette* was the intense ill will between the native classes and the Americans. Though they constituted 19/20th of the population, the Spanish people contributed little to the support of the paper and finally a few influential ones succeeded in withdrawing what little support the printing of the State laws was able to provide. A law was pushed through the State legislature which made it unnecessary to have legal and official notices published in a newspaper in Santa Barbara County. Two Spaniards, V. Torras and P. Fossas, tried their luck and bought the *Gazette* in August of 1857 but after about a year took the printing equipment to San Francisco and issued it there.

The story of what Torras and Fossas did with the *Gazette* is interesting and perhaps can be checked someday with definite information. Mrs. Yda Addis Storke stated that they tried to please all tastes by printing one side of the paper with Democratic politics in Spanish and the other side with Whig sentiments in English. In spite of such tactics they had to move to San Francisco where for another year, to sometime in 1859, they distributed the Santa Barbara *Gazette* to Santa Barbara by mail. At this time they supposedly printed and distributed the San Luis Obispo *Gazette* and Monterey *Gazette* in the same manner.[6]

Santa Barbara Gazette:

CHS	N 1 1855 (page 3 & 4 only).
CLM	Mr 18 1858.
CSb	My 24 1855-My 14 1857.
Harding	My 24 1855 (page 3 & 4 only).
NNHi	Jl 23 1857; F 11 1858.

Santa Barbara Post

The second newspaper of Santa Barbara appeared on May 30, 1868, and was called the Santa Barbara *Post*. For more than 10 years Santa Barbara had been without a paper but with the appearance of the *Post* a strong and continuous newspaper tradition was established. The proprietors were E. B. Boust and a man named Ferguson who were both Republican in politics to the extent of supporting Grant for president in their issue of July 18, 1868. The *Post* was a six column weekly issued every Saturday at the subscription price of $5.00 a year.

The *Post* lasted just over a year and was purchased by J. A. Johnson who renamed it the Santa Barbara *Press* and brought out the first issue on June 24, 1869.

Santa Barbara Post:
CU-B Jl, Ag 15 1868-Je 10 1869.

Santa Barbara Press

The dominant figure of early journalism in Santa Barbara was J. A. Johnson, who was variously lauded as the most successful editor on the Pacific Coast,[55] and ridiculed as "Uriah, the old Mormon."[56] He entered the newspaper business in Santa Barbara by buying out the Santa Barbara *Post* and renamed it the Santa Barbara *Press* on June 24, 1869.

Johnson must have been an extremely active man for he managed to involve himself in many disputes and feuds besides making many plans and changes for his paper. He was outspoken in his criticisms and opinions and thereby received both strong condemnation and praise. His first public feud was with E. B. Boust from whom Johnson had purchased the *Post*. It has been said that the trouble started over business difficulties, perhaps as part of the sale of the *Post*.[3] Seven months after selling the *Post*, Boust re-entered the newspaper business by establishing the Santa Barbara *Times* on February 1, 1870, as a rival to Johnson's *Press*.

From this time on the pages of the *Press* and *Times* are full of the amusing personal journalism that is seldom seen today. In politics Johnson was mostly independent but was outspoken such as in the reporting of the speech of C. Gray, in the issue of

August 28, 1875. "H. J. Lauglin . . . introduced C. Gray, Republican nominee for District Attorney, who stepped upon the stand and delivered a long harangue, consisting of egotism, sarcasm and blackguardism . . ."

The *Press* was issued as a four page, 19 by 25 inch, seven column weekly until September 9, 1872, when it became a daily as well as a weekly. The Daily at first measured only 9½ by 13 inches and had only three columns but Johnson had an answer for any would-be belittlers on September 13th. "Preserve it. The Daily is in convenient form for preservation, and it will make a complete history of this town, for the period of its publication."

A great deal of hard work went into the developing of the *Press*. Johnson often stressed the fact that his rates for advertising were lower than those of any other respectable newspaper in the State. In 1870, the rates were $16.00 a month for one column with no changes, one-half column $9.00 and professional cards for one month were $2.00. In addition to stressing his advertising business, Johnson was continually soliciting subscriptions and on November 26, 1870, claimed 3000 local readers. In the same issue he stated, "Those who have engaged to supply us with wood, or wish to pay for their paper with wood, will please bring it in soon before the rains come."

The *Press* showed a very satisfactory series of improvements which reflected the prosperity of the paper. On September 27, 1872, it was announced that a new Taylor Drum Cylinder press was on order. A month later on October 25th it was announced that telegraph news service had been obtained at great expense and Johnson requested additional support from the citizens of Santa Barbara. With the arrival of the new steam press, the name of the daily edition was changed from the Santa Barbara Daily *Press* to the Santa Barbara *Press* and on January 1, 1873, appeared with four columns and measured 10½ by 15½ inches. Another enlargement was made seven months later on July 1, when the *Press* appeared in six columns 16 by 22 inches.

The enlargements of the *Press* and support of the people were the envy of many newspapers of Southern California. On April 3, 1873, the San Bernardino Weekly *Argus* stated:

> "The Santa Barbara Daily *Press*, have moved into their new building, built expressly for them. The Editor, Mr. Johnson, was presented with a purse containing $1900 in gold. The *Press* has labored faithfully for the in-

> terests of that city, and the prospects of Santa Barbara greatly depends upon the exertions of the *Press*. We wish somebody would do the right thing by us, and present us with a little of the 'filthy lucre'. We could blow so much better. Johnson, you have our sympathy."

On March 28 of the same year the Los Angeles *Star* noted that it had amassed during the past year "the princely fortune of $119 in script out of the city printing alone." Then in comparing the sparing support of Los Angeles to that given by the citizens of Santa Barbara continues, "Tis true Santa Barbara has made us a little sick by giving Johnson of the *Press*, a cool $1900, as a present, and all for admiring himself and tooting the climatic horn of Santa Barbara."

In his article "The Press of Southern California" which appeared in the Los Angeles *Star* of July 15, 1873, Ben C. Truman had platitudes for everyone and especially Johnson.

> "Mr. J. A. Johnson, the editor and proprietor of the *Press*, is one of the most indomitable, energetic and successful editors on the Pacific Coast. No man has done so much as he to make Santa Barbara the delightful and refined city that it is. His printing office is the completest for its size in California. His editorial rooms are parlors and his printing office a small neat edition of the Harper's. The *Press* is independent in politics."

After about two years, E. B. Boust sold the *Times* to J. T. Richards and with it went the feud with Johnson which Richard's carried on with added vigor. Most of the differences were over politics and the great amount of name calling is understandable.

The July 17, 1875, issue of the Weekly *Press* appeared with a fine large woodcut masthead and contained eight pages, 15 by 22 inches. If this size were a regular thing, it certainly was a sign of prosperity, for few if any Southern California newspapers in 1875 could boast such a magnificent number of pages.

At about the end of 1875, Johnson bowed out as editor and perhaps as owner of the *Press* and Harrison G. Otis, later of the Los Angeles *Times*, became editor. The Ventura *Signal* of May 27, 1876, reported that Otis of the *Press* and Pettygrove of the *News* had combined to form the Santa Barbara *News-Press*.

Santa Barbara Press:

C	D 19 1868; Jl 23 1870-Jl 5 1879 (w).
CLM	Jl 8 1876 (d).
CSb	Jl 8 1876.
CSbM	Ap 24-D 1875 (w).
CU-B	Je 24 1869-My 22 1880 (w) (about 17 issues missing). O 25, D 3 1872-D 31 1880 (d) (a few missing).
Dawson	Ja 28, Ap 29 1871; Jl 26, Ag 8, 13 1873; Mr 11 1874; S 1 1875; Ag 11 1876.

KHi	S 27 1873 (w).
MB	Je 24 1871-Ag 19 1876 (w) (about half complete).
News-Press	Jl 1-10, N 6 1869; F 5 1870.
MH	Je 4, Jl 16 1870; Ja 7-21, Mr 4-25, Ap 8, My 20, Je 3-24, Jl 8, Ag 5, S 16-D 23 1871; Ja 6-Mr 2, 16, 30-Jl 6, 20-Ag 17, 31-O 12, 26-D 28 1872; Ja 4-Mr 15, Ap 5-My 31, Je 14-N 15, 29 1873.
MWA	S 10 1875.
NcD	S 1875.
OCIWHi	S 27 1873 (w).

Santa Barbara Times

The fourth newspaper of Santa Barbara was the Santa Barbara *Times* which began on February 1, 1870. It was founded by E. M. Boust, although the only name on the masthead is the Times Printing Company. It was a six column weekly paper, 17 by 23 inches and was priced at $5.00 per year.

For the first year the paper seemed to go along smoothly and with much warring with the *Press*, such as a long mock will of Johnson's which appeared on June 18th. After a year Boust was evidently trying to sell his paper for the *Press* of January 28, 1871, jubilantly reported rumors to that effect.

> "Report to Sell. Report after report, well authenticated reaches us to the effect that Boust is trying to sell his Gypsy Organ. Buyers are timid."
> "Peeling. Our neighbor's sign 'Times Office' is failing. The letters in the word Times are blistering or peeling off. Even the elements seem to be at war with the Gypsy Organ. The omen is significant. The name of the pestiferous blackmailing organ of adventurers is a bye word and a hissing among the respectable people of the place . . ."

Within a short time of this, the *Times* was purchased by Jarrett T. Richards who ably carried on Boust's feud with Johnson.[3] Richards was a young lawyer who had come to Santa Barbara in 1868 and opened a law office. Richards, termed by Johnson as an "impudent young knave" was elected mayor of Santa Barbara in 1875 and incurred Johnson's particular wrath by opposing a subsidy for the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad in 1872.[28]

On July 15, 1871, the *Times* announced the purchase of a new power press and new type which enabled the paper to appear soon after as a semi-weekly. On July 10, 1873, it became a daily and five days later rated a favorable comment in the Los Angeles *Star*, "the *Times*, which has just commenced the publication of an independent daily, is a bright, reliable paper, and

its editor, Mr. Jarrett T. Richards is one of the most elegant gentlemen we ever met." The *Press* of July 24th gave a long article of comment on all this and stated that Richard's "Daily Private Medical Advertiser" was anything but reliable.

According to C. M. Gidney, the *Times* was absorbed by the *Press* in 1874. The latest issue located to date is that of June 28, 1874.

Santa Barbara Times:

CLM	D 16 1871 (w).
CSmH	Ap 11 1874 (w).
	N 13 1873 (d).
CU-B	F 1 1870-Je 27 1874 (w) (about 16 issues missing).
	Jl 10 1873-Je 28 1874 (d) (some missing).
Dawson	Je 29 1872; Ag 2 1873.
News-Press	F 1 1870-D 25 1872 (w).
	Ja 1-Jl 9, 11 1873-Ja 1 1874 (d).

Santa Barbara Index

The Santa Barbara *Index* was founded on August 31, 1872, by E. N. Wood and A. W. Sefton. It was a weekly of four pages, seven columns and measured 17 by 24 inches. It probably had patent outsides for all the back page ads are from San Francisco.

The *Index* was Democratic in politics and supported Greeley for president as against Grant in 1872. Evidently there was some turnover in editors for the Los Angeles *Star* mentions a Mr. Patrick as editor in its newspaper article of July 15, 1873. "The *Index* is the name of the straight-out Democratic paper of Santa Barbara, and is conducted by Mr. Patrick, long the editor of a Stockton paper, and known as a very able writer."

By January 22, 1874, William F. Russell and Virginia F. Russell were in control of the *Index* under the name of Russell & Company with offices at State Street near the Post Office. The price was $4.00 a year. "In theory, these terms are invariably in advance. In practice, they will be very much the same."

The last issue located is that of December 1, 1877. C. M. Gidney stated that the *Index* did not survive the "dry year" of 1877 and quit soon after Russell's death.

Santa Barbara Index:

CU-B	S 7 1872-D 1 1877 (about 16 issues missing).

Santa Barbara Tribune

The Santa Barbara *Tribune* was started on about May 1, 1873, probably by Earle A. Walcott. The only definite information is contained in the one located copy which is volume II, number 36, and dated at Santa Barbara, Saturday, January 2, 1875.

It was a small, three column, four page paper that was rather poorly printed. Earle A. Walcott is listed as editor and proprietor. It was published every Saturday at the very low subscription price of $1.00 per year. It was made up almost entirely of advertisements and comments and poetry by the editor and Josephine Walcott. The news in this only known issue is restricted to a few lines of "local intelligence." One of the most interesting advertisements is one that occupies the entire back page and gives the details of an auction of the Centinela Colony in Los Angeles County.

Mrs. Yda Addis Storke adds the information that, "A small sheet styled the Santa Barbara *Tribune* was issued weekly for over two years by a lad of twelve years named Walcott. Its publication was suspended at last, owing to the ill health of its youthful conductor, whose enterprise and ability attracted considerable attention."

Santa Barbara Tribune:
CHS Ja 2 1875.

The Tomahawk

The *Tomahawk* was published for three issues as the "Official Weapon of the Ladies Presbyterian Fair" and was "Brandished Daily." It appeared in Santa Barbara on December 21, 22, and 23 of 1874 and was four pages, three columns and measured 8 by 10½ inches.

The miniature paper contained local news, advertisements and announcements concerning events of the fund raising fair conducted by the ladies of the Santa Barbara Presbyterian Church. The anonymous editor gave her thanks to A. W. Fefton, business manager of the Santa Barbara *Press*, for the typographical taste in "get-up."

The "file" in the Santa Barbara Public Library represents the entire publication for in volume 1, number 1, it stated, "We flourish for 3 nights only."

Tomahawk:
CSb D 21, 22, 23 1874.

The Bumble Bee

The Bumble Bee was apparently modeled after the *Tomahawk* which appeared just over three months before. The *Bumble Bee*, "Seeing Only What Is Fair. Sipping Only What Is Sweet," was edited by Miss Lucy A. Noyes for the benefit of the Trinity Church Easter Festival and appeared on March 30, 31 and April 1, 1875. It was four pages, three columns, measured 8 by 11½ inches and contained local news and advertisements.

Bumble B[ee]:
CSb Mr 30, 31, Ap 1 1875.

Santa Barbara News

The Santa Barbara *News* began as a daily on about May 1, 1875. It was a morning paper published for the proprietors by Al. Pettygrove and was under the editorship of Edward M. Hoit, though the latter name does not appear in any of the located issues. Hoit was named in an announcement of the appearance of the *News* in the San Diego *Union* of May 9, 1875.

The *News* was a paper of six columns, measuring 14 by 21 inches and cost $6.00 per year. It either was very quickly successful or very boastful about its circulation for two months after the *News* commenced the following appeared on July 1st. "The Daily *News*, containing the Latest Telegrams, Local & General News has the largest circulation and is the most popular advertising medium in the City of Santa Barbara."

There was a weekly published at the same time as the daily but as yet no copies have been located and there is no way of being sure when it started. In the left hand corner of the front page of the daily there is mention of the weekly which was published every Sunday morning at $3.00 per year. An article in

Daily Morning Argus.

VOL. V SAN BERNARDINO, CALIFORNIA, TUESDAY MORNING, AUGUST 1, 1876. NO. 125

DAILY MORNING ARGUS
W. E. GOULD.
LEGARE ALLEN.
Wholesale and Retail
JUST RECEIVED.
WINES AND LIQUORS.
San Bernardino
WINE CELLAR
STEAMER LINE.
Cudahl, Edson & Perkins'
STEAMSHIP CO.
WM. S. TITTLE.



SAN BERNARDINO WEEKLY ARGUS.

VOLUME I. SAN BERNARDINO, CALIFORNIA, THURSDAY, APRIL 3, 1873. NUMBER 14

SAN BERNARDINO ARGUS.

ORIGINAL STORY.

A LEGEND
OF
SCORPION GULCH.

By S. D. Spencer.

"I know that it is a delightful proposition to make to a newly married man," with an undertone of bitterness that Webster did not notice, "but I do not see any other chance for me."

We will pass over the remainder of the conversation between the two partners. It is enough to say that through the persuasions of Spencer, Mr. Webster finally consented to accompany him to California.

We will also pass over the parting between Webster and his young wife, whom they did not leave the state until this evening."

A dozen hands seized Spencer and drew him close to the counter. "A chance, you say, Webster? The deuce you say! Do you know that he never left the white dust of the Atlantic?"

Spencer looked for the first time into his friend's face, with pale and quivering lips, and then glanced all around, over their shoulders, full of hate and the deadly, "Ah!"

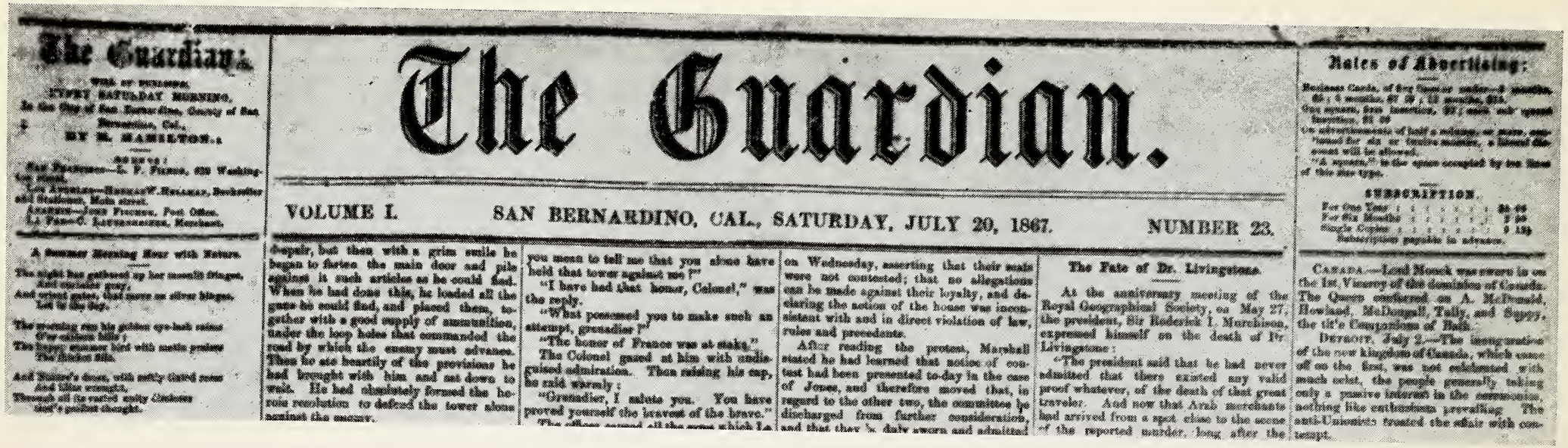
The face of Webster flushed painfully as he roughly swept upon the black attendants of Spencer, and disclosed a level and keen eye upon the white man and with half-closed hand.

"Well, gentlemen," said my informant at this stage of the narrative, "it would have done you good all over to have heard Loudmouth and Short boys put up what they are the rights of the matter and it didn't take long to put the fellow out of his misery, either."

"There is only one thing that I don't understand," he continued, reflectively, "Wonderful Performing Cockatoo.

Mr. Frank Buckland is certainly the greatest man in the world as regards the discovery of remarkable birds, beasts, and fishes. Now he turns up a wonderful talking fish, then an intelligent little alligator, and again a charming young negro-cockatoo. Out of all his marvellous birds—his last is probably, if not the most extraordinary, the most amusing. It is a bird, as abnormally clever cockatoo, gifted with a taste for music and considerable intelligence on the instrumentum and the "human." This gifted bird's performances on the piano are described by Mr. Buckland as being quite astonishing. He roughly sweeps upon the black attendants of Spencer, and discloses a level and keen eye upon the white man and with half-closed hand.

BUSINESS CARDS.
DRS. WESTLOCK & BASSETT,
DENTISTS,
IN PEACOCK'S BUILDING,
Over Louis Anheuser Building,
THIRD STREET, SAN BERNARDINO, CAL.
HUNTING FOR CHEAP STORES!
TWO CHEAPEST STORES OF ANY ONE
I FIND TO BE J. F. AMES & CO.'S.



The Guardian.

VOLUME I. SAN BERNARDINO, CAL., SATURDAY, JULY 20, 1867. NUMBER 23.

The Guardian.

Rates of Advertising:

SUBSCRIPTION.

A Summer Morning Hour with Nature.

despair, but then with a grim smile he began to throw the main door and pile against it such articles as he could find. When he had done this, he loaded all the guns he could find, and placed them, together with a good supply of ammunition, under the loop holes that commanded the road by which the enemy must advance. Then he ate heartily of the provisions he had brought with him and sat down to wait. He had absolutely formed the heroic resolution to defend the tower alone against the enemy.

you mean to tell me that you alone have held that tower against me?"

"I have had that honor, Colonel," was the reply.

"What possessed you to make such an attempt, grenadier?"

"The honor of France was at stake."

The Colonel gazed at him with undisguised admiration. Then raising his cap, he said warmly:

"Grenadier, I salute you. You have proved yourself the bravest of the brave."

on Wednesday, asserting that their seats were not contested; that no allegations can be made against their loyalty, and declaring the action of the house was inconsistent with and in direct violation of law, rules and precedents.

After reading the protest, Marshall stated he had learned that notice of contest had been presented to-day in the case of Jones, and therefore moved that, in regard to the other two, the committee be discharged from further consideration, and that they be duly sworn and admitted

The Fate of Dr. Livingstone.

At the anniversary meeting of the Royal Geographical Society, on May 27, the president, Sir Roderick I. Murchison, expressed himself on the death of Dr Livingstone:

"The president said that he had never admitted that there existed any valid proof whatever, of the death of that great traveler. And now that Arab merchants had arrived from a spot close to the scene of the reported murder, long after the

CANADA.—Lord Monck was sworn in as the 1st Viscount of the dominion of Canada. The Queen conferred on A. McDonald, Howland, McDougall, Tully, and Sayer, the 41's Companions of Bath.

DETROIT, July 2.—The inauguration of the new kingdom of Canada, which came off on the first, was not celebrated with much eclat, the people generally taking only a passive interest in the ceremonies, nothing like enthusiasm prevailing. The anti-Unionists treated the affair with contempt.



The Daily Times.

VOL. I. SAN BERNARDINO, CAL. TUESDAY OCTOBER 5, 1875. NO. 30.

Telegraphic News.

LATEST DISPATCHES.

A Lunar Sight.

RUFFEN & BIAYS.

T. ELLINGTON.

FRUITS, CANDIES, NUTS, &c.

CHOICE CIGARS & TOBACCO.

ORNAMENTAL PLASTERER.

THE BANK OF SAN BERNARDINO

the Santa Barbara *News-Press* of February 27, 1938, stated that the first issue of the Daily *News* appeared on May 3, 1874, and two years later, on May 16, 1876, united with the Daily *Press*. The Daily *News* definitely started in 1875 because the earliest issue located is dated June 1, 1875, and is volume 1, number 26. Perhaps the article in the *News-Press* was referring to a weekly having started in 1874.

Santa Barbara News:

CU-B	Ag 5 1875-My 19 1876.
Dawson	Jl 21, 22 1875.
News-Press	Je 1 1875-My 2 1876.

Daily Morning Republican

On May 31, 1875, appeared the first issue of the Daily Morning Republican. It was published by the Republican Publishing Company, A. S. Winchester, publisher, and was printed at the plant of the Santa Barbara *Press*. The *Republican* was a paper of four pages, six columns and measured 16 by 23 inches.

An advertisement which apparently was used in most if not all the early issues explained the purposes of the paper and is here quoted from the issue of July 20, 1875.

> "The Daily *Republican*. In response to a general demand, the proprietors of the Daily *Republican* propose to establish a staunch, reliable and live Republican Journal in Southern California and have been able to make more satisfactory terms for its publication in Santa Barbara than at any other point. It is not intended as a campaign paper, but a Permanent Journal devoted to the general welfare of the county and the best interests of the Republican Party. . . . The *Republican* hopes to maintain courteous relations with its contemporaries and will not enter in any undignified discussions on any topic though it will always be outspoken and fearless in its utterances . . ."

The third issue, that of June 2, 1875, set the tone of the paper when it stated, "The *Republican* would suggest as a watchword for the campaign: "Down with Democracy."

C. M. Gidney stated that the *Republican* ceased before reaching its second volume. The last issue located is dated August 17, 1875.

Santa Barbara Republican:

CU-B	Jl 1, 19-Ag 14 1875.
News-Press	[Je 2-Ag 14 1875] (probably complete).

Santa Barbara Illustrated Press

The grandest scheme of all those devised by J. A. Johnson of the Santa Barbara *Press* apparently did not produce anything in print and probably was the reason for his selling out of the *Press*. The great plan was to publish the Santa Barbara Illustrated *Press* which would devote itself to the publicizing of Southern California and have the cooperation of all the newspapers of the area.

The San Diego *Union* was a staunch supporter of the project and on August 5, 1874, gave most of the important details. Professor W. E. James, photographer, and Colonel Hodge, a reporter, in the employ of Johnson, spent three months in Southern California and obtained 226 pictures at a cost of $1600. The pictures were to be used first by Johnson to illustrate his lecture tour of the United States, Canada, Scotland, Ireland and England. On about October 1, 1874, he proposed to issue the first number of the Illustrated Weekly *Press* in New York, with 32 pages and 20 engravings in an edition of 250,000 copies. Apparently the next step was to use the first issue as a basis to solicite subscriptions and then print subsequent numbers in Santa Barbara. Since the Illustrated *Press* was to be used to advertise not just Santa Barbara, but all of Southern California, Johnson visited most of the newspaper offices of Southern California and appointed various editors to take charge of a page devoted to his own locality and to help raise money as a subsidy from the local citizens and businessmen who would be benefited by the publicizing of their area.

The editor of the San Bernardino *Guardian* was completely charmed by the idea and on May 16, 1874, was spreading the good word about Johnson's *Press*. "With all its able advocacy of Santa Barbara, it is all perhaps, more truly and liberally Southern Californian in tone, than any of our Southern journals. Johnson's ambition is not confined to a county; he wants a populous province, to range free over."

By November there was still nothing to show for all the grand schemes and in the issue of November 7, 1874, the San Bernardino *Guardian* tore into Johnson and wanted nothing more to do with him.

The San Diego *Union* was particular active in supporting the Illustrated *Press* and the editor urged businessmen to place

advertisements and help raise money. Many editorials appeared in the *Union* in September and October of 1874 urging the raising of money. After November 20th, when a note appeared that Johnson was lecturing in New England, there was nothing but silence about the project. Apparently the plans were bogging down for financial reasons and Johnson was not making expenses on his lecture tour.

On March 6, 1875, the San Diego *Union* quoted Johnson from the Santa Barbara *Press* that "We have been pelted too unceasingly with sharp interogation concerning that long promised Illustrated *Press*, that we ceased some time since to seek flimsy shelter of explanation and apology but submitted to the pelting in tranquil silence." He went on to explain that once the engravings and other material were safely in the office in Santa Barbara some sort of result would be inevitable.

As far as is known, that is the end of the story of the Illustrated *Press*. There may have been something produced in book, pamphlet or newspaper form but it has yet to be found.

SANTA MONICA

Santa Monica Outlook

For eighteen months L. T. Fisher had been publishing the Wilmington *Enterprise*, but through lack of support and appreciation on the part of the local citizens, Fisher closed it down on September 30, 1875, and moved to the recently established and growing town of Santa Monica. He considered many names for his new paper, but found them hackneyed until he struck on the name *Outlook*, for the fine view from Santa Monica. So on October 13, 1875, appeared the first issue of the Santa Monica *Outlook* which "Rose out of the ashes of the Wilmington *Enterprise*."

Fisher had much trouble in getting out his first issue after making a 28 mile move from Wilmington. There was difficulty in setting up his equipment in a new location, paper did not arrive at the proper time and the new type for the mast head had been sent to the wrong town. When it finally did appear it was a weekly that came out every Wednesday morning, was six

columns, measured 13½ by 19 inches and was priced at $3.00 a year.

Fisher had come at a time when Santa Monica was growing from nothing to a sizeable town. The first lot was sold at auction on July 15, 1875, and by January 5, 1876, there were 700 people and 200 houses. Through the summer of 1875 work was completed on the wharf and by December 1 the Los Angeles and Independence Railroad was completed from Santa Monica to Los Angeles.[17]

During the years the Santa Monica *Outlook* has passed through many hands but except for a period of suspension from 1879 to 1886, has been published continuously.

Santa Monica Outlook:

CSmH	My 10, 17 1876.
CSmo	O 13 1875-1893.
CU-B	O 27-D 22 1875; Ja 19, Jl 5-Ag 9, 21-S 13, O 4, 18-D 13 1876.
MWA	Je 14 1876.

VENTURA

Ventura Signal

While Ventura was still a part of Santa Barbara County it managed to support a newspaper, the Ventura *Signal*. On April 22, 1871, J. H. Bradley brought out the first issue of a weekly paper of seven columns, 15 by 22 inches, at $3.00 per year.

> "Bowing to an old but in our judgment an ill-advised custom, we herewith make our bow to the public. By the aid of friends to whom we shall always be indebted—not pecuniarily let us hope—we have been enabled to plant our ink battery in ye ancient seaport town of San Buenaventura. The town is ninety years old, and the *Signal* is its first born . . . We hope all will be prepared to take the *Signal*. Our population is sparse, and it will require the aid of all to keep it up."

On April 20, 1872, the *Signal* was able to record growth and development in its chosen location by printing the law creating the county of Ventura. Bradley's chief concern seemed to be the development of Ventura and gave little space to outside news and politics. The issue of June 14, 1873, announced that circulation had been built up from about 200 to 400 and that Bradley was leaving the *Signal* because of ill-health and would be replaced by W. E. Shepherd and John J. Sheridan.

The next year on April 25th the new editors were able to say that they were in sound financial condition and had a circulation of 700. On June 13, 1874, full details were given for a water power system for operating the presses at the *Signal* office. Water was obtained from a large reservoir of the Santa Ana Water Co. 180 feet above the town. From here water was conveyed in iron pipes to town where

> "attached to the main, the proprietors of the *Signal* have a two inch iron pipe, at the end of which is an ordinary nozzle through which a stream three-sixteenths of an inch is forced against a small under-shot wheel four feet in diameter; with the power thus obtained, we are able to throw off from our Gordon job press twenty impressions per minute."

By November 21, 1874, the editors proudly announced "This issue of the *Signal* is the first printed on our large new power press by water power. We have now the machinery perfected for running two presses by water . . ."

On July 31, 1875, the *Signal* began the practice of inserting a patent supplement in most issues. This latest improvement, together with the large circulation and fine power equipment was evidence to a competitor that there was now room for another newspaper in Ventura. The news that a new paper was to start was a serious blow to the *Signal* which complained in its issue of October 30 that two half-supported papers would be a hardship for the people of Ventura.

The opposition paper, the Ventura *Free-Press*, started on November 14, 1875, and as long as O. P. Hoddy was its editor, there was a great deal of personal bickering and hard feeling between the two papers.

According to C. M. Sheridan, J. J. Sheridan dropped out of the partnership in 1877 and Shepherd sold out in 1879 to the firm of E. M. Sheridan, Horace Stevens and Sol N. Sheridan. By 1885, E. M. Sheridan was alone and he sold the *Signal* to H. G. McClean (sic), who changed the name to the Ventura *Republican.*

Ventura Signal:

CLM	My 10 1873.
CSmH	Ja 7-Mr 9, 23-Ap 13, 20-27, My 11, 25, Je 8-15, 29-Jl 13, 27-N 2, 16-D 28 1872; Ja 4-Ap 12, 19-Je 7 1873.
CU-B	Ag 5 1871-D 25 1880 (about 38 issues missing).
CVeP	Ap 22 1871-Ap 4 1885.
Strickland	Ap 22-D 30 1871.

Ventura Free-Press

O. P. Hoddy, the founder of Ventura's second newspaper, the *Free-Press*, was an experienced newspaper man who came to Ventura from the defunct Calistoga *Free-Press* to give competition to what may have appeared to him to be a too prosperous local paper. Hoddy began the first issue on November 14, 1875, by saying that never had a paper in Southern California been started with such flattering prospects. Hoddy quoted Johnson of the Santa Barbara *Press* as saying "we have very little faith in the wisdom of the present attempt." Hoddy asked Johnson to mind his own business.

The *Free-Press* started out with an unusual bang by issuing a daily as well as a weekly though the daily did not last long and for some reason no copies of it have been reported in existence. The weekly was eight columns, measuring 18 by 23 inches and cost $3.00 per year. The daily cost $8.00 a year.

Hoddy did not wait long to start the name calling and on December 18th said that "Ventura has been cursed with one of these quack editors whose paper has been a dead blank as far as benefiting the country is concerned," and warned Sancho Panza of the *Signal* to mind his own business.

From remarks in the *Signal* it is apparent that the *Free-Press* used stereotype plates to fill out columns and was a daily from the beginning until about two months later on January 22, 1876. On February 19, 1876, the *Free-Press* quietly announced that all interest and good will of the paper had been sold to a practical printer and publisher for 23 years, H. G. McLean. On the same date the *Signal* got in the last word against Hoddy by advising "Don't talk about running your competitor out of town; it is terrible humiliating to be compelled to leave first. Avoid hoodlums and ruffians, they sometimes impose on dwarfs. Finally, O! s Hoddy, don't waste your substance on slandering your neighbor, and don't beget any more little local dailies; they nearly all die young . . ."

After Hoddy left all seemed to quiet down to more dignified journalism. On July 29, 1876, McLean added the name of George W. McCoy to the staff. The politics were "Independent Republican" which meant that the *Free-Press* supported most of the Republican candidates but only mildly.

The present Ventura *Star Free-Press* is a continuation of the original *Free-Press.*

Ventura Free-Press:
CU-B S 30-O 28, N 25, D 23 1876; [Ap 21, 1877-D 21 1878].
CVe N 14 1875-My 6 1882.

Ventura Rock Soap Journal

The Ventura Rock Soap *Journal* was an interesting venture that may not have gone beyond the initial volume 1, number 1, of March 18, 1876. It was a small four page five column paper, measuring 11 by 15 inches, which was "published at intervals" by the Ventura Rock Soap Company. Three thousand copies of this issue were printed for gratuitous distribution by the Ventura Signal Power Press Print for the proprietors of the Ventura Rock Soap Company, A. F. Hubbard, W. S. Cronk, and L. H. Bickford.

The Rock Soap mine was located five miles from Ventura in a canyon leading to the beach. The rock was refined in Ventura and "Here is produced powder of every grade, from the commonest washing powder to the finest preparations for teeth and silver polish." Also "Rock Soap will take off axele grease."

The paper contained mostly advertisements and testimonials for Rock Soap and a few stories.

Ventura Rock Soap Journal:
CVeP Mr 18 1876 (bound in with Ventura Signal of same date).

WILMINGTON

Wilmington Journal

When the Los Angeles *Star* was suspended by Henry Hamilton on October 1, 1864, the press and equipment was sold to Phineas Banning and taken to Wilmington. Here according to William Rice a paper was issued on about October 8th which was called the *Star*, but which of course reflected the Union politics of Banning. Soon after this the paper changed its name to the Wilmington *Journal.* Since the earliest located issue is volume I, number 9, January 14, 1865, the beginning of the Wilmington *Journal* would have been on November 11, 1864.

The *Journal* began as a weekly of five columns, 14 by 21 inches, $5.00 per year, and was published for Banning by A. A. Polhamus and Company. Emphasis in the advertisements and news columns was on shipping and military preparations which were the main activities of Wilmington at that time. Troop movements, transfers, lists of officers and regiments, advertisements for bids on army supplies and the arrival and departure of ships occupied most of the space in the *Journal.*

The Wilmington *Journal* office was responsible for the publication of a "Banning for Senator" paper in Los Angeles, the *Irresistable*, which appeared from August 11 to 31, 1865.

On June 22, 1867, the *Journal* announced that since the national crisis had passed and there was now a strong Union paper in Los Angeles, the Los Angeles Weekly *Republican*, there was no longer need for the *Journal* and it would therefore be suspended with the present issue. There are two more issues that have been located that were published after that date by the Journal Association and J. M. Guinn stated that the *Journal* lasted until some time in 1868. The press and equipment of the *Journal* was supposedly used in starting the Anaheim *Gazette* on October 29, 1870. Publication of the Wilmington *Journal* was resumed on November 5, 1904, by Fred W. Morris and M. D. Ponnay[57] and on June 4, 1945 was combined with the Wilmington *Press* to form the *Press-Journal.*

Wilmington Journal:

CL	S 29 1866.
CLM	My 25, Je 1, Jl 13 1867.
CSmH	Mr 18-N 11, 18 1865-Ag 4 1866.
CU-B	Ja 14 1865-Ag 31 1867 (missing about 18 issues).
MBat	Jl 15, S 2 1865.

Wilmington Enterprise

The second newspaper of Wilmington, the *Enterprise*, was started on April 2, 1874, by W. H. Mason. It was published every Thursday and was six columns, measuring 12 by 20 inches and cost $3.00 per year. On August 6, 1874, L. T. Fisher purchased the *Enterprise* from Mason, who retired because of ill health.

On October 5, 1875, the San Bernardino Daily *Times* noted Fisher's move to Santa Monica. "The Wilmington *Enterprise*

suspended publication on September 30th. The office is to be removed to Santa Monica where the publisher proposes to issue a new paper, to be called the Santa Monica *Outlook.*"

Wilmington Enterprise:

CSmH	Ag 27, D 24 1874.
CU-B	Je 11 1874-S 23 1875 (Missing 14 issues).

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF PUBLISHED WORKS

1. Ayers, James J., *Gold and Sunshine, Reminicences of Early California.* Boston, 1922.
2. Derby, George H., *Phoenixiana.* (Edited by Francis P. Farquhar) San Francisco, 1937.
3. Gidney, C. E., *History of Santa Barbara, San Luis Obispo and Ventura Counties, California,* Chicago, 1917.
4. Gregory, Winifred. Editor. *American Newspapers* 1821-1936, *A Union List of Files Available in the United States and Canada.* New York, 1937.
5. Guinn, J. M., "*La Estrella, The Pioneer Newspaper of Los Angeles.*" *Annual Publication of the Historical Society of Southern California,* Vol. V, 1900.
6. —*Historical and Biographical Record of Southern California, Chicago,* 1902.
7. —*A History of California and an Extended History of Los Angeles and Environs.* Los Angeles, 1915.
8. Hornbeck, Robert, *Roubidoux's Ranch in the 70's.* Riverside, 1913.
9. Hudson, Millard F., "*A Pioneer Southwestern Newspaper and Its Editor.*" *Annual Publication of the Historical Society of Southern California,* Vol VIII, 1909-1910.
10. Ingersoll, L. A., *Century Annals of San Bernardino County* 1769 *to* 1904. Los Angeles, 1904.
11. [Kemble, Edward C.] *A History of California Newspapers.* New York, 1927.
12. Langley, Henry G. *The Pacific Coast Business Directory for* 1867. San Francisco, 1867.
13. Lewis, Charles S. "*A Pioneer Press and Its Stirring History.*" *Overland Monthly* XXXI, March, 1898.
14. Lopez, Olive Waite. "*Early Day Newspapers.*" *Orange County Historical Society. Orange County History Series,* Vol. II, Santa Ana, 1932.
15. *Los Angeles Directory.* Los Angeles, 1871.
16. McKenney, L. M. *Business Directory of the Pacific States and Territories for* 1878. San Francisco, 1878.
17. Nadeau, Remi. *City Makers, the Men Who Transformed Los Angeles from Village to Metropolis During the First Great Boom,* 1868-76. New York, 1948.
18. Newmark, Harris. *Sixty Years in Southern California,* 1853-1913. Third edition. Boston and New York, 1930.
19. North, S. N. D. *History and Present Condition of the Newspaper and Periodical Press of the United States.* Washington, D.C., Government Printing Office, 1884.
20. Oliver, J. A. and S. Armour. *Directory of Los Angeles, California for* 1875. Los Angeles, 1875.
21. Paulson, L. L. *Hand-Book and Directory of San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara, Ventura, Kern, San Bernardino, Los Angeles and San Diego Counties.* San Francisco, 1875.
22. Rice, William B. *The Los Angeles Star* 1851-1864, *The Beginnings of Journalism in Southern California.* Berkeley and Los Angeles, 1947.
23. Rowell, George P. and Co. *Centennial Newspaper Exhibition.* New York, 1876.
24. Sheridan, Edwin M. *History of Santa Barbara, San Luis Obispo, and Ventura Counties, California.* Chicago, 1917.

25. Smythe, William E. *History of San Diego*, 1542-1908. San Diego, 1908.
26. *The State Register and Year Book of Facts for the Year* 1857. San Francisco, 1857.
27. Stewart, George R. *John Phoenix, Esq. The Veritable Squibob.* New York, 1937.
28. Storke, Mrs. Yda Addis. *A Memorial and Biographical History of Santa Barbara, San Luis Obispo and Ventura, California.* Chicago, 1891.
29. Thompson and West. *History of Los Angeles County, California.* Oakland, 1880.
30. Wagner, Henry R. *California Imprints August* 1846-*June* 1851. Berkeley, 1922.
31. —*The First Issue of the Los Angeles Star, First Los Angeles Newspaper.* Los Angeles, 1932.
32. *War of the Rebellion.* Series I, volume L, parts 1 and 2. Washington, D.C., Government Printing Office, 1897.
33. Watson, Elmo Scott. *A History of Newspaper Syndicates in the United States.* 1865-1935. Chicago, 1836.
34. Wheat, Carl I. "*The Old Ames Press—A Venerable Pioneer.*" *Quarterly of the Historical Society of Southern California.* Vol. XI, number 3. September, 1930.
35. —*The Pioneer Press of California.* Oakland, 1948.
36. Wilson, Neil C. *Silver Stampede, the Career of Death Valley's Hell-Camp, Old Panamint.* New York, 1937.
37. Workman, Boyle. *The City that Grew.* Los Angeles, 1936.

FOOTNOTES AND REFERENCES TO UNPUBLISHED WORKS

38. For a good general history of patent outsides see number 33, Watson.
39. *Bancroft Scraps, Alameda to Los Angeles,* (Bancroft Library) pp. 278-279.
40. Clipping from the Los Angeles *Herald,* undated. In Hall's *Scrap Book.* (Huntington Library) Vol I, p. 19.
41. Clipping in *Hall's Scrap Book* (Huntington Library) N.P., N.D. Vol I, p. 13.
42. Los Angeles *Herald.* January 13. 1876.
43. Santa Monica *Outlook,* August 9, 1876. Los Nietos Valley *Courier,* August 12, 1876. Los Angeles *Evening Express,* August 7, 1876.
44. Los Angeles *Evening Express,* September 6, 1876.
45. Los Angeles *Star,* August 3, 1861.
46. County of San Bernardino, Probate Court. "In the Matter of the estate of J. Judson Ames, deceased." *Miscellaneous Records. Book A* (March Term, 1871) pp. 303-308.
47. Mrs. D. T. Huston. *Letter to Mr. Morse.* San Bernardino, November 12, 1866. (San Diego Historical Society).
48. Los Angeles *Semi-Weekly Southern News,* May 8, 1861.
49. *Bancroft Scraps, Placer to San Diego.* p. 301. Clipping dated July 7, 1866. Unidentified.
50. Los Angeles *Star,* July 15, 1873.
51. Date deduced from a note in the Wilmington *Enterprise,* April 15, 1875.
52. William H. Noyes. *Letter to Mrs. J. J. Ames.* San Diego, March 17, 1862. (San Diego Historical Society).
53. Mrs. D. T. Huston. *Letter to Mr. Morse.* San Bernardino, January 22, 1868. (San Diego's Historical Society.)
54. This appeared in the San Diego *Weekly World,* July 27, 1872. but must have been reprinted from the last issue of the San Diego *Bulletin.*
55. Los Angeles *Star,* July 15, 1873.
56. Santa Barbara *Times,* August 2, 1873.
57. Walter E. Holstein. "*A History of Wilmington from the Spanish Period to* 1931." Wilmington *Press-Journal,* June 4, 1945.

Book Reviews

By J. Gregg Layne

THE JAYHAWKERS' OATH and other Sketches. By William Lewis Manly. Selected and Edited by Arthur Woodward, Warren F. Lewis Publisher. Los Angeles, 1949. Pp.xiii, 168, Ports. Ills. Fldg. Map. 8vo. $6.00.

The Jayhawkers' Oath is a real addition to a library of Western Americana. Being a collection of shorter stories by Lewis Manly the author of the now almost unobtainable *Death Valley in '49*, published in San Jose, California, in 1894. This collection of sketches is made up of Manly's contributions to various newspapers and periodicals from 1877 to 1896.

While the title sketch, The Jayhawkers' Oath is not the first in the volume, it is an amusing one of the method of initiating a novice into the Jayhawkers' overland company, and reminds one somewhat of the present day E. Clampus Vitus. Some of the more interesting sketches are those forming the sections: *Lost Mines of Death Valley; Pioneer Miscellany* and the *Story of the Wade Party*. The majority of the sketches in this fine book have never before been published in book form, and thus form a new publication for collectors of California.

The publisher, Warren Lewis, has done a fine job of book-making, the illustrations are well selected and the portraits are well executed. An outstanding feature of the book is the colored folding map published originally by S. Augustus Mitchell in 1846, showing California, Oregon and Texas as well as part of the mid-west at that time. The map alone is worth the price of the book. The book is handsomely bound. This is the second fine book of California that Warren Lewis has published in the past few years, his production of Father Owen da Silva's *Mission Music of California*, a beautiful quarto volume, having reached a high spot in 1941.

A DANGEROUS JOURNEY: California 1849. By J. Ross Browne. Arthur Lites Press, Palo Alto, California. Pp. 93, Illustrated. 8vo $5.00.

Here is a new press and a reprint of part of a famous book, J. Ross Browne's *Crusoe's Island*, in typography that shows the work of one who is a master of fine printing. The press work, the

tinted illustrations and the paper and binding can merit nothing but praise. We hope Arthur Lites will continue with his excellent work.

J. Ross Browne was sent to California in 1849 as a Government Agent and among other duties was commissioned to establish a series of post offices in California and began his duties at San Jose, where he established his one and only office. He did however, take a trip of inspection, down the Salinas Valley and over the Cuesta grade to San Luis Obispo. It is this trip that gives title to this book. The narrative appeared first in two numbers of HARPER'S MONTHLY for May and June, 1862, and two years later as a section of his, now hard to get, *Crusoe's Island*. This is truly an outstanding tale of adventure in early California. Browne returned to Monterey in time to become Secretary to the Constitutional Convention and the result of that office is his *Report of the Debates in the Convention of California, 1849*. The illustrations used in the book are reproductions of the originals.

TIME, TIDE AND TIMBER: A Century of Pope & Talbot. By Edwin T. Coman, Jr., and Helen M. Gibbs. Stanford University Press, Stanford, California. Pp. xvi, 480, Index, Ports, Illustrations and Fldg. Chart. 8vo $5.00.

This history of the lumber and shipping firm of Pope & Talbot makes a perfect contribution to the centennial years of California. A firm may well be proud of surviving a hundred years of business even without the outstanding success of this old and well-known pioneer concern.

The book aside from giving an interesting and romantic picture of big business on the Pacific Coast, is a fine contribution to the Industrial history of California.

Andrew J. Pope and William C. Talbot came from the state of Maine to San Francisco and established their now great line of lumber vessels, December 3, 1849. The book is also more or less a genealogical history of the Pope and Talbot families. It is both interesting and gratifying to learn that the firm is still in the hands of the two founders' descendents.

The firm of Pope & Talbot merit the highest praise for their contribution to the successful development of industry on the Coast.

As a detailed history of a single firm in its many branches and activities the book is a fine example of research and well-kept records. It is a slightly different type of book than that usually

produced by Stanford University Press, but clearly shows the ability of the Press to handle all types of work and it is to be congratulated upon producing a fine book in both the quality of material and book workmanship.

The book has a fine bibliography, an excellent index, and the illustrations are most interesting.

Time, Tide and Timber is a book that every collector of Californiana will want to own, and one that every student of history will be interested in studying.

THE COLORADO RIVER. By J. B. Kipp. Foreword by Francis P. Farquhar. 22 pages, 16mo $1.50.

The colophon tells us that this very lovely little book comes from the private press of Muir Dawson in an edition of 180 copies, of which but 135 copies are for sale.

The subject of this book is the old controversy of whether James White or Major Powell passed through the Grand Canyon first. After reading Francis Farquhar's foreword and Kipp's letter of September 10, 1867, we wonder if White was not right in his claim.

Muir Dawson has added an interesting bibliography and coming just at the moment when Arizona's fantastic scheme for draining the Colorado onto desert acres that can never be worth more than 300 dollars an acre at a cost of many thousands of dollars an acre, to be paid for by the people of the nation at large, the little book adds another chapter to the Colorado River's story.

ELOQUENT INDIAN: The Life of James Bouchard, California Jesuit. By John Bernard McGloin, S. J. Ph. D. Stanford University Press, Stanford, California. Pp. xvii, 380, Index, Ports. Ills. 8vo $5.00.

Dr. McGloin, in his new book, *Eloquent Indian*, has given historians of the Pacific Coast, not a new figure, but a character of strength about whom little has been recorded, particularly for the lay reader. He has taken the life and work of James Chrysostom Bouchard, a Jesuit priest, and built an absorbingly interesting book around him.

Father Bouchard, born in a Delaware Indian wigwam, the son of a full-blood Delaware father and a French mother, lived his early years as an Indian under the name of "Watomika, the Swift-Footed One." At the age of eleven, Watomika was entered in Marietta Collegiate Institute where he received his first

literate education. It was there he was converted to Christianity and where he prepared for ministry in the Presbyterian church. It was some twelve years later, however, while on a visit to St. Louis that he was confirmed into the Catholic church and later entered the Jesuit Order.

This book not only gives Bouchard's life and work, coming to California as a Jesuit missionary, but gives many facts of history that have not been given in a like light before. Bouchard's work in California and other western states extended over fields that had not up to that time been covered by a Catholic priest and particularly a Jesuit.

We have had many books on the work of the Franciscans in California and others on the work of the Dominicans in Lower California, but information or history of the Jesuits in California has been but slightly touched upon in books for the student. There is much history in this volume of the early Jesuits who came to California, first in the 'Fifties. Father Bouchard arrived in San Francisco in 1861, and began immediately to make his trips through the Gold Country and to identify himself with both San Francisco and Sacramento as well. In *Eloquent Indian*, Father McGloin has told the whole story.

To the student of California history interested in the Chinese Question this book will be of particular interest, and Father Bouchard's open debates with Protestant Ministers have long been a subject in San Francisco, both amusing and instructive. *Eloquent Indian* will find its way to the shelves of all important libraries of California. It is a worthwhile book, showing a tremendous amount of research and presented in a scholarly manner.

The book itself is a fine looking volume in black and gold, done in the usual thorough style of the Stanford University Press.

Activities of the Society

April, 1950

MEETING on April 25 at the old Earl Mansion on Wilshire. "Our Heritage from Spanish California" was the title of a most entertaining and informative speech given by our Secretary, Mrs. Ana Begue de Packman. The story of old customs and traditions that came down from the time of the first families founded by soldiers of Portola and Rivera in 1869. California life was illustrated by pictures displayed by Dr. Mars Baumgardt. In the exhibit cases were many photographs of ranch homes, original drawings, and family heirlooms of descendants of the original Spanish pioneers.

Program Chairman R. J. Sterrett presided over the meeting and the social hour for refreshments was graced by two Spanish descendants, Mrs. Carmen Holliday and Miss Ruth Pico.

Mrs. de Packman is herself in direct line of the Reyes and Alaniz families, noted in early annals of the Pueblo.

June, 1950

CULMINATING feature of the 1949-50 season of programs, was the notable gathering of members of the Society at the Huntington Library on the morning of June 6. Opening of the exhibit commemorating a "Century of California Literature" was arranged by the Library as a contribution to our California Literary Centennial, which is officially sponsored by the Historical Society of Southern California, and is managed by the Southern California office of the State Centennials Commission.

The observance of California Literary Centennials was proposed by our President, Mr. Edward A. Dickson.

Speaking for the trustees of the Library, Dr. Robert A. Millikan welcomed the guests.

Mr. J. Gregg Layne, replied on behalf of the Society, very appropriately, as he is a former president and is editor of the Society's Historical Magazine, the QUARTERLY.

Dr. Gustave O. Arlt, Director for the Literary Centennials, delivered the formal address, a comprehensive review of the writers and the publications presented in this "Century of Golden Letters."

Mr. Robert Schad, Library curator of rare books, announced the opening of the exhibit, which includes more than one hundred items in a specially arranged showing in honor of twenty-six selected authors. These will be on view till Sept. 30.

Mr. Joseph R. Knowland, Chairman of the State Centennials Commission, and Mr. Lloyd Mitchell, manager for Southern California, and Mr. Leslie E. Bliss, Librarian of the Huntington Museum, attended the ceremonies, participating officially.

The
Historical Society of Southern California
QUARTERLY

FOUNDED 1883

CONTENTS:

The Editor's Page 183

Life of a Rancher 185
By Don José del Carmen Lugo

Lytle Creek Canyon from the Indian Days to 1900 237
By Will H. Thrall

Book Reviews 249
By J. Gregg Layne and W. W. Robinson

Activities of the Society 258

Gifts to the Society 261

Volume XXXII **SEPTEMBER, 1950** *Number 3*

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA was organized in 1883, and has enjoyed a record of continuous activity for over half a century. Commencing in 1886, and each year until 1935, the Society issued an Annual Publication. In 1935 this *Quarterly* was initiated. It is published at Los Angeles, California, each March, June, September and December.

The purposes of this Society are to preserve and protect the archives and historic sites of the Southwest, with particular stress on Southern California; to publish material of permanent historic interest and significance; to assist and encourage all persons and organizations engaged in similar activities; to hold regular monthly meetings in Los Angeles, except during the summer months, and at least once a year to gather in a pilgrimage to some spot of historic significance.

The Society welcomes to its membership all persons who are in sympathy with its aims. It derives its entire income from the dues and gifts of members, and all regular publications are offered to members without further charge.

It is the aim of the Editorial Board to render this *Quarterly* a publication of general historical interest. Suggestions and criticisms will be welcomed, and all persons, whether members of the Society or not, are invited to submit for the consideration of the editors original articles, old letters, documents, maps and other material bearing upon the history and development of this region.

* * * * *

Address general correspondence to: *The Secretary, Historical Society of Southern California, 2425 Wilshire Boulevard, Los Angeles 5, California.*

Address articles and books for review in THE QUARTERLY, to: *The Editor, at 1016 Selby Avenue, Los Angeles 24, California.*

The

Historical Society of Southern California

QUARTERLY



HOME OF THE
HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

The
Historical Society of Southern California
QUARTERLY

VOLUME XXXII SEPTEMBER, 1950 NUMBER 3

CONTENTS:

THE EDITOR'S PAGE - - - - - - - - 183

LIFE OF A RANCHER - - - - - - - - 185
By Don José del Carmen Lugo

LYTLE CREEK CANYON FROM THE INDIAN DAYS TO 1900 - 237
By Will H. Thrall

BOOK REVIEWS - - - - - - - - 249
By J. Gregg Layne and W. W. Robinson

ACTIVITIES OF THE SOCIETY - - - - - - 258

GIFTS TO THE SOCIETY - - - - - - - 261

The HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA QUARTERLY, official publication of the *Historical Society of Southern California*, 2425 Wilshire Boulevard, Los Angeles 5, California, is issued four times each year during the months of March, June, September and December. Subscription price: to members of the Society, $5.00 per year, $1.50 per single copy; to non-members of the Society, $8.00 per year, $3.00 per single copy. Entered as Second Class Matter at the Post Office at Los Angeles, Calif.

The Historical Society of Southern California

FOUNDED NOVEMBER 1, 1883

1950

OFFICERS:

EDWARD A. DICKSON, *President*
JOHN C. AUSTIN, *First Vice-President*
HOMER D. CROTTY, *Second Vice-President*
ROGER J. STERRETT, *Treasurer and Curator*
ANA BEGUE DE PACKMAN, *Secretary*

DIRECTORS:

JOHN WALTON CAUGHEY
ROBERT G. CLELAND
J. E. FISHBURN, JR.
PHIL TOWNSEND HANNA
FREDERICK F. HOUSER
J. GREGG LAYNE
MARCO R. NEWMARK
MRS. FREDERIC C. RIPLEY
W. W. ROBINSON
MARSHALL STIMSON
ROBERT GORDON SPROUL

COMMITTEES:

Publications: J. GREGG LAYNE, *Chairman;* Homer D. Crotty, John Walton Caughey, Phil Townsend Hanna, Mrs. Lucy Gage Rand, W. W. Robinson, Roger J. Sterrett, Dr. Henry R. Wagner.

Finance: JOHN C. AUSTIN, *Chairman;* Marco R. Newmark, Harvey S. Mudd, Victor Rossetti, Robert Gordon Sproul, Sydney A. Temple, Irving M. Walker.

Program: ROGER J. STERRETT, *Chairman;* Mars Baumgardt, Mrs. Elmer Belt, Glen Dawson, Maynard McFie, Marco R. Newmark, W. W. Robinson.

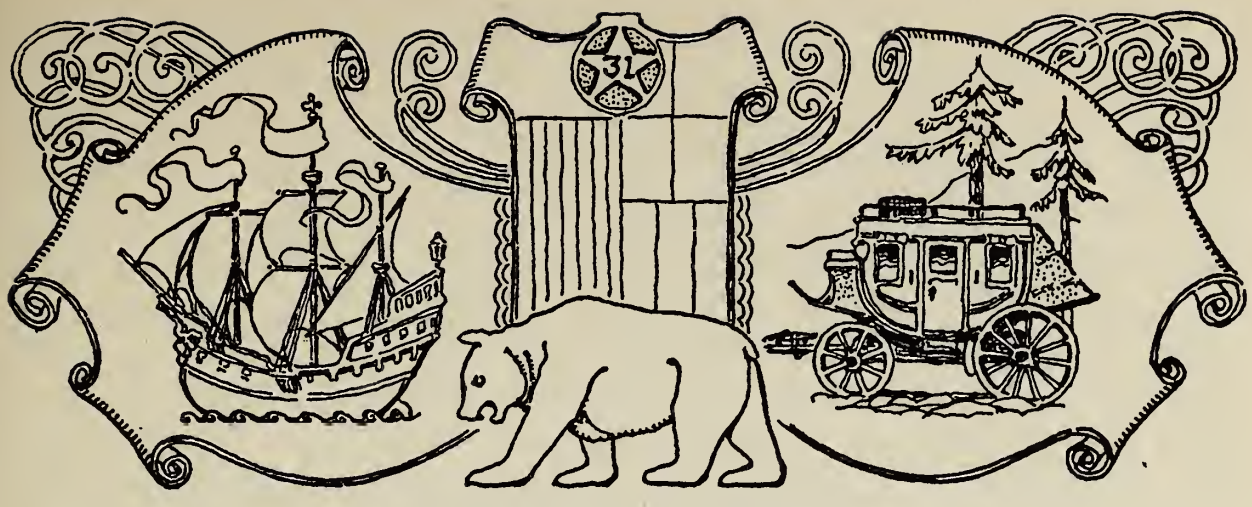
Membership: MRS. FREDERIC C. RIPLEY, *Chairman;* Mrs. Marshall Stimson, Homer D. Crotty, Miss Ruth Albrecht, Miss Margaret Kerr, Frederic C. Ripley, Mrs. Elizabeth W. Schieffelin, Mrs. Gordon B. Tunnell, John E. Fishburn, Jr., Lorrin L. Morrison.

Landmarks: MR. F. C. RIPLEY, *Chairman;* Eugene W. Biscailuz, Phil Townsend Hanna, Frederick F. Houser, Rockwell D. Hunt, Dr. Kenneth V. Price, Lee Shippey, Mrs. Florence Dodson Schoneman.

Centennial: ROBERT GORDON SPROUL, *Chairman;* Eugene W. Biscailuz, John B. T. Campbell, Robert G. Cleland, Frederick F. Houser, J. Gregg Layne, Walter H. Odemar, Roger J. Sterrett, Marshall Stimson, Miss Grace Stoermer.

Gifts: MARCO R. NEWMARK, *Chairman;* John C. Austin, Homer D. Crotty, Mrs. Lucy Gage Rand, Mrs. Florence Dodson Schoneman, Roger J. Sterrett, Marshall Stimson, Miss Marguerite Winston.

Executive: J. GREGG LAYNE, *Chairman;* John C. Austin, Homer D. Crotty, Marco R. Newmark, Mrs. Frederic C. Ripley, Roger J. Sterrett, Marshall Stimson.



J. GREGG LAYNE, *Editor*

The Historical Society of Southern California QUARTERLY *for* SEPTEMBER, 1950

The Editor's Page . . .

THE MANY celebrations honoring California's admission to the Union, discovery of gold and various cities' founding have now become history. It is gratifying to the *Historical Society of Southern California* to feel that it was the originator of the Centennials Celebrations. The idea was first suggested by a past director of the Society as early as 1944, when Don Hill brought the matter before the Society's Board of Directors and a campaign was launched to further the idea. At that time a circular (a copy of an editorial in THE QUARTERLY) outlining the program for the years 1946, 1947, 1948, 1949 and 1950, was sent to every public official of California and to every newspaper in the state.

The California Centennials celebrations have in every instance been overwhelmingly successful, coming to a climax in the magnificent pageant *"The California Story"* which played to more than 125,000 people at the Hollywood Bowl for five nights from September 8th to 12th.

An important part of the Centennial Celebration in California was the *California Literary Centennial*, originated and sponsored by the *Historical Society of Southern California.* It was the president of the Society, Edward A. Dickson, who originated the idea for this most successful series of Literary celebrations that began in Los Angeles and were then held in Sacramento, San Diego and San Francisco. The Huntington Library played a most important

part in the Literary Centennial, making a superb exhibit of materials of California writers, which was opened by a meeting of the *Historical Society of Southern California* and closed by a meeting of the *California Historical Society of San Francisco*, both meetings having banner attendance. Library of Congress sent its priceless exhibit of California's Centennial to each of the cities above named. This is the first and only time the Library of Congress has allowed an exhibit to be sent away from Washington. The expense of the transportation and handling was born by the *California Centennials Commission* of the State of California, of which Joseph R. Knowland was chairman.

* * * * *



N OUR QUARTERLY this issue we are presenting a complete translation of José del Carmen Lugo's *Narrative* given H. H. Bancroft in 1877. This narrative is published with the permission of the Bancroft Library. As a picture of life and times in California during the Mexican Regime its value is inestimable. A few years ago a partial translation of the narrative was published by TOURING TOPICS, the monthly publication of the Automobile Club of Southern California, but this is its first appearance in full. We thank Mrs. Beattie for this fine piece of California History.

Our one other article in this September issue is Will H. Thrall's fine history of Lytle Creek Canyon upon which he has worked for many years. It is interesting to note that the Miss Pruitt he mentions in his article is the Mrs. Helen Pruitt Beattie who's translation of the Lugo narrative we are giving our members in this same issue. Mrs. Beattie is the widow of our late director, George William Beattie.

Life of a Rancher

By

Don Jose del Carmen Lugo

The following translation of José del Carmen Lugo's *Vida de un Ranchero* has been made in the belief that the original narrative, in its one hundred and thirty foolscap pages of longhand, will be of greater use to students of the matter it contains if rendered into English.

For the sake of greater clarity, there has been a departure at times from a literal translation, but it is believed that the real meaning has never been sacrificed thereby.

* * * * *

*Spanish Title of the Lugo Narrative in the Bancroft Library***

VIDA DE UN RANCHERO

Dictada por

Don José del Carmen Lugo,

natural de la Alta California, donde nació el año de 1813

en al pueblo de Los Angeles.

Se incluye una narración de le Batalla llamada del

"Rancho del Chino",

acción de guerra en que tuvo parte el autor.

Escrito por D. Tomás Savage para la Bancroft Library,

año de 1877.

** Editor's Note: Aside from the fact that the narrative is an extremely interesting source of information regarding the important Lugo family in California, it is valuable historically since it gives a participant's view of the Battle of Chino.

Introduction

Don José del Carmen Lugo was a native and for many years past a resident of the City of Los Angeles. I (the writer) was introduced to him by an uncle of Judge Ignacio Sepúlveda named Dolores Sepúlveda, who led me to believe that I should find in Señor Lugo a man who could furnish much valuable information on the past history of his country and on other matters — and to secure such material for Mr. H. H. Bancroft in consideration of Lugo's extreme poverty, I had to offer him a gratuity for his time. But I was quite disappointed — soon discovered his ignorance on history and on most other things, the result of living nearly all of his best years on his ranch of San Bernardino, away from all associations that could keep him informed upon past and current events. Indeed, he assured me that from the time he went to work on his father's ranch, at the age of about sixteen, he never read a book or wrote a line, until his election to the position of *Regidor* for 1839 brought those early acquisitions into some use for awhile.

Owing to that ignorance and to his feebleness both in body and mind, I had much difficulty in obtaining the annexed one hundred and thirty pages. However, the events therein related are important, and Lugo was the best source to get them from, as he was chief actor in them.

Lugo bears the reputation of an honorable, truthful man, and is connected by blood with the oldest and most prominent families of California — Vallejo, Alvarado, Carillo, de la Guerra, Cota, Sanchez, etc.

*(Signed) Thos. Savage**

Los Angeles, October 30, 1877.

* Editor's Note: The editor cannot agree with Savage in his estimate of the value of José del Carmen Lugo's Narrative. This narrative gives the best picture of life in California before the American Conquest that has appeared in print.

LA NARRACIÓN

I JOSE DEL CARMEN LUGO, was born March 19, 1813, in the *pueblo* of Los Angeles. My parents were Antonio María Lugo, the head, who was of the *Compañia de Santa Barbara, y* María Dolores Ruiz—both born in California.

My paternal grandfather, Francisco Lugo, came from *la orta banda (Sinaloa, Méjico)* with four children: Salvador, who was killed while a boy by a fall from a horse; José Antonio, a soldier at Santa Barbara, married and leaving two children; Marío Tomasa, who married Don Raymundo Carillo and left a family; and Rosa, who married the Alférez Cota and also left a family. One daughter, María de los Angeles Cota, married Don José Joaquin de la Torre and was the mother of many children, among whom the best known were Don Joaquin, Don Gabriel, Don Raymundo, and Don Estevan de la Torre.

After coming to California Francisco Lugo had three sons and two daughters — José Ignacio, Antonio María, Juan, Maria Antonia and María Ignacia. The three men became soldiers, married, and left many descendants. María married Don Ignacio Vallejo and was the mother Don Mariano Guadalupe Vallejo and all his brothers and sisters. María Ignacia married José Ruiz, and left a large family in Santa Barbara. My paternal grandmother was named Juana Vianazul.

My aunt, Maria Antonia, and various other members of my family told me that when she was born Ignacio Vallejo happened to be in her parents' home, when her father, my grandfather, was in the garrison at the mission of San Luis Obispo. Vallejo rocked the little girl in a hammock, and arranged that when she reached an age for marriage they should give her to him in matrimony, promising to wait for her. He was serious in this, and when she reached fourteen or fifteen years, Vallejo came, claimed his sweetheart and was married to her.

I passed the first years of my life in Los Angeles with my parents, who then enjoyed considerable means.

I learned my first letters in a little school with Luciano Valdéz as teacher. There were no books at that time other than the spelling book, the reading charts, and the *Ripalda Catechism.*

During the time that I was in this school we had three different teachers. After Valdéz came Francisco Morales, and after him José María Herrera.

He was my last teacher. I left school, because there was in Los Angeles a gentleman named Don Tomás Yorba who gave me a little book entitled *Eucarístico*, charging me carefully to read it but not to loan it to anyone else. I began to follow the first lines of this work. *(Note: It must have been but few pages long.)* The teacher wished to take it from me and give it to another, as I had memorized the entire contents. The teacher wished it to pass from hand to hand so that all pupils could learn it, since it was very interesting and treated of religion. Furthermore, the school had no other book (of this sort). I protested and refused, remembering the instructions of Sr. Yorba. This happened in September, 1826. I took my hat and the book and went home. My mother reproved me, asking why I had left the school so early. I told her what had occurred, and afterward went in search of Don Antonio Carrillo (who was my first cousin) who was occupying himself in giving lessons to some children. I gave him to understand why I had left school, and begged him to instruct me, and we would return the favor suitably. He agreed, and began to give me lessons. With him I learned in two years all that he could teach me — to write, count, and some other trifles.

This Sr. Carrillo went to Mexico in 1828 as a delegate to the congress and wished to take me with him, but my parents would not permit it. This same year I began work on my father's *Rancho San Antonio.*

I remember that in the latter part of the year 1818, I being then about six years old, word came that two insurgent frigates had invaded Monterey, and that the men on them disembarked and sacked and burned the *presidio.* From there they went to the *Ortegas' Rancho* at Refugio, sacking it also, setting fire to the buildings and doing as much damage as they could. After that they proceeded to Santa Barbara. At this, the citizens of Los Angeles capable of bearing arms left for Santa Barbara to lend their aid. The same day that these citizens set out, the rest of us, including women and children, started in *carretas* for Mission San Fernando, fearing that the enemy would attack Los Angeles. But it did not disembark at Santa Barbara, going instead to San Juan Capistrano; there it committed many like depredations, sacking and burning. The citizenry of Los Angeles who had gone to aid Santa Barbara followed the insurgents, some by sea and some by land, but all in vain. When they reached San Juan

the enemy had left, although a few remained in hiding and afterwards offered to battle our people.

The insurgent vessels did not show themselves again on our coasts, and we never knew where they went.

At this time aid was requested from the *viceroy* and other authorities in Mexico, and a year later there arrived a squadron of *dragoons* calling themselves the squadron of active militia from Mazatlan. Their captain was Don Pablo de la Portilla. After I reached manhood I knew all the individuals of this squadron who were living in California.

I do not remember having witnessed the ceremonies accompanying the change of flag when it passed from under the Empire of Mexico. It is probable that I was then on father's ranch.

In the year 1824, there was an uprising of Indians at the missions of La Purísima, Santa Inéz and Santa Barbara. At the first one some men from Los Angeles who were returning from a trip to Monterey were killed. The mutinous Indians killed them. I remember the names of only three of them — Dolores Sepúlveda, Ramón Sotelo, and Simón Sanchez.

As soon as the Indians learned that troops were coming from San Diego, Los Angeles and Monterey to aid those at Santa Barbara, they retired to the *tulares* to join forces with the pagan Indians who were numerous in that region.

The troops and the citizens from Los Angeles followed them until they located them in the *tulares*. Sergeant Don Carlos Antonio Carrillo was commanding a detachment of soldiers and citizens.

A Los Angeles citizen, or rather a soldier from San Diego named Guillermo Zuñiga, composed a song. It began thus:

El Sargento Carlos
Por la Trinidad
Se vistió de guerra
Con mucho crueldad
En fin, como padre de Compañía
Rompimos el fuego al venir el día
etc., etc., etc.

He continued from that point naming each of the chiefs and soldiers.

There was an active attack upon the Indians, killing some of them, but they fled to hiding places in the *tulares* where they could not be dislodged.

Some time later peace was established, thanks to the influence of the Father Prefect Fr. Narciso Durán (Sarría), and they (the mission Indians) returned to their missions.

I remember that the citizens from Los Angeles and the detachment from Santa Barbara came through the *Cajón de las Uvas*, in which a citizen and a soldier, brothers, were wounded. One of them, the citizen, was named Demesio Domínguez, and the solider Francisco Domínguez.

In this fight with the Indians, in the region near Castaic the Indians went up into the hills and the troops and citizens followed them as far as possible. It was here that the two brothers were wounded. Francisco died of his injuries. From there the troops returned to Santa Barbara *via* Camulos, and the citizens returned to Los Angeles.

Into the hands of this detachment of our troops fell some leaders of the rebelling Indians who had so treacherously slain the travelers from Monterey as already described. A council of war was held, and these leaders were shot.

In April or May, 1825, I then being twelve years old, there was a general flooding of all the rivers in California. I saw that of the Los Angeles river. At twelve o'clock in the night, my father heard a great noise. He was sleeping at the time in a house here in the *pueblo*. He spoke to me — I was sleeping outside — and asked what the dreadful noise was. I responded that I did not know. He then said we should investigate.

The river ran about one hundred *varas* from our house. I went to the bank, and discovered that it was a sea of water which was overflowing vegetable gardens, fences, trees, and whatever was before it. The water was running with great violence, making enormous waves. I warned my father immediately of the terrible danger in which we were. He remained there watching, and sent me without a moment's delay to inform the Commissioner of the *pueblo*, Sergeant Don Anastácio Carrillo, who was my first cousin. This gentleman was asleep when I reached his home, as was the entire *pueblo*.

Don Anastácio directed me to waken the *Alcalde*, Anastácio Ávila and all the people along the road. My brothers and some of my father's servants were already running through the town

warning the people. There was a moon almost as bright as the light of day. The sky was perfectly clear.

Orders were given speedily for all the inhabitants of the town to move to a place of safety on the high land to the east. They did so, everyone loading family and belongings into *carretas* drawn by oxen which all had in the corrals near their homes, along with their cows and other animals.

At daydreak I saw that the water in the old channel of the river was subsiding, and was running toward the other side of the narrow valley — which is where that river has its bed today. The channel changed.

Before, the river ran through the underbrush bordering the fields of home gardens and corn cultivated by the citizens until it reached the hill of *Iajonta (sic)*, where it spread out into flats, great marshes, and hilly country. It turned back to the *Domínguez Rancho* at the point known as *Saunga (sic)*. Here it formed a large lake — the overflow stretching onward. Finally, the river emptied into the sea at San Pedro.

To prove this change of direction of the river in 1825, it went through my father's *Rancho San Antonio*, destroyed a vineyard, the corral and the corn fields, a house, and quarters occupied by servants. The fields destroyed were excellent in every way. The vines remained buried in the mud; and I had to dig them out later, with great difficulty.

Two days before the flood it had rained with force, but on that morning the rain ceased. By afternoon the river began carrying a large amount of water, but it caused no alarm, everyone believing that it was merely the runoff from the hills. It was after this that the mustard was noted for the first time. Before, mustard was unknown in the San Gabriel valley and the ranches about Los Angeles. After this, the entire country was covered with mustard and also with mallows. The stems of all the plants were very coarse.

Immense numbers of cattle and horses perished in this flood.

In this same year of 1825, there came to California with the title of *Gefe Político y Comandante General* the Lieutenant Colonel of Engineers, Don José María de Echeandia, with some officials among whom were the Lieutenant Agustín V. Zamorano, and the *Alferez* Romulado Pacheco, both engineers also; the *Alferez* José María Ramirez of cavalry; and a graduate *alferez* of artillery named Rocha.

I do not recall any event worthy of mention in the years 1826, 1827 or 1828. I do know of a military mutiny in Monterey because the troops had not been given necessary supplies; but I believe that they returned to service without the shedding of blood.

In the year 1829 the soldiers of the cavalry and artillery at Monterey rebelled, and later those from San Francisco joined them. United they came almost to Santa Barbara, to the *Arroyo del Burro*, under the command of Joaquin Solís — but they soon disbanded. Solís and some followers returned to Monterey. Before arriving there they learned that the garrison they left in Monterey had gone over to the existing government (that of Echeandia). Solís betook himself to his ranch, and the others scattered. In time they (the government) took Solís and the other ringleaders in the revolt, and sent them to Mexico. Among these ringleaders was my second cousin, Raymondo de la Torre. Years afterward three of these prisoners returned to California: Raymondo de la Torre, Pablo Vejar, and Victorino Altamirano.

In 1831, the end of November or the beginning of December, there was an uprising in San Diego against the *Gefe Politico* and *Comandante General*, Don Manuel Victoria, who had been in power since the first of the year. They accused Señor Victoria of being an absolute despot who was not willing to recognize any authority in the committee. It was alleged that he had not been appointed by the legitimate government of Mexico, and was therefore a usurper who had inaugurated a regime of absolute power and cruel executions; and even if these executions had been of criminals, they were not justified by the crimes committed against the victims of his wrath. These and many other things which I do not remember were said of Victoria.

Since I was on the ranch, I could not secure accurate news of these affairs. But I do know that a group of the disaffected in San Diego came to Los Angeles, where various persons united with them. On the hill where today are properties of *Mons.* Beaudry, on the road to Santa Barbara, this group met the forces of Señor Victoria. Each side fired a volley at the other, but no injuries resulted. Later there was a clash, which I shall call personal, between the Commander General and the insurgents.

Captain Romualdo Pacheco was killed by a pistol shot fired by José María Ávila, and he in turn died at the hand of Señor Victoria, after he had been wounded by a Victoria follower. The

latter was badly wounded by a lance Ávila had hurled at him after his pistol failed to discharge.

The forces disbanded, Captain de la Portílla, who commanded the *insurrectos*, left the field to his opponents; and these retired to San Gabriel, where Victoria surrendered. His followers embarked for San Diego, *en route* to Mexico.

I do not know enough about the events of this period to give an accurate account of them. In the first place, I had no part in any of the revolutionary movements, since my father did not permit his sons to do so. The only one who had any part was my brother, Felipe, who was married, and consequently lived in his own home and managed his own affairs.

In the year 1836, a revolution broke out in the North with an object of disowning the authority of the *Gefe Politico y Comandante General*, Don Nicolás Gutierrez. After the insurgents took possession of the *plaza* of Monterey, they put Gutierrez and other officials on shipboard. The *Diputacion* (Provincial Legislature) or a part of it reformed, naming Juan Bautista Alvarado as governor, and declaring California a free and sovereign state, while the federal government was being restored in Mexico. The measures taken in Monterey were not adopted either in Los Angeles or in San Diego.

Alvarado and Castro (José) came South with a considerable force expecting to bring pressure to bear on the people of the South. In time an arrangement was reached, and the force from Monterey retired to Santa Barbara, while those of the South, who had been concentrated at San Fernando came back to Los Angeles. These arrangements did not satisfy the people of the North, but the people in Los Angeles demanded that they be carried out.

Things continued in this unsatisfactory state; from time to time reports were heard that the Government in Mexico was proposing to send troops in numbers sufficient to subdue the rebel Californians. Then Don Carlos Antonio Carrillo received his appointment as temporary Governor of California, an appointment which was obtained for him by his brother, Don José Antonio Carrillo, who had just become deputy to the National Congress, representing California.

Don Juan Bautista Alvarado and his partisans of Monterey and other parts of the North refused to recognize Carrillo as Governor, and took a considerable force with him to force people in

the South (who had already accepted Carrillo) to disavow this act and adhere to the arrangement reached in the revolution.

Don Mariano Guadalupe Vallejo had been elevated by the people of the North to the rank of General Commander, but those in Los Angeles and San Diego had not accepted him as such.

In the year 1838, when Don Carlos Antonio Carrillo was in Los Angeles, learning that a force from the North was coming down with hostile intentions, he organized a force to go to meet the Northerners and fight them. Captain Don Juan Castañeda went as commander of the expedition. In his company was one of the justices of peace in Los Angeles, Don Luis Arenas.

The force from the South encamped first at San Buenaventura, and from there proceeded to the salt flats near Santa Barbara, in the place called "the lone hill". Representatives came from Santa Barbara to persuade the force from the South not to enter that town, promising that whatever those from the North should propose, they (in Santa Barbara) would make the greatest possible efforts to arrive at a friendly settlement of all the differences. They asked Castañeda to return to San Buenaventura with his force, where they would forward the terms which they could arrange with the opposing leader, Señor Castro.

The Southerners came to San Buenaventura, and in good faith left their horses and proceeded to rest without taking the precaution to establish outposts or to take the other measures customary in such cases. When they least expected it, Castro descended upon them delivering a lively fire which obliged them to seek cover in the Mission church.

Exchanges of shots between the opposing forces followed, lasting throughout the entire night. It continued the next morning, and lasted through the day. In this exchange an artilleryman named Juan Cordéro was killed. He was my first cousin, and was serving in the Castro forces. We did know of any casualty among those from the South.

When night came, Castro's men laid siege to the Mission, and promptly at daybreak its inmates let Castro in, leaving an opening through which these who had been interned could escape. Casteñeda's force left, although a few remained in the Mission and were made prisoners. The same fortune befell those who had left, for as soon as it was light Castro's forces went in pursuit; and in about two or three leagues captured those who

were not fortunate enough to hide themselves. The number reaching Los Angeles was small.

I figured that the number of prisoners taken by Castro and Alvarado amounted to some ninety or more men. Among these were people from Los Angeles, San Diego, Lower California and even New Mexico. The most important prisoners, that is Captain Castañeda, Luis Arenas, Ignácio Palomares, Teodósio Yorba, and some others, were taken to Santa Barbara, the others being set at liberty after giving their word of honor not to bear arms against the powers in the North.

Don Carlos Antonio Carrillo reunited the people from San Diego and Lower California, and retired with them to San Diego to make himself strong there. I believe that he expected some aid from Sonora or from Mexico, but from Sonora came merely the Mexican army captain, Juan José Továr, with two or three Sonorans.

This force went to meet the Castro forces and encamped at Las Flores. Castro came with his troops and besieged them. Some shots were exchanged, but no one on either side was killed or even wounded. Finally they went into conference. To tell the truth, the firing Castro had done was to frighten the enemy. Many of the shots were fired into the air.

The result of the conference was that Továr left — some said secretly, but others declared that he was allowed to go. Those made prisoners were Don Gabriel(?) Carrillo, his brother José Antonio, Don Ignácio Palomares, Gil Ibarra, Narcíso Botello, and Don Andrés Pico. Later, Castro siezed Pío Pico in San Diego.

Governor Alvarado decided to send these prisoners to Sonoma to be in charge of the Commander General. In fact, all were sent there, by way of Mission San José, where Administrator and Military Commander Don José de Jesús Vallejo then was. The two not sent were Don Carlos Antonio Carrillo and Don Pío Pico. The first, Alvarado permitted to return to his home under a promise to commit no further foolish acts; the second, was permitted to return home also, since he was ill, and the Indians had looted his ranch, leaving him without movable or anything else of value.

In this same year of 1838, in June, I went to Monterey to ask about the prisoners, and was told that they were in Sonoma, some ill with small pox. I believe that the prisoners were detained on the Northern frontier something like a year. They told me on returning that in Sonoma the Commander General treated them

very well, but that at the Mission at San José, the treatment that that Don José de Jesús Vallejo had given them was very bad.

Finally, there came an order from the Supreme Government to Don Carlos Antonio Carrillo removing him from office and recognizing Juan Bautista Alvarado as temporary Governor, Mariano Guadalupe Vallejo as Commander General, and José Castro as military commander of Monterey and Captain of the *presidial* company there.

This provisional appointment of Alvarado as Governor came accompanied by an order of the Government that the Departmental Assembly would be sent a report of what had to do with the appointment of the provisional Governor. The report came, with the name of Alvarado in the lead, and to him came the appointment in full.

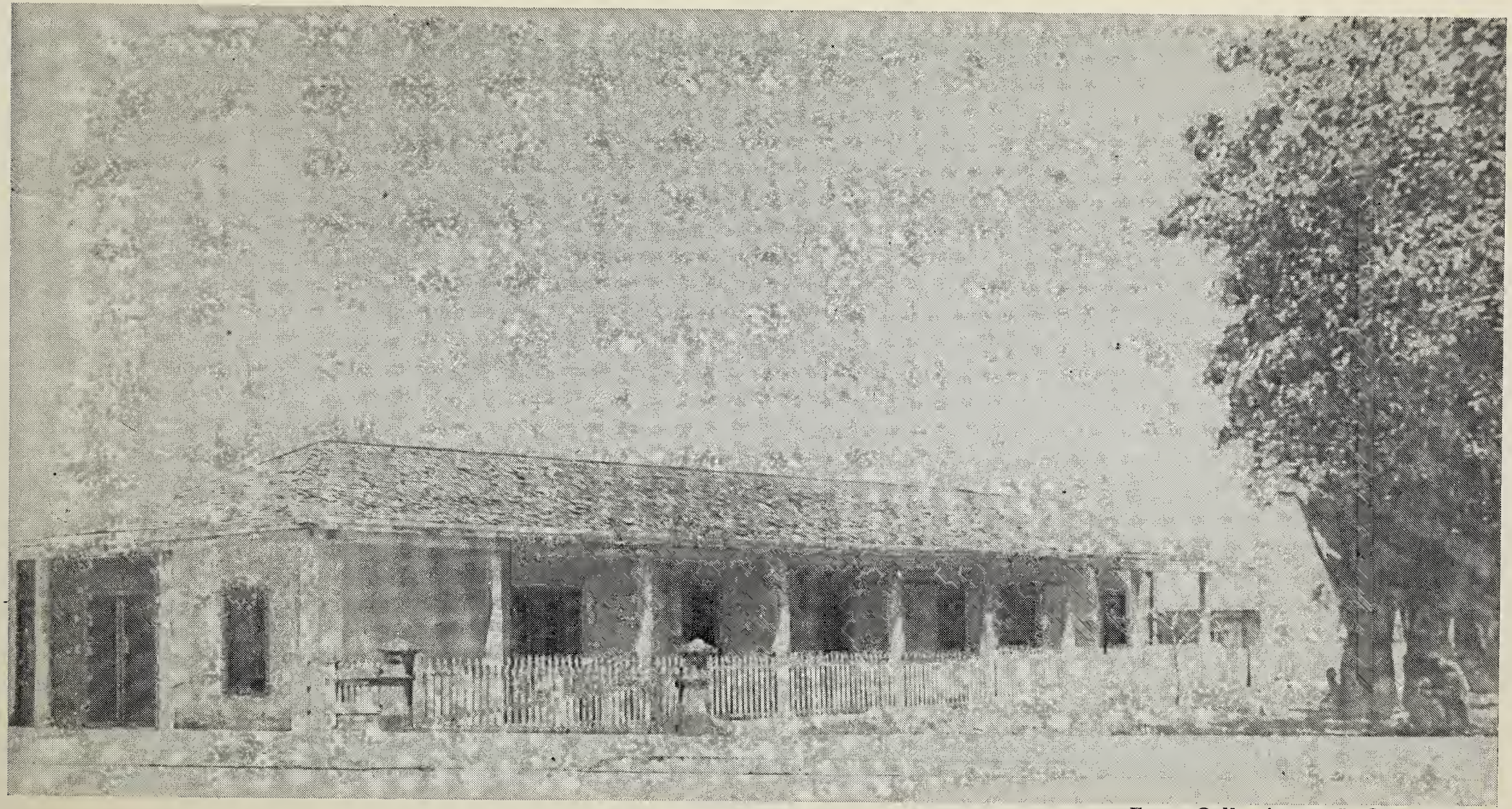
Each time that Sr. Castro made one of his incursions into the South, he located his officers on the different ranches; and they carried away such gentle animals as they found, in some cases without leaving the owners even a horse for their own use.

These horses were invariably taken North, and there was never a time when the animals were returned to their owners. In my case, they robbed me in this way of two mares and seventy horses on one of their visits, and I never saw the animals again. When the horsemen reached the North and needed more animals, they searched for some excuse for visiting us and carrying off our animals and whatever more they could secure.

When Sr. Alvarado obtained the full governorship, he dedicated himself to organizing the region, and divided the territory into three *prefectures*. The first was that of the North, with its capital in Monterey; the second was that of the South, with its headquarters in Los Angeles; the third was that of the frontier areas. He named Don Tiburcio Castro as *Prefect* of the first district, and on Castro's death named his son, Captain José Castro. At the head of the *prefecture* of the second district he placed the *licenciado*, Cosmé Péña. He named no *prefect* for the third district.

I was *Regidor* in 1839, when Señór Péña came to govern us as *Prefect* and he found me in San Bernardino on leave. This same Péña gave me a provisional authorization from Governor Alvarado to work on this certain *rancho*, which until then had belonged to Mission San Gabriel.

For this reason I had moved there and had begun work, waiting



—From Collection of J. Gregg Layne

THE TOWN HOME OF ANTONIO MARIA LUGO,

father of José Carmen, on San Pedro Street, Los Angeles, between 2nd and 3rd. Photo taken after the widening of the street, when half the length of the house was demolished



—*From Collection of J. Gregg Layne*

THE HOME OF VICENTE LUGO,

brother of José Carmen, still standing on the Plaza in Los Angeles

for the Assembly to reconvene, and make me a formal grant of the ranch.

Señór Péña performed the duties of the *prefecture* a very short time, on account of the disapproval by the Superior Government of the appointment given him by Governor Alvarado. As a result, he delivered the *prefectura* over to the first *Alcalde*, Don Tibúrcio Tápia.

In November, 1839, I returned from the *rancho* to Los Angeles, and found myself with the ——— of a dissolved *Ayuntamiento* awaiting certain authorizations of the temporary *Prefect* Tápia and the second *Alcalde* Manuel Domínguez. I was told then that I was free to go back to the duties of the *rancho*, because the *ayuntamiento* was closed. I was so happy to be at liberty to return to my labors on the ranch that I did not even ask how or why the corporation had been dissolved.

If I remember rightly, there was no *Ayuntamiento* in Los Angeles until 1844 or 1845. The *Gefe Superior*, General Micheltorena, being here, I lived entirely at the ranch, and never, except casually, returned to Los Angeles; and when I did go, I left . . . without delaying longer than to obtain that which I was seeking.

Oftentimes I left my ranch at San Bernardino (the grant to which I had had since 1842) at one o'clock in the afternoon, reaching Los Angeles at seven in the evening; and at nine I was on the road back to reach home at daybreak to begin work, since I never had a *mayordomo.*

During the entire time Micheltorena was in control, I remained at the ranch without engaging in political affairs. For this reason I know nothing except hearsay regarding things that happened at this time. I know that the people at Monterey rebelled against Micheltorena, that the insurgent forces put themselves under the command of Don José Castro, and he counted upon the support of Don Juan Bautista Alvarado, Don Manuel Castro, Don Francisco Rico, and my relatives — Joaquín and Gabriel de la Torre, José de Jesús Pico, José María Villavicencio, *los Soberanes*, *etc.*

Micheltorena organized a considerable force, with which he set out in pursuit of Castro and his forces, then in San José. On the way a company of foreign riflemen and another of trained Indians under command of Captain Sutter joined him. Castro, being unable to stand against him left for the South, and Micheltorena followed him.

The Assembly had reconvened at the call of its first head, Don Pío Pico; and being aware of the determination of Micheltorena to punish those who had risen against him because of the evil behavior of his officials and the force he brought from Mexico in 1842, resolved to consider him a person prejudicial to the country, ignoring his authority, and authorizing the older head, Pico, to take the reins of government into his hands.

In Los Angeles forces were organized to unite with the few men José Castro led from the North. These, with their chief, said recognized as Commander General, posted themselves at San Buenaventura. He did not wait long before Micheltorena came to attack him. Castro, with a force so inferior, not exceeding one hundred fifty men, could not make a determined stand, and retired south to the *Rancho de Cahuenga*, which belonged to Mission San Fernando. The temporary Governor, Pico, had by this time collected three hundred or more men, including some foreigners under leadership of Sr. Workman, and had hastily secured two pieces of artillery.

In a few days the enemy force appeared, commanded by General Micheltorena in person. The Californians chose their site for battle, and at nine o'clock the following day began hostilities with a lively artillery fire, but without harm to either side, owing to the great distance between them. The only casualty was a horse.

After a heavy discharge of musketry, Micheltorena, who had made several offers to suspend fire in order to parley, without being heeded, made a move as if to retire, but really with the idea of returning and attempting to gain possession of the road leading to Los Angeles. Unable to do this, he tried to take the other for Cahuenga. The Californians managed to reach the ranch house there much sooner than Micheltorena. He camped about two miles away, it having become dark. During the night Castro besieged him.

The following day saw a conference between the two leaders, and Micheltorena was obliged to surrender the artillery and arms of the Department, and leave the country with his officers and the regular California battalion. All this occurred in the first part of 1845, and Don Pío Pico was the recognized Temporary Governor of the Department, with Don José Castro as Commander General.

In 1846, on receiving notice that Don José Castro was coming with a force to remove him from his position as Governor, Pico

left for the North with a hundred or more men to halt him. At a small ranch known as Santa Margarita, above San Luis Obispo, they had an interview and reconciliation. Then Don Pío Pico was led to comprehend the situation in which the country was — Sonoma in the power of the Bear party, and Monterey taken by the Americans.

From there the Governor returned with his people to Los Angeles, and Castro remained with his people at Santa Margarita with the idea of coming later. The result was as expected — the two leaders found themselves in Los Angeles with their forces, each prepared for an attack; but neither side encountered the other. In fact, they neither saw nor heard of them.

I was not living in Los Angeles, but was dedicating myself wholly to the labors of my ranch at San Bernardino — but I knew that Don José Castro had decided to leave the country since he had not the power to combat an enemy of such strength. He dissolved his force, reserving merely a small escort. He buried the cannons he had, and some time later a Californian revealed the whereabouts to the military authority of the United States.

Castro set out for Sonora, with the intention, as was said, of begging aid from the Mexican government to enable him to return and rescue his country from the hands of the attackers. Don Pío Pico found himself under the necessity of doing the same as Castro, and retired to his *Rancho Santa Margarita*, from which he set out for the frontier of Lower California.

* * * * *

I believe that it was in September that the United States force came to this city, and remained as a garrison under the command of Captain Gillespie. I knew this officer very well, as he was a good friend of my father.

A few days later the Americans began making prisoners of certain Californians and others who had given information that tended to be unfavorable to the United States. I remember that about twenty were arrested at this time, among whom were Juan Bautista Moreno, Hilario Varelos, and Pedro Romero.

As a result of this, some young men of Los Angeles and vicinity rose in revolt, with Servulo Varela as leader. They made an attack upon the *cuartel* but were unable to take it. In truth, there were only a few youths practically unarmed, and as soon as the

force in the *cuartel* returned their fire they retired precipitately.

The following day, the American commanding the *plaza* forbade travel by horse through the streets, and adopted other means for assuring peace.

The Californians had encamped on a little hill near the city, and were joined by a number of other men. In view of this, Gillespie and his men constructed a breastwork on the highest part of the hill facing Pico House, very near the *cuartel* to which they returned now and then.

A few days later it was announced at San Bernardino by some youths who came from Los Angeles that preparations were being made for an uprising of the youths of the country against the Americans. At this time Don Benito Wilson, with a small detachment of foreigners and some from this country, was occupying himself in the mountains. It was said that word came from Los Angeles summoning him to that point at the earliest possible moment.

Wilson reached his ranch, situated between Jurupa and Guapa — a tract of land belonging to the *Guapa Ranchó*, which Don Juan Bandini had sold him. Immediately upon arriving home he sent a New Mexican named Rafael Bléa to advise me to enlist what force I could, because he was coming to my home to take me prisoner. Midway between his ranch and mine lived my older brother, José Mariá Lugo, to whom Bléa repeated the message he was carrying to me. Together the two proceeded to my home.

Before Bléa gave me the message, my brother spoke to me in alarm, saying he was uneasy over the threat Señor Wilson had made toward me. He asked what I had done to arouse the enmity of Wilson. I replied that I had done absolutely nothing — that I had done no harm to anyone, directly or indirectly. Bléa then delivered the message he had shown my brother earlier, who could say that he was there representing our father.

I told Bléa to tell Don Benito Wilson that he could come when he wished, but it would be best for him to come alone to take me and not compromise others. I promised to meet him without calling anyone to my assistance.

I should explain here that no ill-will had ever existed between us before this day.

Late in the afternoon of this day Bléa returned with the same message, and said that Wilson and his men were ready to start for

my house when he (Bléa) left. My brother returned with Bléa, and he advised me not to remain on the ranch, but to hide myself somewhere in the hills. I refused to do this, because it did not seem fitting to hide myself without cause.

I saddled my horse and went with them along the highway toward my brother's house. There I said, "You take care of your affairs, and I will do the same with mine." I told Bléa to notify Don Benito that he could come with all confidence.

I returned home and prepared myself with men and arms to go to meet Wilson. The night was pretty well advanced when I left for Jurupa, a village inhabited by people from New Mexico. The rest of the night was spent in enlisting what Mexicans I could. With this force that I had collected, numbering about twenty-one men, I proceeded to the home of Wilson. I found no one there except his family and one or two men of the country. I took one of them and proceeded to question him as to the place toward or the direction in which Wilson had gone. I learned that he had left for the *Rancho Chino*, and I accordingly started for that point also. About three leagues before reaching Chino I met a small party of wild Indians who were going to their homes. Some of them were carrying arrows, and I took them for use of the men I had with me.

The Indians told me that Wilson was at Chino. In the meantime a scouting party of five men went forward, and in a short time encountered an American and two Californians. The first was acting very courageous, carrying a rifle of eighteen shots and threatening my five men. As soon as he aimed it the men were upon him, and then without firing a single shot he took to flight. My people managed to overtake him, and the head of the party struck him a blow because on attempting to discharge his pistol it failed to go off. He then struck the man on the head, and knocked him from his horse. The head of the party was Diego Sepúlveda, and the foreigner was named Callaghan.

When the man fell he was still aiming menacingly with his rifle. He got up and ran a short distance to an enclosed cornfield, stretching almost to the Chino ranch house. He managed to climb into the field, protecting himself with his gun from being taken. In this way Callaghan managed to escape.

My scouts came back to join me, bringing the two Californians they met with Callaghan. One of them was named José María Bermudez, and the other Morales, a son of Lower California. I

made them prisoners, but they offered to serve in my force, and I accepted their services.

In this locality there was a willow thicket, and here I encamped, very near the Chino house. An officer came to me, ordering me to the Commanding General, Don José María Flores, in Los Angeles, to join him with the force I had.

Until this moment all that I had done had been the results of threats made by Señor Wilson. But now, I was taking orders from a recognized military authority.

Within an hour I sent a request to Los Angeles for aid, since Wilson was in the Chino home strengthened by about fifty men. Evening came on and I started for Chino. (This was at the end of September or the beginning of October in 1846.) A message came to me from my brother-in-law, Julian (Isaac) Williams (an American who had married my sister, María de Jesús, now dead. saying that he wished to speak to me, at a point a hundred *varas* in front of his house. I sent word that I had no business to transact with him, and that if he wished to meet me he should come where I was. He was the master at Chino, which my father had given to his daughter with four thousand head of stock. He did not come to the place he suggested, nor did he come to where he would meet me.

At about this time there arose a violent north wind, just as I was moving around the Williams house at a distance of three hundred yards or more. The wind blew the hat from one of my boys, who had become soldiers just as I had become a captain. The hat went flying toward the Chino house. The boy ran after it, and from the house there came a shot. My people responded with three or four shots — but I ordered them not to waste the little ammunition we had.

We were beside the road to Los Angeles all afternoon, watching to see if those inside the house would come out and fight us. If this had been done, they would have finished us since we had no more than four or five guns and few pistols — plus one or two lances and a few Indian arrows.

All afternoon we were under fire from the house. We walked about separately, and only now and then responded with a shot. It grew dark, and I put my men on horseback about the house; that is, at places where it was possible. We remained mounted and alert during the night. Next morning the aid I had asked from Flores came. It consisted of some thirty men commanded

by Sérvulo Varela and Ramón Carrillo, the first being the head.

I concealed them, so that the foreigners would not suspect that this reinforcement had arrived. I united all my men. While we were debating whether it would be better to wait until they came out to attack us or whether we should move against the house, a boy sallied out from the house on horseback, heading down or toward the south. Those of us in the conference numbered eight or ten. We saw the boy leave, and I directed two of my associates, Vincenta Lugo and Ricardo Vejar, to go catch him. They started to ride after him. When the men who were hidden heard the shouted order to catch the boy, they were alarmed and sallied forth from their hiding place to come to me. I made signs to stop, but they did not understand the signals and came with even greater haste.

Seeing that I could not halt them, we approached the house and surroundings, firing shots at the four sides of the building. Before reaching the house there was a ring of palings, against which those of us who were nearest made a rush. In this rush two horses leaped over the circle. Nearer the house was another circle of palings, and within it an open moat. We knocked down the circle by driving our horses against it. Carlos Ballesteros and I leading. On jumping our horses over the moat, Ballesteros' horse did not make it, and fell, throwing its rider. On recovering his mount, Ballesteros was struck in the right temple by a bullet and fell dead.

Ten boys who were behind us reached the house, because, fearing the the moat, they had left their horses before reaching it. I was beside the house, on horseback, when they arrived. Some of the ones who were unarmed, at my orders, set themselves to gathering grass, and those who had arms pointed at the windows of the house. I ordered the grass thrown on the roof and set on fire. They answered that they had nothing with which to start a fire. There was an Indian village near at hand, and they had a fire outside it. I went at full speed amid the bullets that were coming from all directions. I rode hugging the sides of the horse and crouching low to keep a bullet from hitting me. During this onrush of the horse, stretched alongside as I was, I reached down and seized a blazing stick, with which I returned at full speed to the house. I set fire to a corner of it, and ordered that the same be done to the others.

I then went at full gallop to make a circuit of the house and

enter it by the main door. I reached it, stretched along my horse, knocked at the door, and no one cared to open it.

I should say that before reaching this main entrance I had heard the cries of my brother-in-law's children, who were calling for me. I saw the children, a boy and two girls, on the wall above the place behind — the corral. I called them and one of my soldiers lifted them down, telling them that I was waiting for them. I put the the three children and two Indian women, who were servants in the house, in charge of José María Ávila and Ramón Carrillo until I could return.

While I was at the entrance of the house, the great door was opened by Don Diego Sepúlveda, who had entered by the other door. At this entrance all the foreigners were gathered. They surrendered their arms and were made prisoners. I made them come out, and named a guard to look after them while I occupied myself with men in putting out the fire and removing furniture and other effects from the house. I set a guard to watch these things, and then proceeded to inspect the house, which had escaped the fire almost entirely. I searched the hidden places, and found some individuals who had hidden themselves, and these I summonded forth.

I now called the children, my nieces and my nephew, and delivered them over to their father (my sister had died in 1842). I told him that he should thank me for saving his children, but neither he nor they gave me any signs of thanks afterward. The little boy, who then was eight years old, died soon after. The girls are still living, and care nothing for their uncle.

An hour after finishing the arrest of the prisoners, the house was left to cool, the furniture to be returned, etc. We left for Los Angeles with our prisoners, arms, ammunition, fighting equipment, saddle horses, and so on. We reached Don Julian Workman's *Rancho de la Puente*, where we all rested, although the main object was to give this benefit to the prisoners.

I changed my horse here for one loaned me by Señor Workman. He told me that Ramón Carrillo and Sérvulo Varela were not willing that John Rowland should be permitted to talk there with his wife. Don Julian and I betook ourselves to where the prisoners were, and called Mr. Rowland out so that he could talk with his wife. He conversed as long as he wished, and we then continued the journey to Los Angeles. On reaching the *Paredon Blanco* (the camp of the Californians), the Commander, General Flores came.

I said, "*Señor esta Ud. servido. Ahí tiene esa presa.*" In the affray they had killed one man for me (Ballesteros) and they had wounded two or three men — they were people from Sonora or New Mexico, whose names I do not recall. They were not men I had known before.

It was already dark, and I informed Sr. Flores that I wished to betake myself to a small ranch near by that belonged to my brother, Felipe Lugo, since I was very tired, hungry, and sleepy. He gave me permission to go and I went.

In the affair at Chino we took forty or fifty prisoners, and a great many firearms with ammunition. One of the prisoners, who seemed to be a French-Indian *mestizo* from Canada, and who assured me almost crying that they had put him in the house by force, (this man) I set free at Chino, near where he lived. He was known by the name of Flores.

I remained for several days in the Californian camp, but without lending any aid in the taking of the *plaza*. They made their arrangements with Gillespie, and he retired with his men to San Pedro to embark. After this I returned to my ranch with eight men. I left all my arms behind me for use by my copatriots.

In a few days I received a message from Commander General Flores to the effect that I should repair immediately to San Pedro, on the *Rancho Dominguez*. I left shortly, and men from all the ranches and villages joined me, so that I arrived at San Pedro at daybreak with twenty-two men. This was in October, 1846. I presented myself to the Major General, Don José Antonio Carrillo, and requested permission to proceed with armed men to his encampment. This was granted. When I arrived Carrillo told me that I was to leave for Los Angeles with prisoners and with a sufficient escort. With five men as guards, and a message for Flores, I left with three prisoners, men from his own forces. One of them was Simplicio Valdéz, a Californian. I was ordered that if one of the prisoners should attempt to escape, he should be shot, in the act.

Arriving at Los Angeles I delivered the message to Flores, and he ordered me to take the prisoners to Don Ignácio Palomares, who was in charge of foreign prisoners. Palomares refused to receive them unless I delivered them in irons. In the guardhouse there was a forge and there was iron there. I put irons on the prisoners, and delivered them, after which I gave my account to General Flores. The General gave me leave for two days, at the end of

which I presented myself again for orders. I was there a few days, and from there we went to the *rancho* of Don Antonio María Lugo, where we remained some days longer. I then set out for my own ranch, and on the way met Don Diego Sepúlveda who informed me that it was well known that an official named Segura had left for Sonora with a great amount of money and horses, all belonging to others. The money consisted of loans which merchants of Los Angeles had made to Commander General Flores. Sepúlveda said that it seemed most unfair to him for Segura to take these funds out of California, since the loans had been made for the defense of the country. The belief was that Segura had fled with the money by arrangement with Flores, who was planning to overtake him on the road.

Sepúlveda asked if I was disposed to collect some men and go in pursuit of Flores. I was willing. We collected five or six men and set out in search of Segura. (This Segura, like Flores, had come to California with General Micheltorena).

We delayed only long enough to secure food for the journey. We reached the *Rancho Temecula* belonging to Mission San Luis Rey, which in on the road to Sonora. Here we learned from the Indians that the natives in San Bernardino had risen and were coming to commit outrages on the *ranchos*.

Sepúlveda urged that I go to placate the rebellious Indians while he continued the pursuit, and afterward overtake him. I did this. I reached San Bernardino that same day, did all I could to calm the Indians, and succeeded. Everything being calm, the following morning very early I collected six men who had fled from Los Angeles, and two or three more who were on leave, and retook the road to Temécula. At San Jacinto I enlisted four Indian cowboys with lances and arrows, along with the *mayordomo* of the *rancho*, and together we traveled to overtake Sepúlveda. We slept in Temécula. The following day proceeded to the San José Valley in the Warm Springs region and passed the night in the valley opening. The next day we took the road to *Buena Vista de San José.*

There we learned that Sepúlveda had turned back, one of his men having been killed. I learned also that Segura had passed that point eight days before. There was nothing for me to do but turn back also, and I did so. When I reached the opening of San José valley, known as Santa Isabel, I saw a number of horses and some men guarding them. I hastened toward them, and found

the men to be Sonorans going in the direction of Sonora. I stopped them by right of the general order I had, as that seemed to be in the interest of the country. I told the leader, one Nazario, that he should return to Los Angeles. It was growing late. We passed the night there, and during the night a captain of the Indians at Santa Isabel came to warn me that the Indians from Pauma and Temécula and Agua Calienta were going to attack me during the darkness. I had known this captain for a long time as a trustworthy man. He was called Mateo, and acted as servant for white people. He offered me the aid of his people. Within three or four hours Captain José Alipaz came from the *presidio* at San Diego with eleven men and joined me. All of us, white men and Indians, guarded the horses carefully. I ordered Alipaz and his eleven men to sleep quietly that night, for the next morning they would be sent to escort the Sonorans to San Luis Rey.

Nothing more happened during the night, and next morning we all left together after expressing our thanks to Captain Mateo.

When we reached Pauma I took leave of Alipaz, charging him to watch the Sonorans closely. The reason for this attitude toward them was that they were conveying stolen horses, and also I had orders to allow no one to leave California.

I returned to Temécula and passed the night there. I then left for San Bernardino to satisfy myself regarding the behavior of the Indians there. I found nothing new. At sunset I had a message from the Commander General ordering me to return to Los Angeles without delay.

The Mexicans said that we, the Californians, would not amount to anything in an emergency, because we would not trouble ourselves enough. My promptitude in carrying out the orders that the *podido* of Flores gave me at all times gives them the lie. (I call it this because he was an intriguer and a thief who kept us out undergoing fatigues while he was in Los Angeles with the Americans).

At daybreak I reached the general headquarters of Flores in Los Angeles. He told me that he had only a few men here, and for that reason it was necessary for me to be at the *cuartel*. In order to meet his demand and at the same time be satisfied regarding the safety of my family, I left for the ranch the following day. I remained there placing guards and making rounds day and night until the message from San Diego came saying that the Indians had killed some Californians in the San José valley.

I was requested to go to San Diego to take charge of the force there, and before starting to call Flores. He said that such a request had reached him, and that in consequence I should proceed in pursuit of those Indians. I left for San Diego with only fifteen men, but with orders to arrest the chiefs and shoot them. In addition he gave me a separate order to send him two hundred steers from San Jacinto Ranch to feed the troops in Los Cerritos. On this same day he moved the general *cuartel* from Los Angeles to Los Cerritos.

I collected men along the road as I went, and reached San Bernardino with twenty-three men. There I enlisted five more. I went to San Jacinto and sent the two hundred steers in charge of six men, leaving myself twenty-two. This was in December, 1846. I gave the men in charge of the stock one of my chicken coops.

At Santa Gertrudis I camped. I sent eight men with an officer to reconnoiter the country around Aguanga, where the Indians who had committed the murders were. As soon as they caught sight of him and he saw what a multitude of Indians were there, this officer, who was a Mexican peasant named ———— Rojas, began running back in terror with four or five Indians chasing him on horseback. The men reached my camp and reported that the Indians were so numerous that it was undesirable for us to remain so near so hostile a force.

I did not take the report very seriously. But during the night I thought of sending word to Los Angeles to see if they would lend me some aid, since the officer said the Indians numbered no less than a thousand fighting men.

The messenger would have to take three days or more to go and return, losing more than a day uselessly. Before he came back I heard that Ramón Carrillo was in San Luis Rey with ten men. I sent word for him to come, and he came immediately with his men. I ordered him to watch the Indians, and I left that same hour for Jurupa where I could enlist an Indian chief name Juan Antonio. We went together to Temécula, carrying two pieces of white cloth to use as a special signal to Juan Antonio's Indians. We reached Santa Gertrudis and rejoined Ramón Carrillo and his force. We notified our people that we were leaving immediately, to fight the hostile Indians at daybreak. We started at eleven o'clock at night. It was daylight when we came to the enemy. We arranged our plan of attack. There were high hills

and rather deep cañons, but not extensive. In one of the cañons from which we could reach the enemy, I placed an *ambuscade* of fifty Indians and fifteen white men, with strict orders to not show themselves until the last of the Indian enemies passed.

I stationed myself in the mouth of the cañon with some men, and Carrillo went to trick the enemy by calling their attention and leading them to follow him. As soon as they saw him they rose and went after him. He passed them, fired at them and retreated slowly and in an orderly manner until he came to where I was. The Indians followed him eagerly. My men who had rifles and other good arms, of whom I had placed five on ridges or high places in the cañon, were told to fire only at the fighters because they were the chiefs and came only in the middle of the main body.

We lured them on about a league until they passed the *ambuscade*. Then the men rushed out from the ambush upon them from the back at the same time that we fought them from in front.

We made a great slaughter, and falling upon them from the rear killed many of them. Before reaching Aguanga in their flight, eighteen or twenty of them turned back and gave up their arms. They were made prisoners and placed in charge of Chief Juan Antonio, who told me to care for my men and he would care for the prisoners.

On reaching Aguanga we amused ourselves killing some three Indians who continued fighting. After terminating the affair, in which perhaps a hundred Indians perished, we went back to Juan Antonio and found that he had killed all the prisoners. I reproached him for these acts of cruelty, and he answered me very coolly, that he had gone to hunt and fight and kill Indians who would kill him; that he was sure that if they had caught him they would not have spared his life but would have burned him alive.

The booty that was collected amounted to no more than a few *sarapes*, arrows, lances, and other trifles, all of which I gave to Juan Antonio and his people.

We betook ourselves to the camp where we had to await the arrival of the aid we had asked, to a little house between Temécula and Santa Gertrudis. There I had my wounded men treated, six in number. We had no deaths. One horse perished.

I had a small beef brought to feed the men. Shortly afterward

the aid arrived under command of my friend Diego Sepúlveda, and consisting of twenty-five men. He informed me that owing to the bad condition of the horses he had had to make short trips, and this had delayed him.

I took some of his men to act as lookouts at the four points of the compass, for we were not sure that the hostile Indians would not return to attack us.

Daybreak came without anything occurring. The outposts were redoubled, and we decided to return to Aguanga where we had left the Indians in order to rest our animals.

On arriving there we saw only a few Indians — old ones, blind, lame, and so, of both sexes. At the *ranchería* we found seeds, chickens, *ollas*, and so forth, which our own Indians had collected. Our people occupied themselves in registering everything, cooking, eating, and so, on the hillside. I lay down to sleep, after giving my horse an allowance of barley.

I slept for some time when the men came arguing that we should go forward. I did not agree, because I neither wished nor felt able to do so. One of the soldiers who had come with the aiding party, named Carlos Dominguez — son of Mariano Dominguez, whom the Indians had killed in the valley of San José — begged permission to advance, and that he be given an escort of twenty men, in order to avenge the murder of his father. (The Californians that were killed numbered three — men who had gone there because they did not wish to have any part in the war against the United States.)

I answered that I could not accommodate him in that manner, and he promised that he would not go more than one or two miles forward. He wished to discover whether there were Indians on the road, since there was another Indian settlement farther on, known as *El Negro*. He promised that if he encountered any Indians he would let me know. Upon this, I put twenty men at the disposal of Carlos Dominguez, and they started out at once. About two o'clock in the afternoon that same day they returned saying that they had seen none but dead Indians on the road they traveled.

We left Aguanga for Santa Gertrudis, spent the night there, and then pushed on toward San Bernardino. From there I sent the men who had been with me to Jurupa, to await me there. The following day I joined them there, and we went on together to Los Angeles.

When we had gone about three leagues we met five or six men and a woman who were on their way to Sonora. They were Sonorans. I had them turn back, and charged Diego Sepúlveda to keep them with him as far as the San José ranch.

I went on ahead, and in a short time met a courier who brought word that I should hasten my return, and send ahead most of the men who were with me. In San José came another message during the night, ordering me to remain there with fifteen men, and send the rest on with Sepúlveda. Also that I should take charge of the foreign prisoners who had left under guard, and take them to the *Rancho Chino*, guarding them there until further orders. He cautioned me that if I noted any movement either of revolt or of flight, I should stop it by force of arms.

Among the prisoners I gathered in and whose names I remember were John Rowland, Louis Rubidoux, Michael White, three Callaghan brothers, (Joseph L.) Perdú, and my brother-in-law, Julian (Isaac) Williams.

When he made all these foreigners prisoners at Chino, my father, shortly afterward, assumed responsibility for a part of them and these were given their liberty on their word of honor to engage in no acts unfavorable to the country while the war was in progress.

I continued in charge of the prisoners until January 8, 1847, when I was ordered to set them free and remain there with all the men of the country I could enlist, since Flores and his forces would come to Chino within a few days. I did as he ordered, and gathered in some twenty-three men in addition to the fifteen I already had, forming a force of thirty-eight or forty men.

On January 11, I heard that Flores was in Cucamonga with a goodly force, heading for Chino. I then dissolved the force I had and ordered them to their homes, since I knew Flores and the men with him were on their way to Sonora.

I then went with one of my boys to Cucamonga to see Señor Flores. He suggested that I go with him to Sonora, because he was not in as great danger in Los Angeles as I was. I declined to accept his advise, saying that if I had to die, I should want death to overtake me in my own country. I came on to Los Angeles to see if they were going to kill me as Flores said.

I stopped for a short time at my father's ranch near there, and was not molested by anyone, although I made repeated visits to my ranch in San Bernardino openly.

In the month of March, while I was on one of my father's ranches, I learned from a countryman that Señor Frémont wished to see me at his stopping place. Believing what Flores had told me in Cucamonga, I feared that he wished to crush me, when in reality he was seeking me for an entirely different reason. In my fear I prepared to go in search of a hiding place somewhere in the mountains. I left with two boys for San Bernardino with the idea of taking to the hills there. Two days after, I received a message from my father saying that he wished to see me at his *Rancho San Antonio*. He told me there what Señor Frémont wanted of me, and that they had charged him to arrange for my return to Los Angeles.

Against my wishes, I went to the city, alone, but well armed and on horseback. My father and I met again there, this time in his orchard, and together we presented ourselves to Señor Frémont, my father on foot but I on horseback, because I could not give up my distrust.

After courteous greetings, Frémont told me that he wished to entrust me with a mission to all the *rancherías* of hostile Indians (since all the Indians were rebellious and uttering boasts and threats against the *rancheros*). He gave me to understand that he had consulted with the principal men in Los Angeles, and they had recommended me as the man most fitted to induce the Indians to quiet down.

Frémont did not wish to give me more than four or five men, and I explained that without a force sufficiently large and important I could not undertake so risky an attempt, in view of the great number of Indians who were actually hostile toward the white people.

He could not bring himself to give me the force, and then charged me with another undertaking — that of going to collect horses that Flores and his men had abandoned in the flight to Sonora. He promised to furnish me with funds to pay the expenses I would incur.

I left with ten men and on the way to San Bernardino I collected all the horses I encountered within eight leagues of that place. I returned with some sixty horses, and at Frémont's order delivered them to the *Juez del Campo*, Felipe Lugo, my brother.

Frémont invited me to come to see him in his home, because as he said, he wished that we should be friends. I was there with him some four or five hours, talking about many things. After-

wards he said that he wished that I, with my friends many or few, would take him with us on a visit through Los Angeles and vicinity. That day we went to San Gabriel, and I introduced him to many friends there, men and women, as a friend of my own.

A few days later he gave me another invitation to go about the region, and certain friends accompanied us. On a second visit to San Gabriel we gave a ball in his honor. The young women danced and talked with him, and he returned to Los Angeles pleased and happy.

The next day I said farewell to Frémont as I was returning to my ranch, but I told him that I would not cease to call upon him whenever it was possible for me to do so.

I attended to my own affairs entirely apart from politics until the year 1849, when I was elected to the post of First *Alcalde* of Los Angeles; and on the first of April Estevan C. Foster delivered the office to me. I discharged the duties of this office during this year, and on the first of the ensuing January I turned it over to Don Abel Stearns.

While I was *Alcalde* the Second *Alcalde* was Don Juan Sepúlveda. We had a municipal government composed of four *Regidores* (aldermen); namely Tomás Sanchez, Francisco Ocampo, Francisco Ruiz, Y José Lopez; Recorder, Don Juan Temple; Secretary, Jesús Guirado.

Señor Foster continued as mayor, or *Corregidor*, the year that I was *Alcalde*. In the middle of this year, about August, I was appointed Justice of the Peace; and when I ceased to be it, on January 1, I was notified that I should send to San Francisco for the salary I had been allotted as Justice, some $500.00. This sum they sent from that place.

* * * * * * * *

In May, 1851, I received word at my ranch at San Bernardino that some Texans were coming up along the river from Jurupa, heading for my place. According to the report, they were murderers and thieves who had come from the placer mines, robbing and killing people along the way.

I learned that they had been at the home of Don Luis Rubidoux, and he had begged them to spare him because he was a poor man; that farther on they would find me, a rich man, who had received $13,000.00 at my home. They left him and proceeded toward my

ranch. On this day I was conducting a stock roundup when the word came. I went to a military camp that was on my ranch in search of the captain to have him aid me in withstanding these evildoers. I found no one but his lieutenant.

This troop was stationed on my ranch to guard against the Indian Chaguanosos and other thieves who were entering the valley by the *Cajón.* All I could get from the lieutenant was that if I wished to remain in his camp I might do so, but that he was not authorized to take the troops away from there. As I needed help for the protection of my home and belongings, as well as my gentle horses and so on, his offer was of no value to me, so I set out to hunt assistance elsewhere.

I then ordered the Indian captain, Juan Antonio, with his men and four servants of my own to guard my house, while I and three boys went to hide the horses. I hid them in a thicket and returned home. On arriving there my people were already fighting the highwaymen who entered the house, having broken down the doors, and were looking for chests and so on. Everything that could be carried away was stolen, that is my riding saddles and such things, my ropes and so on — to the value of $1500 or $2000.

The evildoers had arrived and committed their outrages before Juan Antonio and his people had reached the place. These latter went in chase of the robbers, but they succeeded in escaping with their booty. However, they were overtaken and surrounded on a logging road near Yuciapa which they mistook for the real road. There was a skirmish there in which Juan Antonio's lieutenant was killed. The Indians climbed the slopes of the cañon and from there killed with their arrows the thieves who numbered twelve or thirteen.

Shortly after they came to my house. I was there then, and they told me what had happened to those villains. Of my effects, I recovered only a pair of pantaloons I found tossed on the hillside. Everything else had been taken by the Indians who had come at the call of Juan Antonio from the three villages, to the number of a hundred or more.

Next day, Señor Estevan C. Foster arrived with a great number of Californians who were pursuing the thieves. With Sr. Foster came the commander of the troop, angry with me because I had incited the Indians against the evildoers. He even wished to arrest me, but did not dare to do so in view of the people there who were on my side. They gave him to understand that before taking

matters into my own hands I had gone to his camp to seek aid and had been refused.

That same day I left for Los Angeles to give a formal account of what had occurred. A committee was named to go to the scene of the events to make a full investigation. This was done, and when it was ended I went to Los Angeles with the committee.

During my stay in the city I received word that members of the troop and other foreigners went at night to insult both the Indians and my servants for having killed those bandits. I hastened back to the ranch, and within two or three days, for this reason, the troops were withdrawn from that place.

My branding-place for cattle was near their camp. I went there with my people to work, carrying all my arms and artillery. I continued working there through May, June, and July, on account of the inconveniences the troopers had caused me. That same year I decided to sell the ranch and end the constant danger to my life. I sold it to a company of Mormons who came, and retired to Los Angeles. Since that time I have continued to live here.

* * * * * *

The Californian way of life in my early years was as follows: At eight o'clock in the evening the entire family was occupied in its prayers. In commending themselves to God, they recited the rosary, and other special prayers which each one addressed to the saint of his or her name or devotion. Husband and wife slept in the same room, and nearly always in the same bed. The children — if there were any, and the dwelling had conveniences and separate apartments — slept, the men in the galleries outside the in the open air, and the women in an enclosed quarter of which the parents kept the key, if there was a key, a thing that was not very common.

At three o'clock in the morning the entire family was summoned to their prayers. After this, the women betook themselves to the kitchen and other domestic tasks, such as sweeping, cleaning, dusting, and so on. The men went to their labor in the field — some to herd cattle, others to look after the horses. The milking of the cows was done by the men or the Indian servants. Ordinarily some woman had charge of the milking, to see that the milk was clean and strained. The women and the Indian serv-

ants under them made the small, hard, flat cheeses, the cheese proper, butter, curds, and a mixture made to use with beans.

The women's labors lasted till seven or eight in the morning. After that were busy cooking, sewing, or washing.

The men passed the day in labor in the fields according to the location — some preparing the ground for sowing seed, bringing in wood, sowing the seed, reaping, and so on. Some planted cotton, some hemp, some planted both. This was done by those who had facilities for it; they planted and harvested the things they needed most for the benefit of their families, such as rice, corn, beans, barley, and other grains, squash, watermelons, and cantaloupes.

The lands in the immediate vicinity of Los Angeles were set to fruit trees such as grapes, pears, apples, pomegranates, here and there an olive, cactus fruit in some places, peaches, nectarines, and other minor fruits. The owners of fields could not obtain seeds of oranges, lemon, cider-producing fruits, or others that were found at the missions, because the padres selfishly refused to allow them to grow elsewhere than at their missions.

Fruit trees were not cultivated on the *ranchos*, because very few persons were able to own ranches until very recently; that is, 1836 or 1837 and on.

During the time Spain was in power here, a few *ranchos* were granted, those of the Nietos, Verdugos, Domínguez and el Bartólo Tápia. I am not positive, but I have heard it said that the Rancho de la Bayona was also granted in the time of the King, to the family of Zuníga. These are the only *ranchos* that I know of as having been granted during the Spanish regime.

Many people occupied *ranchos* provisionally with their stock, and this was allowed because there was not room enough for them in the town or the community corral. In 1822, an order came from the *Alcalde* that the judge should destroy corrals on the *ranchos*, and the owners of stock should place them in community corrals. At this time my father was in Monterey, and he secured permission to maintain a corral on the little ranch where he lived, the one that the river destroyed in 1825, as I described earlier.

Returning to the way of living of the Californians: the type of ordinary life that I have described was more or less followed by people living on *ranchos* as well as by those residing in the town.

The house on a little ranch was of rough timber roofed with

tules. It rarely had more than two rooms. One served as the entry and living room, the other as a sleeping room. If the family was large, the two rooms were divided. Many of these houses had a door of *vasita* faced with sheepskin, cowhide or horsehide. No door had a lock or key, neither was it necessary to close it on the outside when the whole family left, because there was no one who would enter to steal, and nothing which would be worth taking. If the family was to be absent for several days, they would take with them their one thing of value; namely, the little chest of clothes, and some bedding and a cot.

Some ranchers or other people of the town had beds of cottonwood or poplar, lined with leather, on which they slept. On this bed there were sheets, blankets, coverlets, pillows, and so on, according to the resources of the owner.

Some slept on great frameworks resembling a hammock with cross-bars on which was thrown a cowhide. The person who had nothing else slept on a cow or horsehide.

I am speaking, of course, of the first years that I knew. Later some conveniences were introduced when trade with the outside began. The families who were able usually had furniture of the sort most needed: such as a table, a long bench, and a few little stools. Some had seats of whale bones, other little stools often of reeds, narrow slats, or some other splints. These stools were the most common. Outside the house on each side of the door there were benches of adobe on which people could sit; they were less than a *vara* in height. Some were plastered and whitewashed like the wall of the house. Others, like some of the houses, were not whitewashed because lime was scarce and hard to obtain without bringing it from a distance.

The kitchen in some places was supplied with a small adobe stovelike arrangement on which were placed the cooking pots. In other places there were only stones, upon which the pots were placed, the fire being underneath them.

The hour for breakfast was very early for the men who had to go to their labors. Others breakfasted later. For this breakfast the wealthy had good Spanish chocolate made with milk or water according to taste, with bread, tortillas, and wheat or corn porridge with butter, and so on. The poor people had their early meal of milk with *pinole* or *esquite*, or perhaps parched corn. Others breakfasted on beans, while some had a solid meal of roasted or dried meat with chili, onions, tomatoes, and beans,

since there would not be another meal until four or five in the afternoon, according to the time of the year.

During Lent, when fasting was observed, people did not have their first meal until twelve o'clock at noon, and the second at eight in the evening. These two meals, at midday and at night, generally consisted of fish, abalone, *colachi* (which was merely squash chopped fine and boiled), *quelites* (which were native herbs well boiled) and mixed with beans half and half. There was no coffee or tea.

Another dish was *lechetole*, which was wheat cooked in milk with plenty of *panocha* (a sort of candy made of brown sugar), or squash cooked with milk and *panocha*, curds, cheese, cottage cheese, and clabber. The supper during Lent was of *colachi*, *quelite*, and beans, with cornmeal *tortillas*.

There was another *tortilla* which the old women made of corn. It was coarse, and the last that was made, and they called it *niscayote*. They added butter, and to sweeten it sugar, *panocha*, or honey was used. The only difference between the Lenten season and the rest of the year was that in Lent no meat was eaten except by the individual who had permission from the Church, because of sickness or other exemption.

Those who had plates, who were few in number, ate on them. Those who did not have them used flat clay bowls, which had the same shape as the ordinary plates. Knives, forks, and spoons such as used today on the table, were possessed by only a few people. With the poorer class, which was the greater part of the population, the general thing was to use forks and spoons of horn. Those who did not have even this, made a spoon for every mouthful by loading the meat, or beans, or whatever they had, on a piece of *tortilla*, and all went together to the stomach. Their knives were the ones they used for all work.

The food was generally eaten in the kitchen beside the fire. Those who had the conveniences, of course, with tables, ate as is done today, with tablecloths, and so on. But the number of these was very limited.

The mode of living was the same in town as in the country. The government exacted compliance with the precepts of the Church from all. All, excepting the sick or crippled, had to attend mass every Sunday and on other days at the call of the Church. If it was found that anyone failed continuously in this

duty, without satisfactory reason, the authorities were ordered to hunt him out and reprimand him.

At Easter time, all without exception had to confess and receive the Holy Sacrament, and take part in the catechism; and the *padre* gave each one a paper saying that he had complied with the precepts of the Church in that year. Nevertheless, when I reached the age for confession, this requisite was not in use, or at least not enforced. We confessed and did penance and took part in the catechism because our parents obliged us to comply with the orders of the Church, but the government did not mix in these things. I am speaking of the years 1826 or 1827 and on.

There was a very poor old man named Sotelo. When he went, without hat or shoes, and covered only with a blanket, to where the *padre* was, to be examined in the Christian doctrine, so that they would give him the paper to present for confession, the *padre*, as a joke, asked him two or three questions, although the old man could hardly see or speak:

"Tell me, Sr. Sotelo, why did our Lord choose death on the Cross?"

"Because my soul needed it."

"Why did God make man?"

"For the women."

This was the doctrine of old Sotelo. After a short dialog of this sort the *padre* gave him the paper, and the old man went contently to his confession.

* * * * * *

As to the way the Californians dressed in my early years:

Men did not cut their hair, especially if in military occupations. It was combed back and parted in the middle. It was tied behind, and then made into a braid of three strands. This braid. or tail, hung over the shoulder as the Chinamen hung their hair. The women let their hair fall over the ears — parted in the middle and braided behind like the men.

The beard was shaved leaving only the whiskers from the temple to the edge of the jaw. The common way was to shave every four or five days, although this did not keep one from shaving Saturday afternoon or Sunday morning, in order to go clean-shaven to mass to hear the word of God.

Most men bound the head with a cloth or handkerchief of black

silk, some making a knot behind, and others crossing the points over the forehead in front, and forming the knot there. Over this the hat was worn as we wear it today, but always secured with a guard-cord, of leather, or perhaps with ribbon or a tape of silk. This latter was used by persons of sufficient means. Those who wished to appear dashing wore the hat on one side or the other, or far back on the head.

The hats in most general use were called *poblanos* because they came from the city of Pueblo in Mexico. Some were of *Vicuña* (something like the wool of the South American alpaca), and these were bought by officials or people of means. Others were of tanned cow-hide, and some were of palm tree leaves — these latter worn by the Indians. The *poblanos* were "slouching", with brims of a moderate width.

The shirts in use were of cloth, either linen or cotton; with the very poor of *jerga*. Above was a waistcoat which went only to the edge of the belt, and had a lapel or turnback collar. The material of the waistcoat varied, according to the wealth of the wearer, as it could be of Indian nankeen, corduroy, velvet, satin, wool, and so on. Over this waistcoat was the short jacket like it and made of the same material. The colors were always blue and black.

Short pants of some woven cloth were worn, of velvet, velveteen, satin, nankeen, blue or black, and reached to the knees, around which was a sort of garter of gold or silver lace called a *galón*, if the owner of the pants could buy such adornment. The width of this varied from one to three finger's breadth, according to individual taste and ability to buy. If one could not afford the *galón* he wore a band of the same material as the pants, some two or more fingers wide. Underneath the pants underdrawers were worn.

The pants had a short stretch on the outside of each thigh, three or four fingers in breadth according to the size of the man, that was stitched to form the seam. From the upper part of this seam the pants were open to the waist. The same was the case from the lower part of the stitching to the knee. In the lower part that was open, there was inserted a piece of colored woolen cloth with an edging or border on each side. On the upper edge of this were five or six buttonholes worked in blue silk, and on the under side opposite were the buttons. Some men buttoned all of these, but most men buttoned only one or two of them.

The pants had a flap on one side at the top, and this had a single button and buttonhole to close it. In the waist were two or three buttonholes with corresponding buttons. In the open stretch above the seam along the thigh there was one button and buttonhole. The pocket, or what corresponded to our pocket today, had a buttonhole and button.

The leggings were of *gemuza*, (a sort of chamois made from deer, sheep, or calfskin), each of an entire skin minus the leg. The foot of the legging was the sides of the neck sewed together. Most men stretched the skin before making them. Others doubled it into two folds, while still others made three folds. The legging was closed by a strap, a ribbon, or even a silk garter trimmed with sequins and lace, these last being added to give a glittering effect. Of course, the leggings were already fringed and embroidered in the ways favored by well-to-do persons. Poor men used a strip of leather or ribbon; in fact whatever they could afford.

The shoes were of calfskin embroidered with white thread of the maguey plant. They reached only to the ankle. They were open on the outside to admit the foot, and were trimmed with open-work and edgings of different colors. There were eyelets for narrow laces for fastening the shoes. These laces were usually black. Some used silk cords.

The man of means wore a large handkerchief of pure silk around the neck. The soldiers used the same clothes as other men, except that they wore devices on the jacket to show their rank; and when on a campaign they wore the *cuera*, which was a sort of leather jacket of several layers of deerskin. The seams of this were trimmed on the outside with green ribbon. This was the uniform of the *cavalry de cuera*, as they were called. Other troops dressed more or less the same as the cavalry, with their respective devices to show rank, but without the *cuera*.

The women wore short skirts and a belt. Above the waist they wore a *chemise* reaching from the neck to below the belt. This *chemise* had short sleeves. Under the skirt they wore a woolen petticoat, and under this another and still shorter skirt of fine muslin or coarse cotton cloth, according to the means of the wearer. The very poor wore only a coarse flannel or sacking petticoat next to the skin. All wrapped their heads in a *rebozo*, or muffler, when they went away from their home, and this was as fine and costly as their means permitted. Over the breast they

wore a handkerchief of silk, linen, or cotton, coming from over the shoulders with points crossed over the breast and fastened at each side of the belt.

I was fifteen or sixteen years old when I first saw women wearing ornamental combs of tortoise shell or some less costly material. The women always wore low shoes, some with heels and some without. The ones without were usually known as slippers, and were used by dancers.

The children usually wore little coats or short shirts until they were six or eight years old. Those whose parents could afford to do so, began earlier to put little pants on them of nankeen or corduroy, or some other heavy material. After the age of eight they wore little pantaloons of chamois or coarse woolen cloth or of baize or nankeen. This last was the material most generally used, not only for boys but also by poorer men.

The parents in better circumstances put shoes on their children while they were small, but generally the boy did not begin wearing shoes until he was old enough to go to work. The same was the case with the girls, although naturally more care was taken to furnish shoes for females. It was a rare thing to see a boy with a hat before he was twelve or fourteen years old. The women did not wear a hat unless they were traveling some distance on horseback.

The dress of the men underwent some change after 1832 or 1833, when the *calzoneras* came in. These were pantaloons open on the outside from the bottom up. At the top of the opening there was inserted a long strip of colored woolen cloth, blue, black, or some other color. In the lower part of the opening there were buttons and buttonholes to fasten over the insert. Some wore the pantaloons stitched from the hip to the middle of the thigh; others wore them buttoned. Below were the boots, or leggings, which everyone wore since they were in style.

In later years European styles were being introduced, and from 1846 on all began to dress in European fashion excepting perhaps some old people who preferred the old styles. On the ranches the cowboys always gave preference to the short pants over the pantaloons as being more convenient for their work.

In traveling or in the country we used the *serape* or *manga*, which was nothing more than a narrow blanket with an opening in the middle through which the head could be thrust. It served as a protection, without preventing the use of the arms.

To protect both the short and the long pants we wore a piece of chamois (made by tanning skin in a special way to keep it soft) reaching from the lower part of the body to the middle of the leg, and fastened to the belt with stout straps. The chamois opened down the middle and was secured to each leg with straps. This kind of apron, which we called "*armita*," kept off the dust, and also prevented the wearing of the pants by the *riatas*.

Those who could afford them wore socks, and those who could not went without them, which was nothing strange, since some white people went without shoes, either not having them or being too old to put them off and on.

When we went on a long trip, we usually carried very little with us; that is, in the way of food. If we did not wish to stop along the way, we might take a little parched corn, a piece of meat or a roast chicken, and tortillas and bread.

If we could not cover the entire distance in one day, we asked the hospitality of the mission at nightfall, or of some ranch if there was one. There the traveler was furnished lodging, bed, food, or supper; and next day, or when he wished to continue his journey, he was supplied with animals if he needed them, and even provisions if the trip was to be long. Of course not a cent was taken for anything.

The usual custom was for a person going on a long trip to take the animal he would ride, and in addition one or more for a change on the road. Travelers who did not have friends along the way and who did not wish to inconvenience anyone, took the horses they thought they would need, and also provisions and clothing. Some took servants and ten or twelve or even twenty animals. But for the most part horses were plentiful and people were disposed to accommodate the traveler, never minding if he lacked horses or provisions. There was never any charge for any of this.

My longest trips were generally to San Diego or Santa Barbara, and I made them nearly always in one day and part of the night, as a result of taking one or two horses for replacement.

The *padres* had rooms in the missions for lodging travelers. If a traveler borrowed a horse, he returned it on the trip back, and took his own which he had left. This was repeated several times on occasion; and when the travelers returned their mounts were always returned to them. Great pains were taken to give back the same animal that he had left. In those days nearly all

Californians were bound to each other by ties either of blood or of friendship, so that the traveler could go from one end of California to the other without its costing him anything in money, excepting gifts he might wish to make to the Indian servants at the missions or on the *ranchos*, and so on. This was the custom.

I can say but little about the regime the *padres* followed in the missions, because I never lived in any of them, and visited them very rarely. I went to San Gabriel perhaps two or three times in the year to hear mass or take part in some Church *fiesta* in Holy week or Corpus Christi Day, or Saint John's Day. But I saw the work at this mission, and the way the neophytes were treated.

The mission had various workshops; for example, for weaving, carpentry, soap-making, iron-forging, shoe-making, and belt-making. In these were also made bricks, round tiles, adobes, earthenware, basins, leather straps, plows, carts, yokes, and other articles and utensils most needed at the mission. There were orchards of all kinds of fruit trees. Vines were cultivated, and various kinds of grains, such as wheat, corn, beans, peas, chick-peas, lentils, and also potatoes, squash, watermelons, and canteloupes. The mission made great quantities of wine and brandy, and other liquors, including vinegar.

The *padres* looked after the morals of the neophytes, and taught them the principles of the Catholic religion. There was mass in the mission church every day in the week, and the attendants there were Indians who could not work, such as the aged, the blind, or crippled. The other Indians attended mass on Sunday and other prescribed days.

Many of the married Indians lived in houses inside the mission walls, and others lived in communities on the mission *ranchos*, since the number of converted Indians was very great. The single men at the mission lived in a separate building, and at night when they retired to their quarters the door was locked and the key delivered to the *padre*. The women who were not married lived in still another building, called the "nunnery," which was in charge of a matron day and night. When they were rounded up at night they also were locked in, and the key was taken to the *padre*.

Early in the morning the local *alcalde*, or town head, under the direction of the *mayordomos*, or overseers, assigned the Indians among the various labors. The *alcalde* also freed the un-

married youths from their lockup, and the matron did the same for the single women.

Before these unmarried ones went to their work, they went, along with a good many of the married Indians, to the *pozolera*, or cookhouse, where they were given breakfast at daybreak. This meal consisted of *atola* and *pozole*. The *pozole* was a sort of stew of corn, beans, and meat. The *atole* was merely cornmeal porridge.

The married Indians were given a ration each week of corn, wheat, beans, and a good piece of meat. The meat was sometimes fresh and sometimes dried.

After breakfast each Indian man and woman went to the work assigned. At half past eleven the ones who worked near the *pozolera* went there for food. At one o'clock they returned to their tasks, and these lasted until sundown, when they were given the third meal, which was like the others, being *atole* and *pozole*.

As I did not live in the mission, I can only say that I understood that the neophytes were well and abundantly fed. They were also permitted to go to the hills to collect the seeds which had been their food in their days of paganism, such as acorns, piñons, *guata*, *islay*, *chia*, and so on, along with certain herbs. To gather these they went once a year, the old men and women usually being the ones to make the trips, searching in various directions. Generally dependable Indians went with them as a guard, as they needed to be protected from ferocious animals, which were numerous.

Each Indian man and woman was given a blanket every year, and if it wore out before the year ended another was supplied. Each man was given a breech-clout and a coat of *jerga*, a coarse cloth woven on mission looms. To each woman was given *jerga* for a skirt. Later, when the missions were able to obtain goods through commerce carried on with ships, they began to give the Indians calico, muslin shirting, shawls, and large striped and flowered handkerchiefs in bright colors, these latter pleasing the Indians greatly.

As a general thing, the Indians who worked on the distant *ranchos* lived there, and there was a cookhouse to give them food.

The mission had a number of *mayordomos*, each of which was charged with a certain responsibility or a certain *rancho*. These *mayordomos* were Californians of education, but they had *capo-*

rales, or foremen, selected from the more intelligent Indians who understood a goodly part of the Spanish language.

The *caporal* was a sort of interpreter, and transmitted the orders to the Indians that did not understand Spanish. They also assisted the community leader and the *mayordomo* in the policing and the work generally.

Each mission also had a number of *vaceros*, or cow-keepers, who for the most part were Indians of that mission. These cow-keepers had charge of the animals. They were the ones who broke horses, mules, and male animals generally, managed the rodeos and *capazones*, all under the eye of the *mayordomos* and *caporales*.

The heavy work of the field was done by the men. Women who were not employed in the weaving or in the houses were put to work on the lighter tasks that were near the mission. Nevertheless, it was not uncommon to employ women in field labor, because there were nearly always more of them than there were of men.

In addition to working at the looms, the women were busy in sewing, and general cleaning of the buildings connected with the mission as well as of the mission itself. In most of the weaving rooms there was an educated director and as many strong Indians as were needed.

Indians belonging to the missions could not leave them without special permission, and this was seldom granted. Frequently, they were sent to work in the towns or the *presidios* under contract. They were not paid for the work they did, but the *padre* received it for the benefit of the community, as he said; but we did not know what part of these receipts reached the community.

A few Indian boys received a slight education. They were taught to read, to sing, and play instruments, in addition to the duties of the weaving esablishments. Some of them learned to assist at the mass, and generally these were servants of the *padres* and were better clothed and treated.

Speaking of the cattle-tenders, I must say that some of them rode with saddles and some rode bareback. To the former the mission gave the saddle and trappings, the bridle, spurs, boots and shoes. To the others, nothing more than was given the other Indians—a spear, a coarse shirt, a breech clout, and a blanket. No Indian who was not a cow-herder was permitted to ride a

horse. This riding a horse was considered a grave crime from the days of the Spanish government.

San Gabriel Mission had an Indian orchestra comprising flutes, guitars, violins, drums, triangles, and cymbals. But then all the missions had orchestras and singers, who performed more or less badly. I remember that all who played in the church were known as the *minuet*.

At every mission there was a guard, composed generally of a commander and four soldiers, for the maintenance of order and protection of the *padres* and other persons living in the mission. In San Gabriel there was almost always a large force.

The minor faults which the Indians committed, the kind that would come into the category of faults that the father of a family would punish, these the *padres* were permitted to correct themselves, always knowing that they could call for aid from the soldiers if necessary. The serious faults, or crimes, came under the authority of the district to which the mission belonged. The duty of the mission was to investigate the case, safeguard the person of the criminal, and then send notice to the commander of the *presidio*.

I do not know how many lashes a *padre* could order given an Indian. I believe that it was not more than twenty-five. I do not know whether or not the *padres* sometimes exceeded their authority in delivering punishments. I do know that they frequently castigated the Indians who had committed faults with lashes, confinement, and chains. On some occasions I saw Indians working in chains for the feet, and I also saw them in the stocks.

San Gabriel Mission was threatened several times with invasions by *tulare* or mountain Indians; but they never carried their threats into action. Once, however, (I think it was in 1833) the Indians of San Bernardino, savage and Christian, seized the *padre* (I believe it was Fr. José María Salvidea or Fr. Tomas Esténaga) who had gone to this *rancho* to attend to his religious duties, and they took him by force to San Gabriel. It must be said, though, that they seized him first and then set him free. The Indians carried off all the sheep, horses, and other belongings on the ranch. This ranch was almost like a mission. On it they were raising many grains, and in the years 1830 and 1832 they were constructing a very large house and other buildings. These were not completed, because of the uprising of the Indians, and the difficulty in guarding them at so great a distance from the mission.

For cultivating the land the missionaries and private landowners had only plows and mattocks. The plows were of wood and were made by the Indians themselves or by other persons in this country. At the tip there was a bit of iron. The plow had a long beam which was joined to the yoke which united the oxen. It was fastened to the yoke by a strip of braided leather or of twisted fiber, commonly called *barzon*. To each plow was hitched a pair of oxen in charge of a driver.

With this plow the earth was worked up both ways and soaked with water before being leveled for seeding. Furrows were made, and in these were dropped the corn or beans. The wheat was sowed by hand on land cleared of grass and then plowed and dragged.

The mattock was used as it is today. The clearing of the land was done as it is now done, pasturing cattle, horses, and sheep on it, and raking and piling the grass or brush to set fire to it.

The planting of corn, beans, peas, lentils, squash, cantaloupes, and watermelons was done in this part of California in the months of March, April, May, and even in June. The harvesting was done in August and September according to the maturity of the corn.

The wheat and barley were sowed generally in December and January, but sometimes as early as November, which was really when it brought the best yield. The barley was harvested in May and June, and the wheat in July and August. As a regular thing, land was reserved especially for the production of each of these important grains.

The peas could be planted at any time of the year, and they grew abundantly.

In harvesting the wheat it was cut with a medium-sized knife, and with common sickles that had come in with ships. It was piled in heaps, from which *carretas* took it to the place where it could be ground. The grain was separated from the straw after it was ground by winnowing it, and to accomplish this use was made of wooden shovels or rakes. The first winnowing was done with the rake and the second with the shovel. Generally it was winnowed only twice.

The grinding was done by piling the wheat in a circular place called the "*hera.*" In this was driven a herd of mares to trample it while it was being turned over and over. After collecting all the grain that was not yet ground, it was thrown again into the

circle to be trodden upon, and finally some, which remained still unground, was beaten with clubs. The corn, beans, peas, lentils, and so on were separated from their husks with clubs here in California in these times. For the corn, peas, and beans, great heavy sticks were used, and for the others smaller sticks were used.

After winnowing the wheat went to the granary, which was built so that the grain would be well protected. Those who did not have granaries put their wheat in leather sacks called *tanatones*, which held from three to six Spanish bushels, according to the size of the sack, which was generally of horsehide. There were some sacks of cow or sheep hide, but usually those who had these preferred to reserve them for sale, since they had some value while the sacks of horsehide had none. It was only occasionally that there was a sale of horsehides, and the most that would be paid for one was six *reales*. Four or five *reales* was the ordinary price for a horseskin, while the skin of a cow or sheep would bring from twelve *reales* to two *pesos*. A large skin was worth more than a small one, but when a great number were sold all brought the same price.

The corn was kept on the ear in great *tropes*, or granaries. The part that was used in making *tamales*, bread, or *tortillas*, and so on, were shelled by hand; but when a great quantity was to be sold, it had to be shelled by blows with stout clubs.

The beans, peas, chick-peas, and lentils were kept in sacks, or *tanatores*, or in dry and secure places.

The enemy of all these products was the weevil which attacked them while in storage; but there were not so many weevils then as now. The rats and mice also took much, but the worst eaters were the squirrels, the gophers or moles, and the birds we called magpies and crows. It was necessary to keep bird-catchers constantly to frighten away these pernicious birds or catch them in traps or shoot them with small arrows. The same methods were adopted with the squirrels and the gophers and moles.

Until 1825 or 1830 the cultivation of grain was on a very small scale on the lands of individuals, merely enough for their own needs or to supply the *presidios* of Santa Barbara and San Diego. There was no other trade. The missions produced grain in great quantities, but they had to feed their numerous neophytes. Later the missions increased production near the ports, because they were in a position to sell their surpluses such as hides and tallow to the ships which came for them. This trade began during the

regime of Don Luis Antonio Arguello from 1822 to 1825, and from then on it gradually increased.

When I was twelve or fourteen years old I used to see *carretas* loaded with hides and tallow headed for the ships at San Pedro.

In the north, at San Francisco, Monterey, Santa Cruz, and San Luis Obispo, and so on, much wheat began to be sold to the Russians.

Here in the vicinity of Los Angeles few people planted wheat as it did not yield well; and as there was not a good outlet for it in sale, people did not take the trouble to grow it.

In my early years very few *ranchos* were owned by individuals, and they were the only ones who could live away from the town. No one else was permitted to live elsewhere than in the town itself.

From the year 1827 on I began to go out into the country. The missions had various stock ranches. On some they kept cattle, on others sheep. The horses and mules were on the *ranchos* where the stock was guarded. The mission of San Gabriel also had a great many hogs, some goats, and many chickens, turkeys, and geese. This is the only mission of which I can speak from personal knowledge, as it was the one I visited most. I passed through others, but without stopping to inquire about their affairs.

The first *rodeos* for castrating bulls when there was a large number of them came in January. The public and general *rodeos* were held in April when each owner could gather in his own stock which had become mixed with the stock of the missions or of individuals.

When rodeo time came, the *alcalde* beat a drum summoning his townspeople and issued orders that on such-and-such a day in such-and-such a place the *rodeos* would begin. The *rodeo*, or roundup, was presided over by a *juez de campo*, or field judge. The owners who had stock in the region began, each man picking out what he considered his and driving it to one of the separating places that had been selected. He had only to steer the animals gradually to the edge of the place and keep them there. If an animal resisted it was lassoed.

After each individual had pointed out which were his, he requested the organizer of the roundup and the field judge to pass upon the matter. If he was found to be in the right, he drove his stock home. No documents were given. None were necessary;

and furthermore, in those days there were very few who could write. On reaching his ranch the owner marked the yearling calves with his branding iron. The brand was put on the hip or the hind quarter, and the ears were marked either by slitting them or by cutting out a little piece at the top or the bottom. Each owner had a special branding iron. When a head of stock was sold, the new owner put his brand on the shoulder blade.

* * * * *

When I was eight or ten years old, that is, from 1821 to 1824, there were great numbers of wild and very troublesome horses. They would come to the very outskirts of the town and eat the pasturage, leaving the gentled horses without food and even often coaxing them away. The government finally decided, in agreement with the *pueblo*, to have a general killing of these wild horses.

I remember seeing three corrals for this purpose here in Los Angeles. Two were constructed by the town and one by my father. Corrals were also built for this purpose by other persons in the vicinity of the town. Cowboys, on horseback, drove whole herds of wild and tame animals into these enclosures and closed the great gates. There were some small gates, through which only one horse could pass at a time. Two or three lancers were stationed at each of these gates to spear the wild horses as they emerged, this being done after the ranchers had indicated the animals they were claiming. The slaughter of wild horses continued until none but the animals that had been claimed were left in the corrals. Many thousands of horses were slaughtered in these times. I saw a corral constructed for this purpose on the *Rancho de los Nietos*.

To make the corral, posts called *estantes* were driven into the ground and the spaces between them were filled with smaller poles tied together with leather thongs. The corrals were round, and in size were as much as a hundred *varas* from one side to the center. A *vara* was less than a yard.

The hides stripped from these horses were staked out to dry, the stretching being done to prevent their shrinking. With no more treatment than this, they were sold or put to other uses as seemed desirable.

The hauling of hides and tallow to San Pedro, which was the

only hauling that I saw myself, was in *carretas*, or carts, each of which could carry fifty hides. The *carretas* were made as follows: the two wheels were joined by an axle which was merely a pole some three *varas* long and six-by-four inches in thickness, with a hub called a *limón* (a lemon) at each end smoothed and pierced as necessary for the pins or clamps. Midway between the two *limónes*, or hubs, was another pole of the same form, smoothed and pierced for receiving pins like those of the *limónes*. This pole would have a length of seven *varas*, or shorter yards, and of proportionate thickness, a little stronger than the axle. To this long shaft the yoked oxen were harnessed.

The wheels of the *carreta* were of wood—alder, poplar, oak, or live-oak—and round, with openings in the center for the axle. The wheel was bare, that is, it did not have an iron rim. In fact, no iron entered into the making of a *carreta*.

The missions and some individuals made these carts, and each person had one or two or more, according to his means and needs. The missions, of course, had a great many.

On the Saints Day or any other great *fiesta* day when the authorities gave permission to the young men to have a bull-fight, the town *plaza* on which the houses faced was fenced in so that the houses could be safeguarded. From these the sport could be witnessed.

No stage or seats were placed inside the *plaza* railing, for the very good reason that there were no boards or ways of making them, since no one possessed the tools with which to saw them.

After the *plaza* was enclosed, a committee of cowboys was appointed to go out and bring in the most spirited bulls they could find. Generally, they brought thirty or forty bulls for each fight. They would arrive with them the evening of the day before the fight was to occur. On the day of the *fiesta* the combat began after mass. A single bull was turned into the *plaza*, and then the youths who were to have a part in exciting the animal entered. Each was allowed two or three turns. These men were known as *capoteadores*, because they maneuvered with a cape, or shawl or a bright cloth. In Spain they used their capes.

When a bull grew tired they turned him out and brought in another until all were exhausted. Sometimes the bull was killed in the *plaza*, this being done with a *rajón*, or stick, a *vara* or less in length with a knife inserted in the end. The bull was steered into the desired position, and the blow was given between the *llaves*

(shoulder-blades). Some hit the vital spot, but some did not. The killing, like that of exciting the animal, was always done on horseback. I have seen the exciting done on foot on rare occasions, but never a killing.

When the bull left the *plaza* for the corral, many of the men ran in a crowd to *colearlo*, an operation that consisted in running behind the animal to see who could be fortunate enough to seize the tail and, with a powerful tug, to throw him to the ground. He would then be taken to the corral, and if uninjured would start on the return to the country. These bull-fights usually lasted two or three days, from after mass to eleven in the morning, and from one to five or six in the afternoon.

On the day of the patron saint, those in charge of the *fiesta* gave the authorities and other prominent persons a grand banquet. At night there would be a grand ball, which was attended by all who had a taste for such pleasure. An arbor was constructed, with seats around the edges for the *señoras* and *señoritas*, and if there were any seats left they could be occupied by the older men and dignitaries. The men and the women were never in the same group; they remained separated.

The musicians seated themselves at one end, leaving the center free for dancing. The music consisted of a violin and a guitar, sometimes two violins and two guitars. Sometimes a singer or two would be seated with the musicians.

There was a *tecolero*, or master of ceremonies. Dancing to the tune the musicians were playing, he would direct himself to the first *señorita* in the arbor and invite her to dance by giving two claps with his hands. The young woman would rise, if she knew how to dance and cared to do so, giving two or three turns and then returning to her seat. The *tecolero* did the same with each of the other women. From time to time the dance stopped to give the musicians a rest.

There were different types of dances, for instance:

El Jarabe, which was danced by a man and a woman. After dancing for a short time the woman would retire and another would step forth, and another and another, until the man would give place to another male dancer.

La Jota, which was danced by four men and four women, and continued as long as the musicians played.

El Caballo, in which two women danced alone unaccompanied by men.

El Pentorico, or *Sinaloa,* which a woman danced alone.

El Medio Catorce, which was a tap-dance that a man usually danced alone, although a man and a woman sometimes danced it together.

La Tirana, another dance for a man and a woman.

El Fandango, danced by a man and a woman. During the dance a song would suddenly enter the music, and some old man would shout, "*Bomba el hombre!*" (Listen to the man.) Some dancer would then add a *cuarteta* or a *decima* to the dance. (The *cuarteta* was a Spanish stanza of four lines of eight syllables each. The *decima* had ten lines.)

There were other dances of minor importance whose names I do not recall. It should be understood that each dance had its own music and its own particular steps.

I now remember another dance called *Los Camarones*, which was danced by two men and two women. In the dance, *El Son*, various lines were sung. The following are some of them:

El león se fué para España
Y se queja de su fortuna.
Y el aguila con su maña
Le esta comiendo la tuna
De la patria Mexicana.
El aguila esta animal
Se retrata en el dinero.
Para subit al Nepal
Pidió licencia primera
Del Congreso General.
Aunque no venga Bretaña
Que para hacer mi camisa
No necesito a la España
La haré de manta hechiza.

These lines could be used also with any of the tunes. (The following type of comic lines were often sung:)

Yo tenia una rata
Con treinta ratones
Unos sin cabazas
Otros con cabezones
Unos sin orejas
Otros con orejones
Unos sin pescuesos
Otros con pescuesos
Unos sin hosicos
Otros, hocicones.

This sort of thing continued with variations until the *La Jota* ended. Lines like the following were sometimes chanted when a couple danced *The Fandango:*

Si mis afectos recibes
No me respondas que no
Seré cuanto tu quieres
Porque me muero si no.

La Fantasía de mi amor
En su corazón te exhalto
Y sigue en mi pecho esmalto
Sin borrar su pundonor
Si merezco su favor
Si mis cariños recibes
Si al querete me apercibes
Si por mi arriesdas su honor
Si mis afectos recibes.

No me mates con rigor
No me trates con crueldad
No me niegues su lealtad
No desprecies mi favor
Yo—que soy su servidor
Mi amor a ti se inclino
No seas ingrata, que you
A no olvidarte me obligo
No seas ingrata con migo
No me respondas que no.

There are other *decimas* that I have forgotten.

The respect in which our parents and elderly persons generally were held was so great that no young man ventured to dance in their presence without first having received permission. From 1831-1832 on, customs became less strict; dances became more exclusive and were usually given in the homes of private persons.

What I have said about dances I learned at long distances from them, for I was never permitted to attend one of them until I was twenty or twenty-one years old. All the other young men were in the same situation.

It was also considered very ill-mannered for a young man to smoke in the presence of an older person, even though the difference in their ages might be only five or six years. I confess that even when I reached an age when I could attend dances, I went to them merely out of curiosity and never danced or sang.

Dances were generally opened by older persons, and the young people were not permitted by any chance to take part in them unless they happened to be married; and even then it was not

often allowed. But when the hour came for the old folks to retire, the older of the young fellows began to enjoy the dance.

I have seen in San José Guadalupe, in the North, a misbehavior by some drunken men who entered the *enramada*, or arbor, on horseback and jested in a manner disagreeable to the ladies; but this is a thing I never saw in the South, nor did I ever hear of its happening here.

I forgot to say that when a lady was prominent for her skill and grace in *El Son* or *El Jarabe*, the men placed their hats on her head, one on top of the other; and when she could carry no more on her head she took them in her hands; and when she could take no more they threw them at her feet. Then they threw their *mangas*, or wraps, on the floor for her to honor them by dancing on them.

When she retired to her seat, each man had to ransom his hat or other property with money, giving the lady what he could afford or wished to give. Here entered pride and the desire to shine; and as a result no one gave her less than a *peso*, and some gave as much as ten, fifteen, or twenty *pesos*.

* * * * *

My life from the age of sixteen years was purely that of a rancher, devoted almost entirely to work in the field. I went to the town only occasionally, and then it was on some urgent business, and I returned without loss of time. This is why I am so poorly informed regarding events that occurred in this country.

Up to the year 1853 I was in good circumstances. If I did not have cash I had cattle and other possessions of value. I had the misfortune to loan my signature as bondsman for other persons in whom I had confidence, and these, for one reason and another, left me as they say vulgarly, "on the horns of the bull," and I had to sacrifice my property and even the house in which I lived to meet these obligations.

As a greater misfortune, this calamity came upon me when I was seriously ill, and unable for many years to rebuild my fortune, or at least gain enough for my own subsistence and that of my family. I have a wife and four daughters. Of these only one is married.

(Signed) JOSÉ DEL C. LUGO.

Los Angeles, Oct. 30, 1877.

Lytle Creek Canyon
From the Indian Days to 1900

Copyright 1950

By Will H. Thrall

All photos from author's collection.

Foreword

FROM personal interviews with squatters, miners and ranchers in the canyon and listening in on many conversations among them in the Spring of 1893, from a careful study of historical records and newspaper reports, from the story told by an old Mormon diary and from the records of the coroner's inquest over the shooting of the Glenn brothers: from a careful analysis of all of these in the light of personal knowledge, contact and observation to separate facts from fiction, I offer this as the true story of Lytle Creek, San Bernardino County, California, to the year 1900.

Indian Occupation

In the early history of Southern California there seems to be nothing on Lytle Creek until in 1846 when Governor Pio Pico, last of the Mexican Governors of California, issued a grant of some 45,000 acres including the Lytle Creek area to Ignacio Coronel who later sold to William Workman. There is little if anything in the records about Indian occupation and the earliest known history of the canyon seems to begin with the colonization of San Bernardino by the Mormons in the 1850s.

But there were Indians in Lytle Creek Canyon before the Spaniards came and there is evidence that they occupied it for 300 years and possibly for much longer. Archaeological research by H. Arden Edwards and others indicates that they had villages

on the present site of the Forest Service Station, on the big flat where the Glenn Ranch is now located, and probably where the ice-water stream gushed from the rocks on what is now Green Mountain Ranch, as evidenced in part by the very superior mortars and pestles, *metates* and *manos* and many other evidences of occupation which were found there in the early days of white settlement.

Possibly there were other sites in both North and Middle Forks before the mass of boulders came creeping down to cover them. A stream of hot sulphur water flowed out from under the hillside about midway between the sites of the Forestry Station and Green Mountain Ranch and Southern California Indians always made use of this whenever available.

About the springs of San Sevaine Flats they evidently had extended summer camps as long as 400 years ago. Here numerous mortars, or grinding holes, in the tops of granite boulders, some of them six to eight feet above the present ground level, and pestles too heavy to have been operated by hand and evidently operated by spring-holes, indicate real acorn meal mills for the grinding of their flour. Forests of white oak which then covered the flats furnished an abundance of grist for their mills and the evidence remaining to this time indicates that these may have been in use for as long as 300 years.

These Indians of Lytle Creek, though given the local name of San Sevaine, were probably Serranos, a gentle, peace-loving people who had chosen this spot for their home because it was secluded and away from the routes of travel and trade. They appear to have had no connection with the warlike Piutes of the north side of the mountains or with the Chimehueve of the Santa Ana River-San Gorgonio Pass areas farther to the east; were perhaps more nearly related to the tribes south of the San Gabriel Range and farther to the west.

We have no record of battles in, or of thieving forays from Lytle Creek Canyon and this seems strange for throughout the Cajon Pass area, across the San Bernardino Mountains, and along the north side from Big Rock Creek to the Mojave River we find stories of continual bloody battles with bands of Indians which sometimes numbered 250 to 300 warriors.

The San Bernardino *Asistencia*, a branch of San Gabriel Mission, was established in the 1820s in a rich agricultural area a few miles east of the present site of the city of Colton. The Ser-

rano Indians of this area to the number of several hundred soon came under the control of this *asistencia* and the probability is that the Indians of the Lytle Creek villages also moved out into the valley for the easier and more attractive living under the *padres*.

The Coming of the Mormons

There must surely have been Indians here, or at least plenty of evidence of recent occupation, when the Mormons came in 1851 and when the first settler came to the Glenn Ranch. Captain Andrew Lytle, commanding one of the three companies of the Mormon Battalion from Utah, reached the mouth of this canyon on June 20, 1851, and camped here with his company in a beautiful grove of trees which then covered the canyon floor from hill to hill.

From this camp they explored the valley and its possibilities as far west as the present locations of Upland and Ontario and without doubt some of his men hunted and fished along the canyon stream and took note of desirable sites for homes and little farms. Many of them had lived in the mountains of Utah and mountains appealed to them.

The members of the other two companies, one camped in Sycamore Valley and one near the present site of Devore, were at the same time exploring the country along the south base of the San Bernardinos. When the decision was finally made to purchase the site of San Bernardino we are told that a few, for one reason or another, preferred the beautiful flats in the bends of the canyon along the tumbling stream. It is also recorded that some objected to the restrictions and practices within the stockade and preferred to go it alone on the outside.

The First White Settlers

The name of the first settler at the site of the Glenn Ranch seems lost to history; perhaps he was one of those dissatisfied Mormons who preferred mountain solitude. Anyway the story persists that he arrived with a wagon so badly wrecked that he could not get out, so had to stay until someone came with a good wagon, for which he traded what rights he had to the property.

As near as can be determined from old records and the stories of early settlers in the canyon those second tenants, who arrived

with a serviceable wagon, were the Wixom brothers, Dave H. and Willard, and here is the story as it was told to the author, way back in 1893, by then old settlers in the canyon.

The Wixoms were of those dissatisfied colonists, opposed to the rules and practices within the stockade. On a trip up the Cajon they had climbed to the crest of a low pass and looked down on the lush meadow and green beauty of this biggest of all the flats and determined, if possible, to some day possess it.

When word came from Salt Lake in 1857, ordering all the faithful back to oppose the United States troops in the war then thought to be imminent, they reluctantly went with the others. But Utah was not the same to them; the practice of polygamy had greatly increased, in fact was almost obligatory, and they were much opposed. Perhaps that little green valley on Lytle Creek was also a powerful attraction.

The officers of the Church, learning that they were considering going back to San Bernardino, warned them that if they made the attempt they would be forcibly detained. With their teams and wagons, families and household goods, they stole away in the night, again on the Southern trail; they were followed and overtaken. They fought off some and bribed others who were sent to intercept them; finally reaching the Cajon and in some way drove over that low pass in the west ridge and down into all that green beauty. How it was done, up and down those precipitious, brush covered slopes has always been a mystery to me.

There was shelter to build, land to clear, crops to plant, and finally a little orchard of apples and pears. Those first years were busy years, not only because of the work on the ranch but because they also took their part in the battles with the Indians in and north of the mountains. During 1864, '65 and '66 they joined the settlers of the valley in driving back and punishing them for the stealing of stock and the massacre of isolated settlers. Dave Wixom is particularly mentioned as one of the army of the Mojave, when about twenty of the White settlers fought off and defeated about 150 warriors in 1866.

Coming of the Glenns

The history of the Glenn family is closely and for all time associated with Lytle Creek Canyon. Silas Glenn, with his wife, Mourning, and five of their children, three boys and two girls,



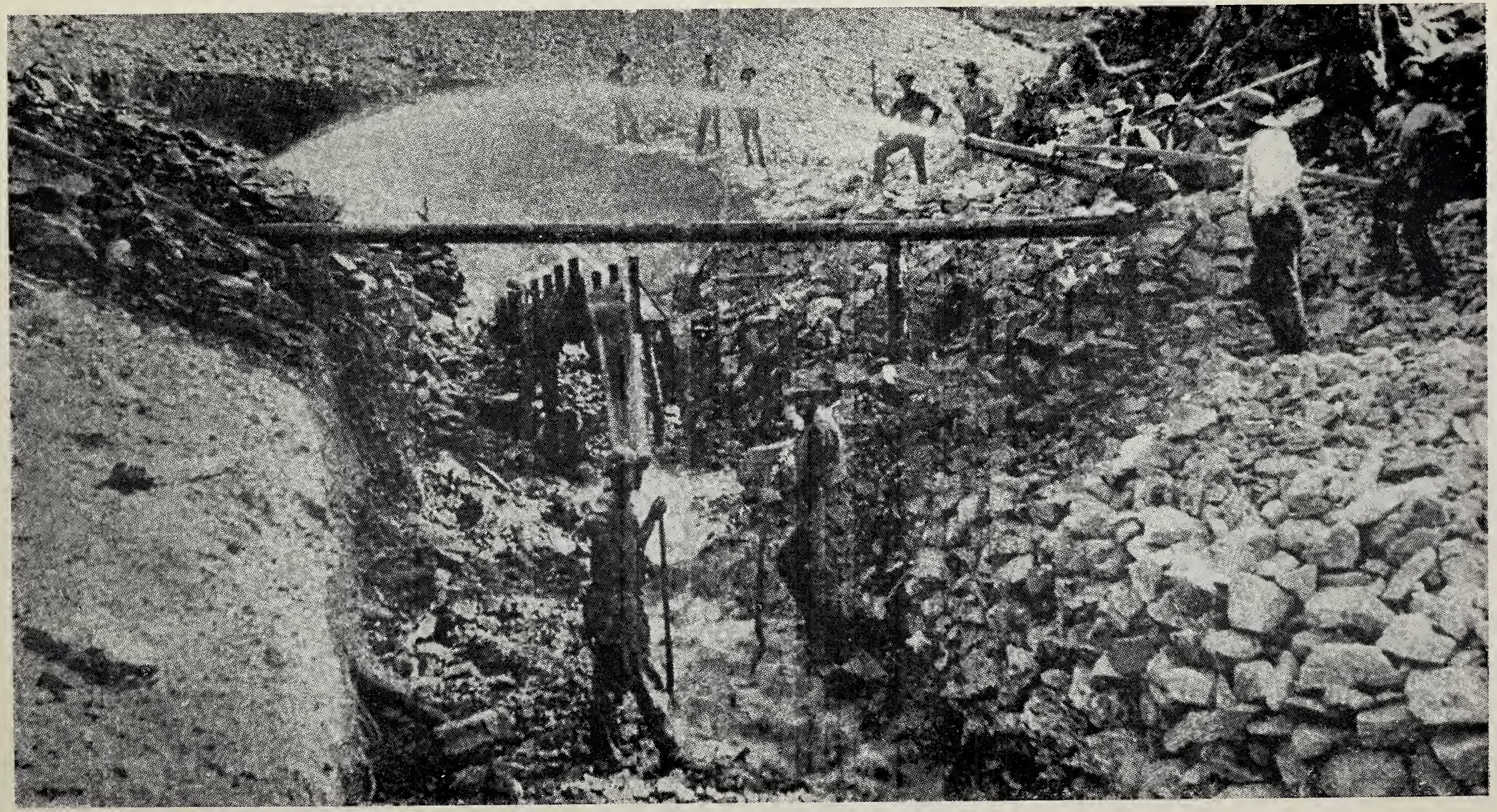
LYTLE CREEK

Guests at the Glenn Ranch in the Summer of 1895. Second and third from the left, front row, are James M. Applewhite and wife. Standing: first on left is James Oliver Applewhite (Ollie) and the dark haired boy in white shirt is Howard Thrall. Douglas Champion is the barefoot boy in the tree.



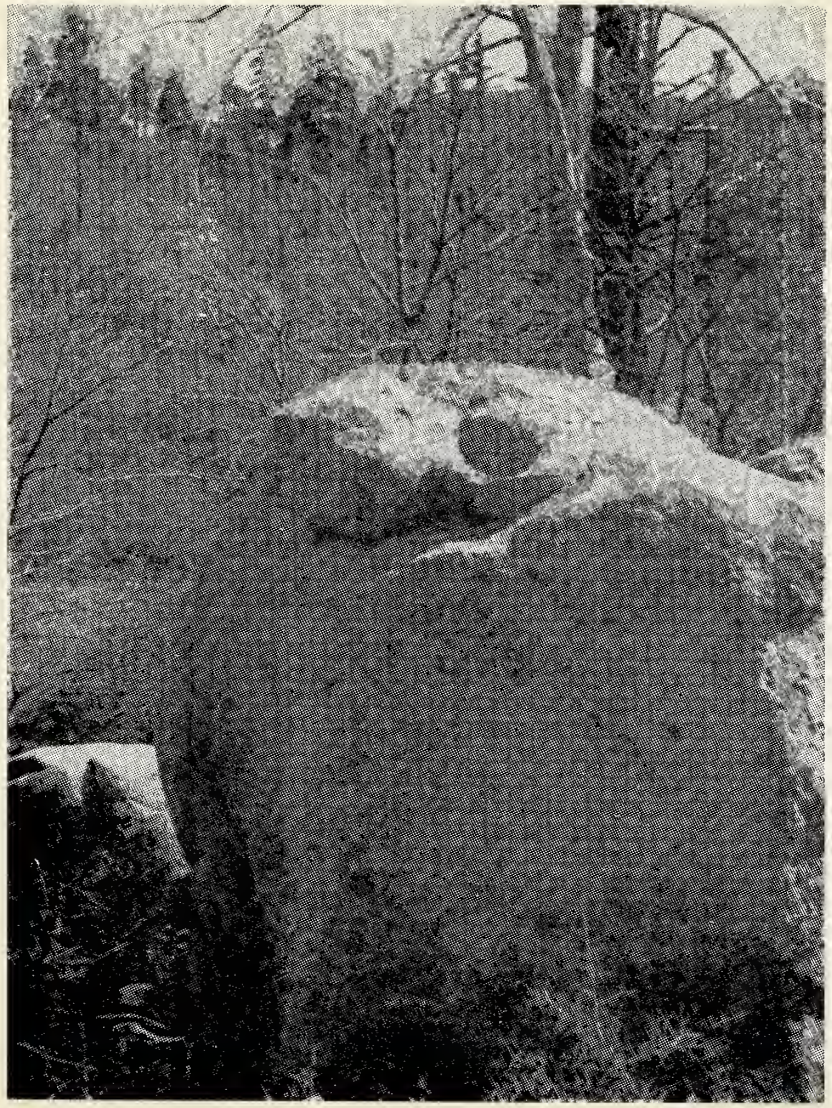
LYTLE CREEK

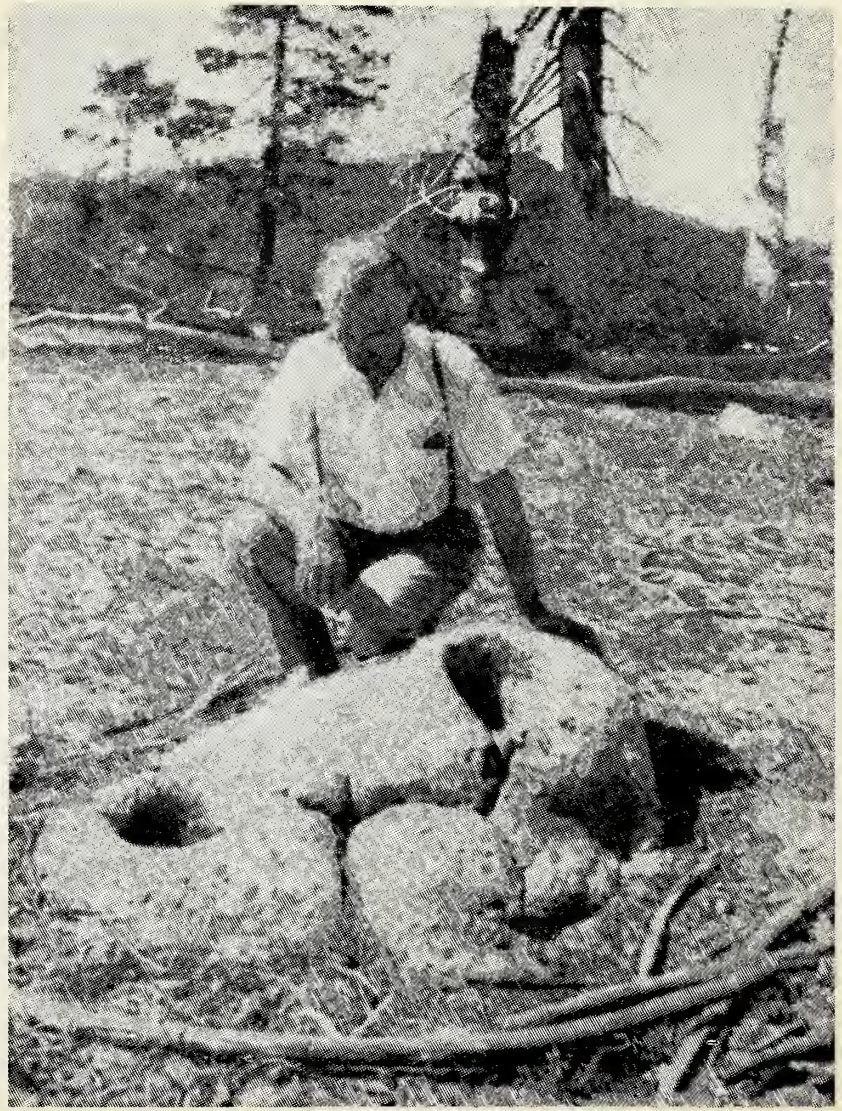
The Glenn Ranch Stage bringing guests from Keenbrook Station on the Santa Fe Railroad in Cajon Pass. Photograph taken about 1900



HYDRAULIC MINING AT BANKS MINE

Three and one-half miles east of Mt. San Antonio in 1862





Indian Artifacts of San Sevaine Flats

These Mortars are at least 400 years old.

This mortar hole in the top of a granite boulder was eight feet above the ground level. The hole was ten inches across and had been much deeper but was weathered and worn away. Here it had been operated with a heavy pestle and a spring pole.

A granite boulder with two mortar holes. In these the Indians ground their acorns to meal with hand-operated pestles. The evidences of some of these grinding holes indicate use as much as 400 years ago.

started from Paris, Texas, as a part of a covered wagon train, on March 26, 1860, following the Butterfield Trail across the Southern deserts and over the moutains to Southern California. After more than seven months of hardship and peril they finally reached Lexington, now El Monte, on November 12, 1860, and here they stayed for a time while deciding where they wished to make their home.

The San Bernardino area appealed to them and in 1866 they settled on land in Cajon Pass which now includes the site of Keenbrook Station of the Santa Fe railroad. They called their home *Cajon Rancho* but when they later disposed of their holdings to Keene and Bailey the name was changed to Keenbrook. It was not long until Silas Glenn too was attracted to the little green valley over the ridge and he finally made a deal with the Wixoms to take over their holdings and in 1867 moved his family over the pass to Lytle Creek.

And so, with these crude beginnings, the Glenn Ranch was started on its way, that beautiful mountain home of today, so well loved by Southern Californians of three generations.

The Gold Rush

Early in the 1860's, gold was found in the gravels of Lytle Creek and a considerable excitement followed. Some areas were found to be very rich and it is claimed that some miners made up to $40.00 per day. More or less, placer mining had been carried on ever since the early discoveries, and in 1890 it was reported that about 100 miners were working the placers, taking out an average of about $4.00 each per day.

It was 1862 that a miner by the name of Banks, prospecting over the pass between Mt. San Antonio and Telegraph Peak, discovered gold just over the crest in the gravels at the head of a little canyon later known as Banks' Gulch. This he worked with water from a nearby spring with considerable profit. Later the wagon road in North Fork was extended up Coldwater Canyon and on over the pass to the Banks mine, and by 1889 the little settlement consisted of five log cabins and five families.

Water from the headwaters of San Antonio Creek had been brought three miles around the mountainside to a reservoir above the mine, and, delivered through three-inch nozzles under a 400-foot head, hydraulic mining was on in full force. By 1895 the

Hocumac Company had bought the Banks holdings and several other claims in the vicinity were working about thirty men.

Texas Point Shows The Way

In 1867 the Hardpending Company of New York acquired the property at Texas Point and installed the equipment for hydraulic mining under the management of a Captain Winder. A flume five miles long was built, carrying 600 inches of water from the upper canyon, forty men were employed and the papers of that day reported the take as running $2000 per week. This was the first successful hydraulic mining in Southern California and was, at the time, the most important mining enterprise in San Bernardino County.

An old miner once said to me, "Say, did you ever see a pan full of gold? Well I never did but once and that was at Texas Point. I was there at a clean up and saw them fill a largest size gold pan, heaped up, with nuggets and fine gold. Oh, boy! but that was a sight."

The Hardpending Company sold out to a company of Frenchmen headed by Louis Abadie and hydraulic mining was carried on for several years. It is told that this is the same Louis Abadie who ran a tunnel to bed-rock in a little canyon across the creek from the present Ranger Station and from this took out gold to the value of $60,000—$28,000 of it from one rich pocket. Also that it was this $60,000 which built the flume, brought down the water and started the hydraulic development at Texas Point.

Serious trouble finally developed over the sharing of the stream flowing through this Texas Point flume and when one day Adabie's team came in with their owner, shot to death, slumped on the bottom of the open spring wagon, canyon folks suspected that this water dispute was the cause, but the killer was never apprehended. A towering, bare cliff of loose gravel, to the left of the road as one enters the canyon, marks the site of this historic mine, still plainly visible in 1949, and it will be for another hundred years.

The flood of February, 1891, put a stop to most of the placer mining and on this writer's first visit to the canyon in the spring of 1893 flumes and rocks were plentifully scattered along the high water line among the boulders of the canyon floor.

George Washington Persists and There Were Others

There were still, and for many years after, a few who kept up the search for the elusive yellow dust. Most persistent of these was George Washington, an old Negro, who worked a narrow, steep gulch which cut deep into the west wall of the canyon just up stream from the Texas Point claims. It was told that he worked from the bottom up, laying bare the bed-rock of his little gulch and picking the gold from the natural riffles of its rocky floor.

It is said that in later years he would work only on Sunday, because a no-count Nephew, who came to visit him on week-ends, found and robbed his hiding places. His cabin, a tiny shack, was perched precariously on the steep wall of the gulch, the outer side fastened high against a convenient pine tree. No one seemed to know how well he did, but by those to whom he sometimes showed his samples it was said that he always had a different bottle of nuggets and fine gold.

Then there was Carl Ames who worked several claims and was for many years connected with mining on Lytle Creek. One of his workings was the hydraulic mine in the hillside across the North Fork from the Glenn Ranch, which he worked intermittently for several years until stopped by a water company injunction claiming water pollution. Water for domestic use and for irrigation had become of far more value than the gold produced and hydraulic mining in Southern California was finished for all time.

Many will remember D. W. Carlysle with a mining claim over Bonita Falls and another one about five miles up South Fork. He was always in trouble with the guests at the Glenn Ranch and often stood guard hidden in the trees along the trail to Bonita Falls and warned everyone to stay out, or else. Another miner was Bill Ingalls, "Big Foot Bill". It was said that he mixed all of the food of a meal together and ate it that way. Said it saved time and all went the same road anyway.

Bill Hitchins, miner, lived on the later site of the Hitchin Post Cafe. He had a fairly successful placer claim against the point of hill which juts from the east wall a short distance below and worked it actively from 1920 to 1930, perhaps the last paying placer mining on Lytle Creek. And there were many others whose work or peculiarities deserve a place in this story but their names and activities have been forgotten with the years.

Other Settlers

In the late 1880s J. H. (Johnny) Miller settled on the land now occupied by the Forest Service Station. During 1894 - 95 he was a Trustee of the Laurel District School and the teacher, Miss Helen Pruitt, boarded with the family. In May, 1894, he applied for a patent which was granted in November of the same year, but, on June 12, 1895, his patent was cancelled by court decree.

Many old timers will remember the rough wooden building and wooden tubs of the hot sulphur water baths which, in 1890, and for many years after, were freely used by the canyon folks. It was up stream and just around the first jutting point of hill above the Miller property that this really hot water ran in a stream from under the canyon wall. The writer used them a number of times on visits to the canyon during the 1890s and they were a welcome change from the big wash tub for the regular Saturday night bath.

In 1892, long before he had a legal right to sell, Miller sold the south 40 acres to Charles W. Thrall, who immediately built a home and moved his family in. Then came a barn and outbuildings, soon there was a garden of vegetables and finally five acres of apples, the irrigation water for which must come in an open ditch across Miller's property. It was through trouble over this water that the Land Office in San Bernardino learned of the illegal sale, re-possessed the property, and started a chain of events which has had, and will have for generations to come, its effect on Canyon history.

Through this the Forest Service secured a perfect site for their Fire Guard Station, and because of it, it is thought by the Forest Service and by many of the old settlers in the canyon, came several of the devastating fires which have so seared the canyon water-shed.

First below Charles Thrall on the east side, in that big bend of the hills, a man by the name of Hurley had filed a homestead. Then came Jack Turk, one of the original Mormons, who had an orchard of apples and pears. He was a shy and rather unsociable person but he evidently had a crush on the school marm and brought her presents of spruce gum and pears; would often thrust them into her hand and vanish without even a good-day or good-bye.

A man named Larkin had a cabin on the Turk property and

they were always quarreling over its ownership. And then W. H. Milligan, near Turks, also in that big bend of the hills, was a veteran of the Civil War and one of the School Trustees.

Harvey Bradshaw, also a veteran of the Civil War, lived in a little shack on the west side and just below South Fork, where now is located the Green Mountain Ranch. He also was a school trustee. Here a little stream of ice cold water gushed from under a granite cliff and flowed across his property to the main stream, solidly lined with the finest water-cress, cold and crisp. Bradshaw had built a six-foot high fence to protect his garden and his greatest complaint in life was that the deer would jump this fence and strip his pole beans all from the poles.

Below Bradshaw's, on the west side of the creek, lived old man Vandeering who had turned an abandoned mine tunnel into a make-shift home.

In the early 1890s Charles H. Vosberg squatted on a quarter section in Middle Fork and built him a little shack just above the point of the first jutting ridge above the main forks. Out in front to the west was a considerable meadow, a thicket of vines and trees, with several small streams, narrow and deep, running through.

Here lurked the speckled beauties and in the old days the fishing was perhaps the best of any in the canyon. November 4, 1898, he applied for a patent on this property and his final proof was rejected by the Land Office on January 20, 1899. The floods of 1914, 1916, 1921 and last the deluge of March 2, 1938 all took their toll until only a wide boulder wash was left, surrounding a little island of green beauty on which are still several vacation homes.

Along both sides of the stream in North Fork, between Glenn Ranch and the main forks, Charles B. Hughes filed a quarter section homestead on June 18, 1894, and received his patent on June 26, 1901. This is the location of the thriving villiage now known as Scotland.

Timber Claims

In the late 1880s Joseph Crosland took Squatters Right on a heavy growth of spruce timber in Grizzly Gulch, a branch of North Fork about four miles up stream from the Glenn Ranch. This was first intended to be a Timber Claim but on April 23, 1894, he applied for a homestead on this 160 acres and his patent

was granted on May 3, 1895. Strange as it may seem, and after all these years (Summer of 1949) the first timber is being cut and from the Crosland claim, by tractor and truck, giant spruce logs are moving down the mountain side and down the North Fork road to the valley.

Sometime in the 1880s W. H. Stockton, one of the San Bernardino pioneers, filed on that piece of fine pine timber in the north-west part of Section 35, Township 3 North, Range 7 West, about eight miles up North Fork from the Glenn Ranch. He apparently did no cutting, never received a patent and it finally reverted to the National Forest and is now, 1949, the site of Stockton Flat Campground.

Tragedy At The Glenn Ranch

And now our story goes back to the Glenn Ranch and a tragic chapter in its history. It had now been developed into a splendid ranch for its day, with good buildings, fine apple and peach orchards, meadow pasture and considerable live stock. Silas Glenn had passed away in 1878 and his aging wife, finding the job too difficult for her, had turned the management of the ranch over to her daughter and her husband, Mr. and Mrs. James Applewhite, who had lately arrived from Mississippi.

Now this is the way it was told to me by the canyon folks when I spent two weeks on Lytle Creek beginning with the day of the inquest. Two sons of the Glenns, then married and living in Bloomington, had often stated that they wanted and were some day going to have the ranch. The arrangement with their sister's husband bred trouble and threats; also John blamed his nephew, Oliver Applewhite, for trouble he was having with his wife.

On Friday, June 23, 1893, John and Silas Glenn went up to the ranch with the avowed intention of having it out with James Applewhite and his son but finding that Oliver was not at home they went back down the road to the lower ranch gate and there watched through the night for him to come in.

The family had all been very much worried, particularly for Oliver; old Mother Glenn had stated that John was getting ugly and that she was afraid he might start shooting, so when Oliver arrived in the night, over the ridge from Keenbrook instead of by the canyon road, they warned him that his Uncles were looking for him and he had better keep out of sight.

About 10 A. M. the next day, Saturday, June 24, John and Silas returned to the house and asked for Oliver, stating that they knew he was somewhere about and, on being told that he was not there, started a quarrel with his father. Both were armed and threatening what they would do, while their mother and sister did their best to calm them down and avert a tragedy.

Fearing that trouble was about to start, Oliver, also armed with a revolver, came up from the barn where he had been hiding to stand by his father. John, catching sight of him, exclaimed, "take that damn you" and shot as he spoke. But those few words and the seconds they took cost him his life for, though the shots sounded as one, the sixteen year old boy was a split-second first and his Uncle died with a bullet through his heart.

In these few seconds the father ducked into the house, picked up a handy shot-gun, and coming through the front door had downed Silas with a charge of buckshot. He died from his several wounds two days later, on June 26. (This brief account of the tragedy is taken from the testimony at the Coroner's Inquest.)

The Glenn boys had many times told that they were going to have the ranch if they had to get Applewhite and his son in order to do it; they had laid in wait all night at the lower gate for Oliver on his way home and came to the house in the morning, armed and threatening. The entire story was known to many on Lytle Creek, in Bloomington and in San Bernardino, and both of the Applewhites, father and son, were completely exonerated at the inquest which was held at the ranch on June 27, 1893.

The Glenn Ranch had already become a popular ranch type resort and was doing a good summer vacation business when Douglas Champion came in April, 1895, at the age of twelve years, a homeless youth looking for a home and a chance to work his way. He was a great help and comfort to old Mother Glenn, perhaps taking the place in her heart of the boys which she had so lately seen meet a violent death.

He soon made himself indispensable to Mrs. Applewhite also for there was plenty of work for willing hands and he was glad of a good home. He attended the Laurel District School in the canyon and there started his education under Miss Helen Pruitt.

Old Mother Glenn had passed away in 1905 and in 1908 Mrs. Applewhite leased the ranch for ten years to Douglas Champion and his brother Thomas. When Mrs. Applewhite also passed away on November 11, 1912, it was no great surprise to Canyon

folks to find that a half interest in the ranch had been left to Douglas Champion, the boy who had carried on so efficiently and had been such a comfort to her in her old age.

The other half interest in the ranch had been left to Theodore T. Harper, a nephew of James Applewhite, and on January 1, 1914, he took over the interest of Thomas Champion and the Glenn Ranch Resort was operated by Harper and Champion until sold to the Tallys in January, 1921. The following is an interesting quotation from a Glenn Ranch Resort card of the early 1900s. "Guests will be met at Keenbrook Station on the Santa Fe Railroad, two miles from the ranch, when notice is received two days in advance. Board and room, $1.50 to $2.00 per day. $9.50 to $12.00 per week."

Happy Jack

No story of Lytle Creek would be complete without a few words about Joseph Pollard, known to all canyon folks as "Happy Jack". He came to Los Angeles in 1888, just at the finish of the Great Boom, and soon drifted to Riverside which was then going strongly into citrus fruits and had been less effected by the crash. In 1891 we find him on Lytle Creek, attracted by that magic word "Gold", and he was still there and a frequent visitor at the Glenn Ranch up to that tragic spring day of 1893.

Following this he was gone for a while but was back again in 1905 when he filed a homestead claim on the flat, above and across the stream from the Glenn Ranch, on which Silas Glenn held a Squatters Right before his death. Since then few, if any, of the canyon visitors but have known Happy Jack's Ranch and the genial Happy Jack himself.

Following the flood of 1938, which destroyed many of the vacation cabins and their sites along the stream, Jack's higher ground has experienced a building boom and now the ranch has become a village and Happy Jack has long gone to his reward.

So ends the story of the old days. The canyon has been, many times, scourged by fire and devastated by flood. On March 2, 1938, we saw a whole village washed out of the North Fork and many cabins and more pretentious homes disappeared from other sections, but nature persists in covering the scars and, barring further disaster, the canyon will again be as beautiful as when the Indians chose it for a home 400 years ago. And the Glenn Ranch? Never in its long history was it half so beautiful as now.

Book Reviews

THE WATER SEEKERS, *by Remi A. Nadeau.* Doubleday & Co., New York, 1950. Pp. 307, Index, Ills. End Papers. 8vo. $3.

Five or six books that reached thousands of people have been written on Los Angeles during the past few years by authors who were uninformed, or who deliberately appealed to their readers by sensational statements.

In each case these authors left no stone unturned to hurl scurrulous statements at their readers regarding the City of Los Angeles in its attempt to bring water to its people. Statements that were, almost in every instance, untrue and statements that would not have borne up, even to their authors, had they made the effort to look at both sides of the question and to read the facts in records that were available to them for the asking.

But now comes Remi Nadeau, a fair-minded, well-educated young journalist with a new book, *The Water Seekers*, in which he deals fully and with well founded information on the Owens Valley dispute as well as the Colorado River controversy.

Nadeau is a native son of California and a great, great grandson of the first Remi Nadeau, the early Los Angeles pioneer who ran a freight line into the Owens Valley. He has given every side of two questions, the City's conflict with the people of Owens Valley and Arizona-California controversy of the Colorado River question, careful research. He has examined all the available newspapers of both Los Angeles and the Owens Valley on the subject, and has repeated the same work in regard to the Colorado River water.

He has talked with many residents, past and present, of Owens Valley as well as with every available official of the Department of Water and Power who had information on the Aqueduct, its building, and the aftermath when angered citizens of Owens Valley used violence in the heat of their wrath. He, too, has ex-

amined carefully the archives of the Water Department, spend-days upon them.

Nadeau has taken the statements of the sensationalists, who wrote through false ideas of crusading or the plain "don't care" desire to make money from their sensational offerings, and has refuted each statement, and for the first time has given the reading public a good and fair book on the efforts of the City of Los Angeles to bring water into its limits for its very existence.

The book is written in a style that is both pleasing and interesting. It is filled with anecdotes told him on both sides of the questions involved.

The reviews of *The Water Seekers* have in general been very fine throughout the country — outstanding among them being W. W. Robinson's review in the *Los Angeles Daily News*, and Joseph Henry Jackson's excellent review in the *San Francisco Chronicle*. But it is astounding how many reviewers attempt to review a book and "never make the boat" — such a review was in the *New York Times Book Review*, and another appeared in the *Los Angeles Times* of August 20, wherein the one point the reviewers seemed to get from the book is the fact that Lake Arrowhead was started as an irrigation project. The most ironical occurrence among the many reviews pertaining to Nadeau's fine book is that which was assigned to Carey McWilliams to write for the *New York Herald Tribune*. McWilliams' review, the longest to yet appear, is a constrained piece of writing — praising Nadeau's style of writing and the interesting document he has written — but when the strain becomes too great upon the reviewer, he breaks into his usual line of thought and insinuates that when Nadeau is more mature he will see the light and write differently, concerning the City of Los Angeles' actions in providing an adequate supply of domestic water for its citizens.

But Nadeau is mature enough to have written the best and fairest book that has been produced on the subject.

The book, a companion volume for his first work *City Builders*, has well selected illustrations for end papers and is in every way a pleasing production from a typographical standpoint.

—— *J. Gregg Layne*

OVERLAND TO CALIFORNIA ON THE SOUTHWESTERN TRAIL 1849. *Diary of Robert Eccleston. Edited by George P. Hammond and Edward H. Howes.* University of California Press, Berkeley and Los Angeles. Pp. xvii, 256; Index, Maps. $7.50.

Rich in the detail of daily routine and of daily adventure, this account of a 19-year-old man's trip across Texas to California in 1849 is an important addition to Gold Rush literature. Robert Eccleston and his brother Edward in the Spring of 1849 joined the Frémont Association, of New York, which had been organized to make the California journey and to engage in cooperative mining. The party went by sea to Galveston, then re-embarked for Port Lavaca on Matagorda Bay. Here they bought oxen for their wagons and horses and mules for riding and pack animals and — with 2,000 miles of wilderness ahead of them — began the overland trip west. They went by way of San Antonio, El Paso, up the *Río Grande*, then followed Cooke's wagon road to Soldier's Farewell Peak. Here they left the trail and took a new cutoff to Tucson, thereby winning distinction in the history of Southwestern travel. From Tucson the Association kept to established routes and crossed the Colorado River below the Gila junction. The diary ends with the Frémonters at New River in the desert southeast of Warner's Ranch. Here they passed Christmas and got themselves ready for the balance of the journey to the California mines.

The diary is not an account of hair-trigger adventures, nor of battles with Apache Indians. Yet it conveys a constant sense of impending danger and is full of the diurnal details of meals, clothing, camping, weather, stock, illness and Indians. Here is material for the novelist who wishes to do something for the Southwest on the order of *The Way West.* The recent gift of this diary to the Bancroft Library makes its publication possible. The Westgate Press printed the volume, which in design and format is all that could be desired.

—— *W. W. Robinson*

THE LIVES OF WILLIAM HARTNELL, *by Susanna Bryant Dakin.* Stanford University Press. Pp. xi, 308; Ports. Ills. 8vo $5.

William Hartnell, the Englishman, who held such great influence among the people of California during the Mexican regime, has never until now been given the credit he so greatly merited, in the printed history of California, nor has a real picture of the man been given us.

Coming to California in 1822, at the age of 24, as a representative and partner of the trading firm of John Begg & Company, Hartnell soon formed a new company, McCullock and Hartnell, and became a true *paisano* within a very few years. He married into one of California's foremost families, the De la Guerras, and his influence was felt from then on until his death in 1854.

To William Petty Hartnell goes the credit for establishing the first school in California of academic standing, and the old buildings of the famous Hartnell College still stand, though in ruinous condition, a few miles east of the city of Salinas.

It has remained for Susanna Bryant Dakin, who's life of Hugo Reid — "*A Scotch Paisano*" — was so well done a few years ago, to bring the life — or "lives of Hartnell" as she puts it — to light and give the interested students of California history a true picture of a man who meant so much to its life. The slight has been repeated by all the earlier historians.

Not only does Mrs. Dakin paint a true portrait of Hartnell but she also gives graphic picture of life in California during his lifetime.

The most interesting parts of her fine book are the glimpses she gives us of the various noted travelers sojourning in California during the Mexican period, practically the whole of which time Hartnell was a central figure. Among the more interesting of these was Duflo de Mofrás, the Frenchman, whose report on California has long been an outstanding piece of Californiana, and a collector's item. De Mofrás made himself a nuisance at the Hartnell home and Doña Teresa de Hartnell's description of his uncouth actions is far from lovely.

Almost every important California character of the period walks through the pages of *The Lives of William Hartnell*, and we

are greatful to the author for introducing us to them and describing them so vividly to us.

It is my belief that Mrs. Dakin's book is one of the outstanding contributions to California history during the past few years.

The volume is well illustrated, has a fine bibliography and an adequate index, the scanning of which is an impelling influence to read the book.

—— *J. Gregg Layne*

BISCAILUZ, SHERIFF OF THE NEW WEST, *by Lindley Bynum and Idwal Jones, with an introduction by Erle Stanley Gardner.* 1950, New York. William Morrow and Company. Pp. 208, Ports & Ills. 8vo $3.

Here is biography, the life story of one of California's most colorful and best loved public officials. Eugene W. Biscailuz, Sheriff of Los Angeles County, one of the nation's most populous counties and one due to its wealth and equable climate having more than its proportion of crime, is the subject of this interesting little volume.

Lovingly called "Gene" by his friends, who are legion, Biscailuz has been a member of the Sheriff's Department of the county for more than 44 years and has held office of sheriff for 18 years, longer by some years than any other sheriff of the county ever held office.

During this whole period no dishonest or unfair act has ever been attributed to Eugene Biscailuz, a man who has built the Sheriff's Department into an institution of more than 1800 employees.

The authors have given the Sheriff's life story from earliest boyhood, and have shown an almost fantastic development of character that has come up to every emergency — and there have been many in a community that has grown from less than two hundred thousand to a population of more than four million at the present time.

The authors have also told of the many major crimes that have been solved by his staff and they tell of the several major catastrophies through which the intrepid sheriff has guided the people

of the county and safely guarded their interests. They tell of his many acts of constructive work among the prisoners under his care and of his outdoor honor farm, one of his great achievements, where men may become rehabilitated and fitted through healthful work to again battle the world.

They paint a colorful picture of the Sheriff's participation in the many pageants and celebrations held in the county throughout his long term of office, of his own fine horsemanship, and of his picturesque mounted posses with their beautiful horses and magnificent silver mounted saddles and equipment.

The authors show his earnestness in a constant effort to prevent crime instead of attending to its punishment alone. But they have not, however, paid the real tribute to his more than ordinary executive ability merited by his management of one of the three largests penal institutions of the nation, the Los Angeles County Jail and Honor Farm housing almost five thousand human beings. The county jail alone on the top five floors of the great Hall of Justice building in Los Angeles, has more than three thousand inmates. The Los Angeles County Jail, we are informed, is exceeded by but two other prisons in the United States in the number of inmates, the state prisons of New York, at Sing Sing, and of California at San Quentin.

The book is written in a style that holds the reader's attention from the first page to the last, is a handsome little volume and is well illustrated with a series of portraits and views. This biography is real California history and will occupy a new niche in the libraries throughout the state.

—— *J. Gregg Layne*

CHINATOWN QUEST: The Life Adventures of Donaldine Cameron. *By Carol Green Wilson.* Revised Edition. Stanford University Press (1950). Pp. xiii, 197; Ports. Ills. 8vo $4.

Carol Green Wilson in her *Chinatown Quest*, first published in 1931 and until now long out of print, tells the story of the Chinese Slave Trade as carried on in San Francisco.

Miss Cameron has devoted her life to the great and brave work of rescuing the Chinese Slave girls from their bondage and to giving them a chance for a respectable life.

Mrs. Wilson tells the tales of many heroic rescues, in the face of almost unsurmountable obstacles, during the last decade of the last century and the early part of the present. These lose none of their dangerous and hair-raising thrills in the telling, giving a picture of bravery seldom seen in present day life. She also gives a fine resumé of the work of the Presbyterian Mission from which centered all the activities of the brave women who carried on their determined efforts in behalf of the poor little enslaved pieces of humanity.

Collectors of Californiana and particularly those interested in the Chinese in California will welcome the opportunity to once more obtain this interesting and well written book. The revisions have in no way lessened the value of the work, but make it more compact and a better organized piece of historic literature.

—— *J. Gregg Layne*

CALIFORNIA LOCAL HISTORY: A CENTENNIAL BIBLIOGRAPHY. *Edited by Ethel Blaumann and Mabel W. Thomas.* Stanford University Press, 1950. Pp. xvi, 576, Index. Imp. 8vo $10.

A bibliography of local history of California giving more definite and fuller information than that contained in California bibliographies here-to-fore available, has long been needed by the student and teacher of California history. That need has now been filled by the California Library Association through its Committee on Local History, resulting in a heavy volume of nearly 600 pages, that contains 5,434 items of local history arranged by counties.

The arrangement is such that the location where each book may be consulted is given, the books or articles pertaining to a certain locality are grouped together, so the minimum of time is made possible for the research student using the bibliography.

Too high praise cannot be given the compilers for the effort put forth in the making of this useful work, but it is regrettable that the committee in charge did not make the extra effort necessary, and list the leading articles in the files of the publications of the two great historical societies, the *California Historical Society* of San Francisco and the *Historical Society of Southern California*, whose publications contain the greatest mines of local history in the state. Both these files contain articles of highest importance

as source material on local history, often a complete issue of the Quarterlies and Annual publications of these societies will be devoted to a single important article. This neglect is made even more obvious by the listing of a far less important article from either of the two files, than scores of articles not listed.

It is impossible in such ponderous work as this new bibliography not to allow an occasional or misleading error creep in, either through the lack of care or through ignorance in selection of items by those detailed to supply the data. One such error, for example, is given as item No. 1753 in the books listed pertaining to the San Fernando Valley in Los Angeles County. This item "Site and Culture at San Fernando de Velicatá" which in no way pertains to the San Fernando Valley in Los Angeles County, but to the only mission founded by the Franciscans in *Baja California*, several hundred miles south of the district in which the item has been listed.

But the bibliography has so many points to praise that no student of California or collector of Californiana will want to be without it. It is definitely a book of value.

—— *J. Gregg Layne*

THE OLD OREGON COUNTRY. *A History of Frontier Trade, Transportation and Travel. By Oscar Osburn Winther.* Stanford University Press (1950). Pp. xvi, 348; Index, Ills. Maps. Imp. 8vo $7.50.

Dr. Oscar Winther has produced his masterpiece in *The Old Oregon Country*, published in a handsome volume by the Stanford University Press.

The author, a master in the writing of books on transportation has covered the Old Oregon country thoroughly. His "Old Oregon country" is the whole drainage basin of the Columbia River, and if there is any phase of transportation from the wagon trains and pack mule caravans to the steamboat and railroad, that he has not covered it would be hard to find. He tells the full story of the various enterprises established and put into operation, as well as the men who make them go.

His most interesting details of the great Russell, Majors & Waddell freighting company, with their more than six thousand wagons and seventy-five thousand oxen, manned by four thousand

hard bitten plainsmen, make mighty interesting reading. And his story of "Stage Coach" Ben Holladay and his versatility in changing his stage coach business to establishing and building a railroad that eventually became the great Southern Pacific company's scenic Shasta Route, will be of interest to every Californian.

Much of the book is devoted to Oregon and its lumber industry, but the value is as great to California, since many of its industrial roots came through Oregon. The book's value is enhanced by an extensive bibliography and a well prepared index. The illustrations are well selected and further enhanced in value by the reproduction of six valuable historic maps.

All in all, both the author and the Stanford University Press should be thoroughly satisfied with this handsome volume.

—— *J. Gregg Layne*



Activities of the Society

August, 1950

LITERARY CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION

THE Literary Centennial was initiated by Mr. Edward A. Dickson at the time of his inauguration as President of this Society. Our proposal of a Literary Centennial for California was supported by the Chairman of the California Centennial Commission, Mr. Joseph R. Knowland.

In our judgment this Literary Centennial was the major and outstanding event of the California Centennial program.

Attendance of members of the Society at the opening of the exhibit of the Literary Centennial at San Diego was presided over by our Editorial Board Chairman, J. Gregg Layne. The exhibit of the selection of California's rare books, manuscripts, prints, cartoons, old maps, music, photographs and newspapers and also the priceless collection from the Library of Congress augmented the Literary Centennial was sponsored by the *Historical Society of Southern California* and was executed under the masterly direction of our member, Professor Gustave O. Arlt.

September, 1950

LOS ANGELES CITY'S CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION, 1850-1950

Commemorating the one hundredth year of the city's incorporation, September 4, 1950, was sponsored by Mayor Fletcher Bowron who appointed a Centennial Committee, which consisted

of members of the City Council, all elective officials, all heads of departments and members of various city commissions.

The activities were carried out by an Executive Committee with our President, Edward A. Dickson, as general chairman and a strong committee consisting of the most outstanding citizens of the city of Los Angeles.

The city was colorfully decorated for the occasion.

Monday afternoon — Mayor Bowron broadcast a special centennial proclamation — this broadcast was celebrated by the ringing of church bells and chimes throughout the city.

On Fort Moore Hill a special military salute was fired; incidently a special part of the program was the participation of the original cannon which was brought by General Stephen W. Kearney in his march across the plains for the subjugation of California. On that occasion the famous scout Kit Carson was his guide. It was appropriate therefore that Kit Carson's great grandson, Charles Carson, now a resident of Los Angeles, was present and participated in the program.

At five o'clock, Vesper services were observed in the various churches, but at the old Plaza Church in particular.

At six o'clock there was a reception, honoring the descendants of the early pioneer families.

At seven o'clock was held the traditional Birthday Banquet under the joint auspices of the *Historical Society of Southern California*—the *Native Daughters* and *Native Sons of the Golden West.*

At the banquet, The Honorable Fletcher Bowron, mayor of the city, gave an enlightening address, "Achievement of the City Over the Span of A Century." Members of our Society gathered in force to participate in this brilliant celebration.

The evening festivities were concluded with a gala festal event — pioneer-American square dances executed to the strains of '49er music. Approximately 25,000 citizens were gathered around the Old Plaza in a happy mood.

SEPTEMBER 9, 1950

CALIFORNIA'S ADMISSION DAY

In a week-long celebration, the Southland concluded the State's festivities of the Centennial Year by a stupendous historical spectacle "The California Story". This was under the joint auspices of the California Centennial Commission and the County Celebrations Committee. The Citizens Committee sponsoring the latter consisted proportionately of members of the Historical Society of Southern California with our President, Edward A. Dickson, as Chairman of the Research Committee.

This historic panorama presented to multitudes proved the appreciation of our knowledge which will be handed down from generation to generation. Never before has California history received such an ovation.

Gifts to the Society

In each issue of THE QUARTERLY *there appears a list of the donors and gifts made currently to the Society.*

The Society is making an especial effort to build up its collection of historic materials, such as old diaries, letters, accounts, early newspapers, theatre and other programs pictures of early-day life in California and costumes. We need your help.

Every member of the Society has some historic article that would be welcomed, and THE QUARTERLY *sincerely hopes that the names of all our members will be recorded from time to time in the gift columns.*

MARCO R. NEWMARK,
Chairman, Committee on Gifts and Bequests

* * * * * * * * *

During the past three months we have received gifts as follows:

Academy of California Church History:

1950 volume of the "Academy Scrap Book." This is the presentation of a new periodical devoted to the exploring into historical materials found primarily in unpublished Mission archives and other Church documents.

Mrs. Gus Bortin:

Booklet of short stories taken from "The Whittier News Paper" written for the 1950 Centennial Year — Indians were here first; Spaniards came next; then came "The Friends" (Quakers) — these all made history for Whittier, California.

Mr. and Mrs. James Rudolph Brehm:

The story of "El Molino" by Dr. Robert Glass Cleland. This book contains the history of the Old Mission San Gabriel flour mill built in the days of Padre Salvidea and Majordomo Claudio Lopez in the early 1800's.

California Centennial Commission:

California Centennial Publication depicting the exhibit of Historic California — California life and activities from 1840 to 1850 shown in paintings, daguerreotypes and drawings.

Mr. Earl Coffman:

Four volumes of the "Palm Springs Villager"— local publication of this winter resort. These magazines are filled with illustrated articles, anecdotes and today's happenings at Palm Springs.

Mr. C. Haines Finnell:

A copy of "Black Bonanza" by Frank J. Taylor and Earl M. Welty. This publication tells the story of how an oil hunt grew into the Union Oil Company.

Judge Charles E. Haas:

The history of Hollywood Masonic Lodge, which presents an amazing account of the early development of Hollywood from barley fields to the world-famous Motion Picture Metropolis; also an autobiography of our member's father "John B. Haas," pioneer who came across the plains in the early days to settle in California and become a substantial citizen of our Southland.

Mr. Oscar Lawler:

Los Angeles Bar Bulletin, a volume devoted to selected oil and gas problems.

Mr. J. Gregg Layne:

Two photographs of outstanding California Pioneers: Bayard Taylor and Ross Brown.

Mr. Harry F. Maidenberg:

Amelia Street School Alumni Bulletin noting pioneer hotels, sports and amusements (1870-1930).

Mrs. Lorrin L. Morrison:

One copy of *"On The Hoof In Nevada"* by Velma Stevens Truett— a complete record of all live-stock "Brands" (recorded and non-recorded) in Nevada (1854-1950); Mrs. Jennie Hollingworth Gidding's *"I Can Remember Early Pasadena."* This book was reviewed in the Society's Quarterly of September, 1949.

Mrs. Daisy Rose Montgomery:

A hand-made metal rocking chair that came Overland into California with the family of L. J. Rose in 1860. This quaint toy made some lonely girl very happy on the covered-wagon journey to the promised land.

Mr. Marco R. Newmark:

A photostat of the poster advertising the exposition of the head of California's bandits — Joaquin Murrietta; three photostats of book entries, 1890 transactions of bank stock purchases from I. W. Hellman of the Nevada Bank; a Newcomen Society publication issued for the eighty-five members of the Bank of California; copy of *Santa Monica Evening Outlook* Jubilee Edition.

Ana Begue de Packman:

One legislative message: "Second Biennial Message of Governor Henry T. Gage to the Legislature of the State of California — Thirty-fifth Session."

California Library Association:

By Dr. Lawrence Clark Powell, President, the publication "California Local History," a bibliography covering one hundred years of the historical works found in the libraries of California.

Mr. Charles Puck:

One set of thirty historic photographs of residences that stood on Fort Moore Hill for half a century—also the red brick High School building where many of our leading citizens attended classes.

Mr. Ken Robinson:

A guide book "History of Santa Catalina Island." This illustrated booklet tells the story of the playground of the world; also a manuscript by the same donor lauding his beloved Island Santa Catalina.

Mr. Frank Rolf:

A packet of letters written to his mother in far-off California by her sister, Frances V. Bishop, who was an early school teacher of Territorial Arizona.

Mr. Victor H. Rossetti:

Two books "*My Seventy Years In California*" and "*California Memoirs*" by the late J. A. Graves, past president of the Farmers and Merchants Bank. These volumes are a most interesting phase in the growth of Southern California as depicted by one of the most outstanding legal minds and bankers of that era.

Kaiser Steel:

"Westward," the September, 1950, issue commemorating California's first one hundred years.

Mr. Marshall Stimson:

A song book "Hangtown Ballads" with a historical forward giving a description and account of the gold miners' lyrics and tunes.

Mr. Healy Tondell:

A booklet "*The First One Hundred Years of the City of Los Angeles;*" also The California Centennia Edition of the *San Francisco Chronicle.*

Mr. Harry S. Ward:

A booklet about San Diego's colorful Hotel del Coronado, "*Sixty Years of Romance;*" and the story of the "hotel del Coronado" covering an epoch of elegant living at one of Southern California's earliest resort hotels.

Well Fargo Bank and Union Trust Company:

Brochure of "A Brief History of Wells Fargo" illustrated with drawings and pictures; also a pamphlet issued by the Book Club of California commemorating a welcome given in honor of Lt. James W. Carlin, U.S.N., together with the copy of the banquet menu served in his honor.

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA was organized in 1883, and has enjoyed a record of continuous activity for over half a century. Commencing in 1886, and each year until 1935, the Society issued an Annual Publication. In 1935 this *Quarterly* was initiated. It is published at Los Angeles, California, each March, June, September and December.

The purposes of this Society are to preserve and protect the archives and historic sites of the Southwest, with particular stress on Southern California; to publish material of permanent historic interest and significance; to assist and encourage all persons and organizations engaged in similar activities; to hold regular monthly meetings in Los Angeles, except during the summer months, and at least once a year to gather in a pilgrimage to some spot of historic significance.

The Society welcomes to its membership all persons who are in sympathy with its aims. It derives its entire income from the dues and gifts of members, and all regular publications are offered to members without further charge.

It is the aim of the Editorial Board to render this *Quarterly* a publication of general historical interest. Suggestions and criticisms will be welcomed, and all persons, whether members of the Society or not, are invited to submit for the consideration of the editors original articles, old letters, documents, maps and other material bearing upon the history and development of this region.

* * * * *

Address general correspondence to: *The Secretary, Historical Society of Southern California, 2425 Wilshire Boulevard, Los Angeles 5, California.*

Address articles and books for review in THE QUARTERLY, to: *The Editor, at 1016 Selby Avenue, Los Angeles 24, California.*

The

Historical Society of Southern California

QUARTERLY



HOME OF THE
HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

The
Historical Society of Southern California

QUARTERLY

VOLUME XXXII DECEMBER, 1950 NUMBER 4

CONTENTS:

THE NEW CENTURY - - - - - - - - 267

THE CASA ADOBE DE SAN RAFAEL IN GLENDALE, CALIFORNIA - - - - - - - - 269
By George Shochat

THE LOS ANGELES AND INDEPENDENCE RAILROAD - - 293
By Franklyn Hoyt

EARLY CALIFORNIA GOLD COINS - - - - - - 309
By Roy E. Naftzger

THE WORKMAN FAMILY IN LOS ANGELES - - - 316
By Marco Newmark

TREES OF A CITY - - - - - - - - - 326
By Flint Hindman

PRESIDENT'S ANNUAL REPORT FOR THE YEAR 1950 - - 329
By Edward A. Dickson

BOOK REVIEWS - - - - - - - - - 333
By J. Gregg Layne

ACTIVITIES OF THE SOCIETY - - - - - - 339

GIFTS TO THE SOCIETY - - - - - - - 341

INDEX FOR VOLUME XXXII - - - - - - - 345

The HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA QUARTERLY, official publication of the *Historical Society of Southern California*, 2425 Wilshire Boulevard, Los Angeles 5, California, is issued four times each year during the months of March, June, September and December. Subscription price: to members of the Society, $5.00 per year, $1.50 per single copy; to non-members of the Society, $8.00 per year, $3.00 per single copy. Entered as Second Class Matter at the Post Office at Los Angeles, Calif.

The Historical Society of Southern California

Founded November 1, 1883

1950

OFFICERS:

Edward A. Dickson, *President*
John C. Austin, *First Vice-President*
Homer D. Crotty, *Second Vice-President*
Roger J. Sterrett, *Treasurer and Curator*
Ana Begue de Packman, *Secretary*

DIRECTORS:

John Walton Caughey
Robert G. Cleland
J. E. Fishburn, Jr.
Phil Townsend Hanna
Frederick F. Houser
J. Gregg Layne
Marco R. Newmark
Mrs. Frederic C. Ripley
W. W. Robinson
Marshall Stimson
Robert Gordon Sproul

COMMITTEES:

Publications: J. Gregg Layne, *Chairman;* Homer D. Crotty, John Walton Caughey, Phil Townsend Hanna, Mrs. Lucy Gage Rand, W. W. Robinson, Roger J. Sterrett, Dr. Henry R. Wagner.

Finance: John C. Austin, *Chairman;* Marco R. Newmark, Harvey S. Mudd, Victor Rossetti, Robert Gordon Sproul, Sydney A. Temple, Irving M. Walker.

Program: Roger J. Sterrett, *Chairman;* Mars Baumgardt, Mrs. Elmer Belt, Glen Dawson, Maynard McFie, Marco R. Newmark, W. W. Robinson.

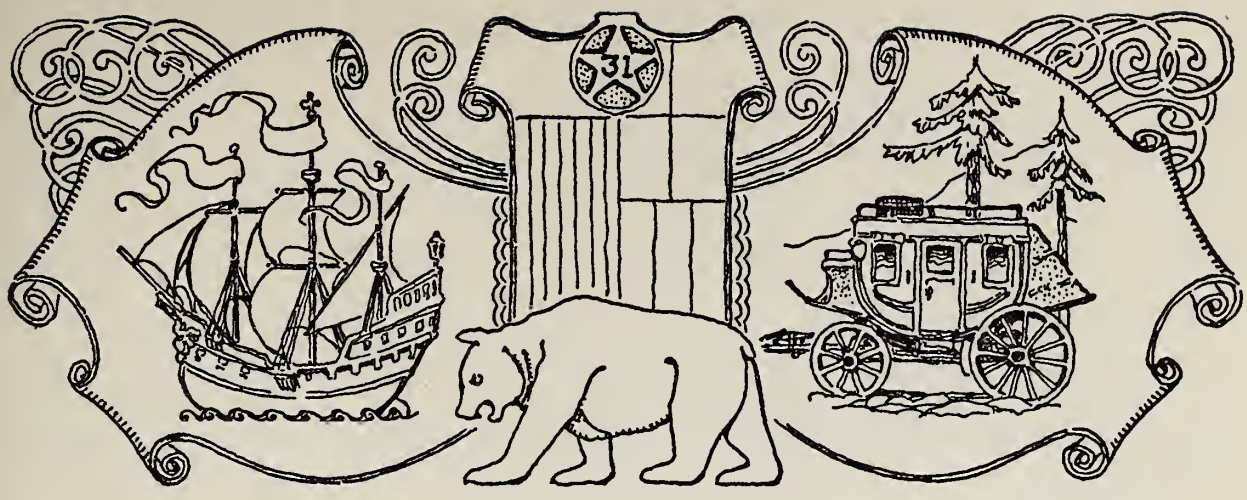
Membership: Mrs. Frederic C. Ripley, *Chairman;* Mrs. Marshall Stimson, Homer D. Crotty, Miss Ruth Albrecht, Miss Margaret Kerr, Frederic C. Ripley, Mrs. Elizabeth W. Schieffelin, Mrs. Gordon B. Tunnell, John E. Fishburn, Jr., Lorrin L. Morrison.

Landmarks: Mr. F. C. Ripley, *Chairman;* Eugene W. Biscailuz, Phil Townsend Hanna, Frederick F. Houser, Rockwell D. Hunt, Dr. Kenneth V. Price, Lee Shippey, Mrs. Florence Dodson Schoneman.

Centennial: Robert Gordon Sproul, *Chairman;* Eugene W. Biscailuz, John B. T. Campbell, Robert G. Cleland, Frederick F. Houser, J. Gregg Layne, Walter H. Odemar, Roger J. Sterrett, Marshall Stimson, Miss Grace Stoermer.

Gifts: Marco R. Newmark, *Chairman;* John C. Austin, Homer D. Crotty, Mrs. Lucy Gage Rand, Mrs. Florence Dodson Schoneman, Roger J. Sterrett, Marshall Stimson, Miss Marguerite Winston.

Executive: J. Gregg Layne, *Chairman;* John C. Austin, Homer D. Crotty, Marco R. Newmark, Mrs. Frederic C. Ripley, Roger J. Sterrett, Marshall Stimson.



J. Gregg Layne, *Editor*

The Historical Society of Southern California Quarterly *for* December, 1950

The New Century

NEW Year's Day, 1951, is more than just another day of another year on the calendar. It is the first day of California's second century of statehood. California is just concluding the observance of its first centennial, and in connection therewith our people have noted with pride the state's record of achievements over the first one hundred years.

The thought now suggests itself, what will be the condition of our great state when the citizens of a hundred years hence pause to observe California's Second Centennial?

In 1850 California had a sparse population, composed mainly of adventurous Americans, gathered from all parts of the country. Conditions were primitive, and life was hard. But the sturdy pioneers gradually built a strong and enduring commonwealth. Today, at the end of the century, California is the Nation's second state in point of population — with material wealth and a culture befitting that rank.

But with all our accomplishments, there remains much to

be desired. Material progress will continue, and each added decade will witness added improvements in all fields. Where the future will find an exceptional opportunity for expansion is in a rededication of our people to a higher patriotism and a sterner loyalty.

In that spirit, and with firm hope and confidence in the future, the present generation passes on to new hands the touch of progress.



The index for Volume XXXII, 1950 — included in this issue — has been prepared by Carroll Spear Morrison without cost to the Society, and the Editor, in behalf of the Society, wishes to express his appreciation for the real work she has so cheerfully done for us.

The Casa Adobe de San Rafael
(The Sanchez Adobe)
In Glendale, California

By George Shochat

PART I

The Rancho San Rafael and The Historical Background of The Sánchez Adobe

SINCE the origins of the Sánchez Adobe are intimately linked with the beginnings not only of Glendale, but even of California as a Spanish province, it is well to go back to those days in the second half of the eighteenth century when Spain began to grow apprehensive over the danger of British and Russian expansion into what Spain felt was properly her domain in the western part of North America.

The task of forestalling such potential aggression was entrusted to José de Gálvez, Visitador-General of Mexico, who in 1769, in addition to two ships outfitted in San Blas, Mexico, (then known as Nueva España or New Spain) sent two land expeditions north from Loreto, the center of operations in Baja California for the purpose of starting the Spanish settlement of Alta California. One of these was commanded by Captain Fernando de Rivera y Moncada, and the second by Captain Gaspar de Portolá as officer in charge of the entire project.

On July 16, 1769, the Mission San Diego de Alcalá was founded, and Portolá set out farther north to establish a presidio at Monterey. Under him were Captain Rivera and Lieutenant Pedro Fages, with their twenty-seven "soldados de cuero" or

"leather-jacket soldiers"; the two padres, Juan Crespi and Francisco Gómez; and a number of Indians, servants, and muleteers to take care of the pack-train.

José María de Verdugo

It is here that the name of Verdugo or Berdugo first makes its appearance. It is believed, although it is not known for certain, that among the enlisted "soldados de cuero" who had marched north from Loreto with Captain Rivera were two natives of Loreto—Mariano de la Luz Verdugo and José María Verdugo, sons of Juan Diego Verdugo and María Ygnacia Carrillo de la Concepción Verdugo of Loreto. The name first appears as Berdugo, and remained so for many years, the B gradually giving way to V, as the two letters were more or less interchangeable in the Spanish written language of the time, although very similar to each other in sound. While there is some evidence that Sergeant Mariano de la Luz Verdugo was on the first Portolá expedition, it is possible that José María Verdugo did not actually enter the King's service and come north to San Diego until later. According to Thomas Workman Temple II, who has made an exhaustive search of mission and presidio records, (as quoted by W. W. Robinson in "*Ranchos Become Cities*") "The earliest mention of José María Verdugo in Alta California is on July 13, 1772, when he stood sponsor for an Indian baptized at San Carlos de Monterey Mission."

On the way back from Monterey to San Diego, the Portolá party passed, probably by way of the Simi region into the San Fernando Valley, and traversed from west to east what was later destined to become the Rancho San Rafael. Even if Corporal José María Verdugo was not in this particular party, it is reasonable to assume that Sergeant Mariano de la Luz Verdugo was struck by the beauty of its rolling hills and pleasant valleys, and undoubtedly described it in glowing and enthusiastic terms to his brother.

Portolá did not remain long at San Diego, but went north again to found the presidio at Monterey on June 3, 1770. From there, Fray Junípero Serra sent orders to two padres at San Diego to found the Mission of San Gabriel Arcángel. The two friars, Angel Somera and Pedro Cambón, accompanied by a military

guard and escort under command of Corporal José María Verdugo travelled north to the Indian village of Sigba-na, where on September 8, 1771, they raised their cross and founded the Mission San Gabriel Arcángel, with Corporal Verdugo as Captain of the Guard.

The Mission moved to its present location in 1775, where it soon became one of the most important way stations along the Camino Real which extended from San Diego to Monterey (and is now closely followed by U. S. Highway 101).

On November 7, 1779, at the age of 28, Corporal Verdugo, according to the archives of the Mission San Gabriel, where he was stationed, married María de la Encarnación López, daughter of Ygnacio López, formerly of Sinaloa, Mexico. As the Indians gradually settled down to live peaceably under mission rule, and as Corporal Verdugo's duties grew less exacting, he began to think in terms of a more settled future. He felt that his tiny salary was hardly adequate to meet the responsibilities as a married man and potential family head. He dreamed of retirement from the army and of the life of a ranchero, and before long, began to supplement his income by grazing stock on the grassy fields of the San Gabriel River Valley south of the Mission.

The Rancho San Rafael

When he found that this land was already being used by two of his fellow "soldados de cuero," Juan José Dominguez and Manuel Nieto, he had to go elsewhere, and chose a tract of land which did not belong either to the Mission San Gabriel or the Pueblo of Los Angeles. It was approximately one and a half leagues from the Mission on the road to Monterey (which is still called Monterey Road), and lay roughly between the Arroyo Hondo (now called Arroyo Seco) and the Los Angeles River as far as the "Saca de Agua" (or water dam). It was called "Haleameupet" by the Indians. The vast grassy acres, the more than adequate water supply, and the beautiful green mountains to the north appealed to the corporal.

In 1784, as soon as he learned that Dominguez and Nieto had been given special permission by Pedro Fages, now elevated to the post of Governor of Alta California, to keep their stock on two tracts of land south of the Mission, he immediately took advantage of the precedent thus established, and went directly to

Governor Fages, his hardboiled erstwhile commander and good friend, and petitioned for the same right to keep cattle and horses upon the tract he had in mind.

Governor Fages, on October 20, 1784, replied, saying:

> I concede to the petitioner the permission which he solicits to keep his cattle and horses at the Arroyo Hondo, distant a league and a half from the Mission of San Gabriel on the Monterey Road, provided that he does not prejudice the said Mission nor the inhabitants of the Reina de Los Angeles, and having some one in charge, without being exposed to the Gentile Indians or in any manner injuring them."

It should be clearly pointed out at this time that this was in no sense, as is often claimed, a royal grant from the King of Spain, in whom lay title to the land from the time of the Spanish occupation of 1769. This was little more than a cattle-grazing permit, originally. W. W. Robinson, of the Title Insurance and Trust Company, says in his book, *Ranchos Become Cities*, p. 11:

> "Talk of 'Spanish grants' is largely misinformed. It comes chiefly from descendants of first settlers and from novelists, who like to think of a far distant king taking kindly thought of Californians and signing beribboned documents that gave whole valleys to favored and aristocratic men. These royal documents are elusive; they have a habit of never coming to light."

However, Robert Glass Cleland, in *The Cattle on a Thousand Hills*, p. 10, says:

> "Whether the Fages grants actually conferred title in fee simple or merely constituted revocable grazing concessions, is still a debated question; but in the eyes of the Californians, the passage of time and the lack of adverse claimants undoubtedly gave such grants the status of bona fide titles."

In a letter dated November 20, 1784, Fages asked his superiors in Mexico for official approval of the grants, saying:

> "The cattle are increasing in such manner, that it is necessary in the case of several owners to give them additional lands; they have asked me for some *sitios* which I have granted provisionally, namely to Juan José Dominguez who was a soldier in the presidio of San Diego and who at this moment has four herds of mares and about 200 head of cattle on the river below San Gabriel, to Manuel Nieto for a similar reason that of La Zanja on the highway from said Mission along by the oak tree, and to the sons of the widow Ignacio Carrillo that on the deep creek contiguous to the foregoing . . ."

In a legal opinion by Galindo Navarro in Chihuahua, Mexico, dated October 27, 1785, and sent to Fages by Jacobo Ugarte y Loyola, Commandante General de las Provincias Internas, on June 21, 1786, Fages was given the approval he had requested. He was told, however, that settlers must avoid injury to missions, pueblos and Indian villages, and that pasture lands in the alloted tracts were to remain "for the common advantage."

In the case of the specific grant of what was later to be the Rancho San Rafael to Verdugo, there was an understanding that

the San Gabriel Mission was not to be adversely affected in any way; that Verdugo was to raise and keep 2000 head of stock, should build a stone house, and should provide two fanegas of grain for the good of the community.

The small empire thus obtained by Corporal José María Verdugo, later known as Rancho San Rafael, was originally called by him "Parajé de Zanja de Zacamutin" and by the Indians, as already mentioned, "Haleameupet." (The word "Zanja" means "ditch" in Spanish.) For some reason, in the Los Angeles Census of 1836, it was called Rancho de los Verdugos. While the tract was not clearly defined during the lifetime of Verdugo, it was later described by the United States Land Commission in the following terms:

> "Commencing at the source of the Arroya Hondo; which arroyo crosses the old road running from the Mission of San Gabriel to Monterey at the distance of about one and a half leagues from said Mission, said boundary line running from the source of said arroyo down said stream to its mouth at the River of the Pueblo of Los Angeles, thence up the river last mentioned to the place where said river issues from the Sierra at the Mountain called Cahuenga; thence in a Northerly direction from said Mountain at the point last mentioned to the Cerrito Colorado, and from thence to the place of beginning."

The excellent survey of 1871 by G. Howard Thompson showed the original grant to contain 36,403.32 acres. Although it was the smallest of the three grants made by Fages during 1784, it was nevertheless large enough to contain all or a good part of the present day communities of Glendale, Burbank, Eagle Rock, Highland Park, Garvanza, Flintridge, Montrose, La Cañada, the west part of Pasadena, and all of the area contained within the triangle formed by the junction of the Arroyo Seco and the Los Angeles River.

Confirmation by Governor Borica

Although Verdugo was retired from active duty at the time of the Fages concession in 1784, he remained as Captain of the Guard on "detached service" at the San Gabriel Mission. But he did not establish himself at once on the rancho. Instead, he sent his brother to plant a few crops and look after the stock. One reason for his hesitancy to go out there to live with his family may have been because he knew that an investigation was being made for a site for a new mission, and he feared that his tract might be chosen and taken from him. In August of 1795, the Governor

sent out a commission to choose such a site somewhere between the Missions of San Gabriel and San Buenaventura. Fray Vicente de Santa María in his report to Fr. Presidente Fermín de Lasuén, dated September 3, 1795, said:

> "On this day (August 20), we set out . . . at three in the afternoon for the Paraje de la Zanja, where we arrived at a quarter to six in the evening. the first thing we met in this place, which is the rancho of Corporal Verdugo (although we saw not a white person there) was a great field of watermelons, sugar melons and beans, with a patch of corn, belonging to an old gentile called Requi and to other gentiles of the same class, who live contiguous to the ranch of Verdugo."

Fortunately for Verdugo, the commission passed his rancho by, very likely because of the absence of any permanent structures on the estate, and instead appropriated the rancho and buildings belonging to Francisco Reyes at Rancho Encino, sometimes called Rancho de San José (and by the Indians "Achois Comihavit"). This act of expropriation was justified at the time by the claim that Reyes was a squatter on the land which belonged to the Mission San Gabriel, who occupied the tract only by sufferance. At any rate, he was compelled to leave, and on the land thus obtained, was founded the Mission San Fernando Rey de España on September 8, 1797.

With this threat out of the way, Corporal Verdugo, for the second time lost no time in acting to secure what he wanted. Now 46 years old, the father of a fair-sized family, and increasingly afflicted with dropsy, he was beginning to find the hardship of military duty, even on detached service, rather trying. He felt that in addition to everything else, his growing illness was making him unfit for army life. He felt that now was the time to retire to his rancho, where he had by now 200 head of cattle, 200 horses, and 150 sheep, as well as large crops. Normally, as a soldier unable because of illness to fulfill his duties, he would be required by regulations to live in one of the pueblos. But he asked for special exemption from that rule. On December 4, 1797, he wrote to Diego de Borica, who had become Governor in 1794, petitioning for confirmation of the Fages grant of 1784, and for permission to retire from the army to make his home on "the tract of La Zanja." Among other things, he said:

> "I find myself much afflicted with dropsy, as is well known, for which reason, feeling myself entirely incapable for all duty as a sentinel or as a scout, I . . . solicit my retirement . . . I require some greater ease, and cannot persuade myself that your Honor's compassion can deny me it . . ."

Governor Borica immediately passed the petition on to Lieutenant Antonio Grajera for verification and comment. After

investigating the case briefly, Grajera, on December 13, replied affirmatively. And so on January 12, 1798, Governor Borica wrote to Verdugo, referring to him as "the Retired Corporal of the San Diego Company of His Majesty the King." Borica confirmed title to the rancho, and authorized Verdugo to retire to La Zanja and set himself up as a ranchero with his family and relatives. He complimented him on having fulfilled all the conditions of the Fages concession. Since Borica at the time was trying to develop sheep raising and wool growing, he also admonished Verdugo to "increase the breed of his sheep." In addition, the retiring corporal was urged "not to prejudice the neighboring missions and to treat well the Indians both Christians and Gentiles that live near the rancho, with that love and charity so much recommended by the laws, but not on this account to forbear living with the proper precaution so as to avoid all insult."

From this time on, despite poor health, the retired soldier, who had received an honorable discharge from the army in 1799 became a landed don, and prospered. In 1817, he was able to report to the Governor that he now had 1900 cattle, 670 horses, and 70 mules. Because of the none-too-clearly defined boundaries of the estate, there were occasional disputes with the Mission San Gabriel and the Mission San Fernando. In each case, Verdugo appealed to the Governor, and the disputes were settled and the boundaries somewhat more accurately defined.

With the help of his only son, Júlio, and his faithful Indians and relatives, he began to improve the estate. The temporary buildings gave way to more durable, though unfortunately far from permanent adobes. One of these was near Toma—the city water-dam in the river — one at a place called Telaga, and others were scattered over the estate. It is believed that the earliest of these was just west of where Herbert Hoover High School now stands, in the northwest part of Glendale, and its ruins, according to one authority, were clearly visible as recently as 1915. In addition to these dwellings, there were grain and vegetable fields, and vineyards for making wine and aguardiente.

As Verdugo prospered, his failing health continued to grow worse. On August 13, 1828, he signed his last will and testament in the presense of witnesses. Of his four daughters, María Antonia had died. María Josefa and María Ygnacia had married. To Catalina, who had been left blind from childhood by an attack

of smallpox, and to Júlio, the only son, were left the Rancho San Rafael. The last clause in the will states:

> "I declare that it is my will that the Rancho which the Nation granted to me, called San Rafael, be left to my son Júlio and to Catalina, in order that they may enjoy the same with the blessing of God."

In 1829, a few clauses were added to the will. And on April 12, 1831, at the age of 80, José María Verdugo, the old "soldier of the King" died, and the title to the Rancho San Rafael passed to Júlio and Catalina Verdugo. The next day, Verdugo was buried in the cemetery of his beloved church of San Gabriel, which he had served so faithfully, by Father Gerónimo Boscana, who made the entry of his burial.

The two married daughters, María Josefa and María Ygnacia immediately contested the will, but when, in 1836, it was proved that they had been generously and amply dealt with during their father's lifetime, the court ruled against them.

Júlio and Catalina Verdugo

With the death of his father, Júlio, now over forty years of age, assumed his father's role of the landed don, and played the part for all it was worth. He was very fond of riding, and it was a common sight to see Don Júlio, who was rather short and stocky, riding about on horseback on one of his frequent tours of inspection of the vast estate, dressed in the most spectacular, if not extravagant California fashion. Don Júlio was Alcalde for the Rancho in 1831, 1833, and 1836, and served as Juez de Campo in 1840. In 1833, he built a house on a hilltop in the southern part of the Rancho named "Las Garbanzos" after the field where he raised Garbanzos or chick-peas (now known as Garvanza). Shortly thereafter, he built a house near a marsh (Las Ciénegas) in Verdugo Canyon, but as the result of a flood, he abandoned it and built an adobe on higher ground. This is the one now known as the Teodoro and Catalina Verdugo Adobe.

Don Júlio fared much better than his father in one respect, for he had thirteen sons. Under the influence of the good friend of the Verdugo family, Lawyer Joseph Lancaster Brent, they all voted the straight Democratic ticket. It was quite a sight at that time to see Don Júlio Verdugo and his male progeny, on election day, mount their animals and under the leadership of Southerner Brent, who later became a Confederate General, ride down in

single file to the Pueblo of Los Angeles. It is said that more than one election was swung by this formidable block of votes.

As for Catalina, who was blind, and who never married, she spent most of her life staying with various relatives, mostly her nephews, of whom her favorite was Teodoro. She finally settled down with him at his adobe in Verdugo Canyon, which is still standing.

In 1852, shortly after California was admitted into the Union, and the Board of Land Commissioners was created to investigate and judge land titles, Júlio and Catalina presented their claim to the Commission. They were fortunate to be represented by their good friend Brent, who was an expert on land titles. The Board confirmed the Verdugo's claim on September 11, 1855. The claim was appealed to the United States District Court, but the appeal was dismissed on June 4, 1857. The title to the Rancho San Rafael was clear, although the patent was not signed until 1883, by President Chester A. Arthur, long after both Júlio and Catalina were dead.

Now that the Rancho San Rafael was definitely a part of the United States, American ownership began to intrude on the estate. In 1855, Brent purchased for 4000 pesos, 671 acres across the river from what is now Griffith Park, known as the Santa Eulalia Ranch. In 1857, Júlio and Catalina traded 4603 acres in the western part of the Rancho, now the Burbank area, to Jonathan R. Scott for the Rancho La Cañada, consisting of 5,745 acres. This became the separate property of Catalina.

Around 1860, Júlio's wife María built a house in what is now southeastern Glendale, off Verdugo Road, called Portosuelo, where Júlio and his family went to live in 1865. Its location was at the base of the prominent hill just south of where Glendale High School is now situated. That would place it east of the present intersection of Acacia Street with Verdugo Road.

The End of the Rancho San Rafael

The year 1861 was a fateful one for Rancho San Rafael and for Júlio and Catalina Verdugo. On January 2 of that year, Júlio signed a mortgage for $3,445.37 in favor of one Jacob Elias in return for money advanced for house-building (probably

for the Portosuelo property), provisions, seeds and payment of taxes. In keeping with the usurious interest rates current at the time, the charge was three per cent per month, payable quarterly. This mortgage ultimately spelled disaster for the Verdugos.

In April of the same year, Júlio and Catalina divided the Rancho between them, as their father had wished. Júlio took the more valuable southern portion, while Catalina took the more picturesquely rugged northern section. The dividing line started from the present southeast corner of Griffith Park at the point on the river opposite the house of Antonio Feliz, north 79°5′ east to the Piedra Gorda (Eagle Rock) and thence to the Arroyo Seco.

In 1863, Elias foreclosed on Júlio's note because of non-payment, and in 1864 was awarded a judgment of $10,795. This judgment was fiercely contested in the courts, and when judgment was finally rendered against Júlio in 1869, the excessive interest rate had run the $3,445.37 to $58,750.00 in eight years! The resulting foreclosure thus brought ruin to Júlio Verdugo.

The purchasers at the sheriff's auction sale was Alfred B. Chapman, a lawyer whose winning bid was for the amount of the debt. He received a deed from the sheriff some months later. To Chapman's credit, he immediately quitclaimed back to Júlio his house of Portosuelo and a homestead of 200 acres surrounding it.

By 1870, according to W. W. Robinson:

> "Conveyances to creditors and lawyers by Júlio of portions of his 200-acre homestead, by Catalina of various undivided interests, and by their successors in title made inevitable a division or partition under direction."

The case was brought by Chapman, Andrew Glassell and others against thirty-six defendants.

As a result of the "Great Partition" the Rancho was divided in 1871 into thirty-one parcels among twenty-eight different persons. Benjamin Dreyfus received the largest allotment—over 8,000 acres in Eagle Rock and Tropico. Teodoro and Catalina were awarded more than 3,300 acres. Rafaela Verdugo de Sepúlveda, daughter of Júlio, received 909 44/100 acres. Other members of the family received small shares.

Catalina died in 1871, a short time after this. She spent her last days with her favorite nephew, Teodoro, at his little adobe in Verdugo Canyon. Júlio spent his last years at Portosuelo, where he died in 1876.

The Casa Adobe de San Rafael

PART II

History of The Casa Adobe de San Rafael

The Teodoro and Catalina Verdugo Adobe

Thus ended the San Rafael Rancho as a Verdugo ranch. With but two exceptions, the adobes that were scattered over the area either disintegrated as a result of the assault of the elements over the years, or were replaced by more "modern" structures.

The first and older of these two surviving adobes was the one of Teodoro and Catalina Verdugo, located in that portion of Verdugo Canyon now known as Verdugo Woodlands. The address is 2211 Bonita Drive. It was built by Júlio or his son, Teodoro, or both. The exact date is not known—some placing it as early as 1835, and some as late as some time in the sixties. Sherer, the leading historian of Glendale supported the 1835 date. Although the adobe is in private hands, its present owners, Dr. and Mrs. Ernest G. Bashor, have a fine sense of its historic value, and lavish loving care on the building and grounds. On these same grounds, and only a few yards from the adobe, is the beautiful old "surrender oak" under whose branches General Andrés Pico camped on January 17, 1847, when he received Lt. Colonel John C. Frémont's surrender terms from Frémont's emissary, Jesús Pico, cousin of Andrés. The following day, January 18, at Cahuenga Rancho, the capitulation actually took place which ended the hopeless revolt of the Californians against the United States.

Rafaela Verdugo Sepúlveda and Fernando Sepúlveda

It is of the other adobe that we shall now speak—the so-called Sánchez adobe, sometimes also known as the Casa Adobe de San Rafael. It is located at 1330 Dorothy Drive, at the southern base of Mount Verdugo, the prominent summit of the Verdugo range which dominates the skyline north of Glendale. In order to trace its history, it will be necessary to go back a little.

Although Don Júlio Verdugo, unlike his father was generously blessed with sons, as previously noted, he also had some daughters, among whom was Rafaela. On May 24, 1844, she married Fernando Sepúlveda, son of Francisco Sepúlveda. Fernando was a dashing and picturesque person, quite in the tradi-

tion of the Californios of his day. He seems to have made a name for himself, especially in connection with one of the more popular sports of the day—namely, racing California horses against each other at very high stakes. His name figured in some historic races. *The Southern Vineyard* of March 25, 1859, carried this interesting bit of news:

> "Advertisement: $5,000! $5,000! Challenge to the backers of the Coyote. $5,000 (or $6,000) plus 50 horses & mares offered by Desiderio Burnel of Santa Ana and his associates on Azulejo v. Coyote for 1,000 yards. Fernando Sepúlveda backer of Coyote."

(Unfortunately for Sepúlveda, Azulejo, owned by Don Pio Pico defeated Coyote, owned by Don Juan Abila.)

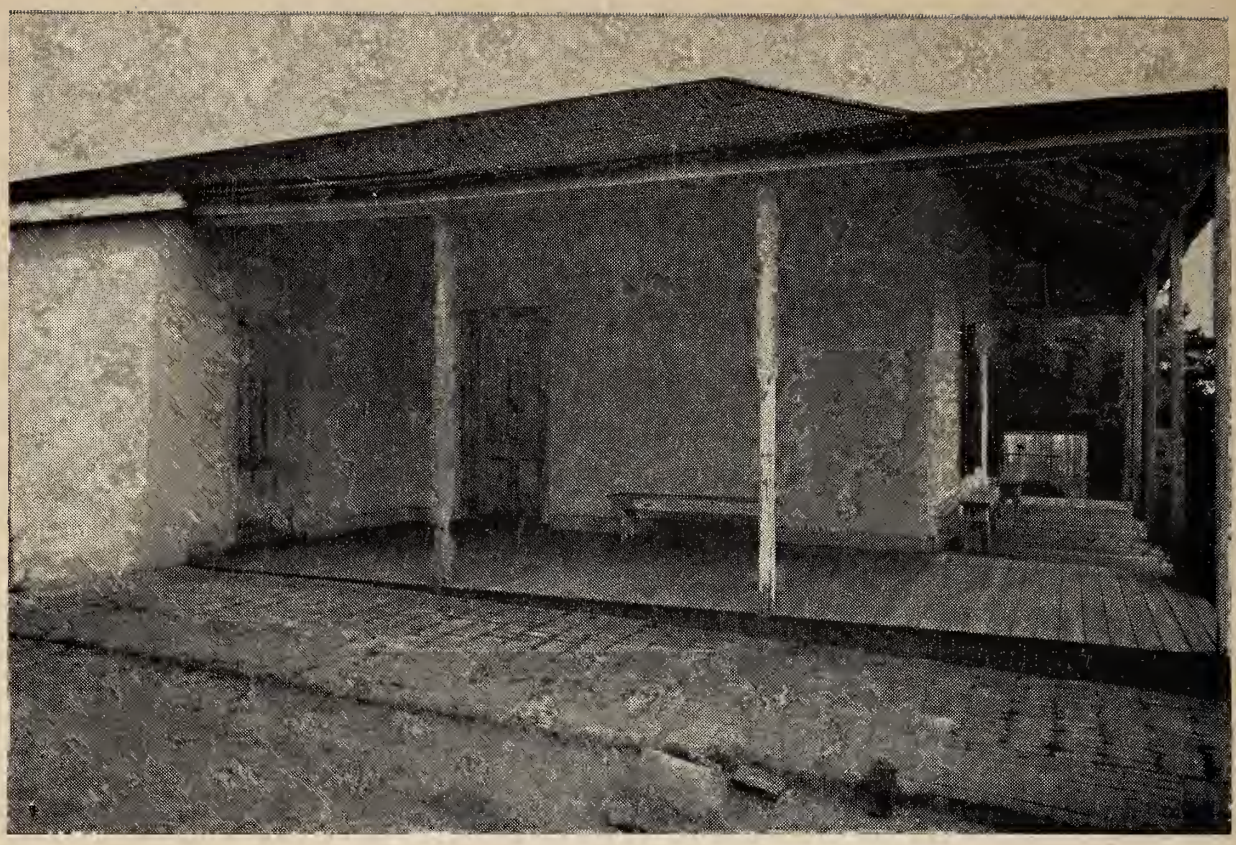
It has been stated earlier that at the time of the "Great Partition," Rafaela Sepúlveda received 909 44/100 acres of property from the Rancho San Rafael. At this time, or a little earlier, Fernando Sepúlveda relinquished his claim to the Rancho San Vicente, of which he was part owner. Some time thereafter, he took his family to live at the Casa Verdugo, an adobe built at the base of Mount Verdugo, only a short distance east of where the Sánchez adobe is now located. The site was just above where Brand Boulevard, Glendale's main thoroughfare, now ends. This is also the present northern terminus of the Pacific Electric line of Glendale. The Casa Verdugo was known for many years, after the "boom of the eighties" to residents of Southern California as one of the favorite dining places in the Southland. Under the management of Señora Piedad Yorba de Sowl, it was renowned for its Spanish and California cuisine, and for the authentic color of its entertainment. It eventually gave way to the march of "progress" and was destroyed in the twenties.

María Sepúlveda and Tomás Sánchez

At the time of his marriage to Rafaela Verdugo, Fernando Sepúlveda had a daughter, María, born in 1829. Not only Fernando, but Rafaela, her foster mother, too, were exceedingly fond of her. When María Sepúlveda was only thirteen years old, she married a rising young Californian named Tomás A. Sánchez, to whom she subsequently bore nineteen sons and two daughters. He was born in the Pueblo of Los Angeles, the son of Pedro Sánchez and Ascensión Avila Sánchez. Sánchez Street, that tiniest of thoroughfares in the heart of old Los Angeles, just south of



ADOBE OF TEODORO AND CATALINA VERDUGO



NORTHWEST CORNER OF CASA ADOBE DE SAN RAFAEL



THE SALA

the Plaza, between Main Street and Los Angeles Street, is named after him.

He was one of the most colorful Californians of his colorful day, and was recognized as such by no less an authority on the Los Angeles district of the fifties than that most colorful of raconteurs, Major Horace Bell, who first mentions Sánchez in his *Reminiscences of a Ranger* as "Don Tomás Sánchez, a true son of chivalry who had wielded a good lance at San Pascual." He was known throughout Southern California for his extraordinary bravery, and became famous through the part he played in subjugating the Flores revolt of 1856.

The incident is well described by Major Bell in Chapter twenty-three of his *Reminiscences.* In October, 1856, a gang of desperadoes, led by escaped convict Juan Flores and his accomplice, Andrés Fontes, began a revolt which in a short time became a reign of terror. As a result of the Flores gang's depredations, a state of near anarchy existed. A posse led by Jim Barton, sheriff of Los Angeles County, was wiped out by the bandits. The law-abiding citizens were in a turmoil. "This was soon settled by General Andés Pico and Don Tomás Sánchez calling for volunteers to put down the disturbance and punish the assassins." After a few exciting and critical days, this was accomplished. "The feeling of gratitude on the part of the gringo population to those noble heroes, Andrés Pico and Tomás Sánchez was such that Don Andrés was soon thereafter appointed brigadier-general of the National Guard, and Don Tomás was made sheriff of Los Angeles County, and was permitted to hold the office for nearly twenty years."

It might be mentioned in passing, that this magnanimous gesture by the "gringos" was not as noble as it might seem, when one remembers that for several years after the untimely death of Jim Barton, the office of Sheriff of Los Angeles County went begging because of the prospect of limited life expectancy of the occupant of that office. Los Angeles had quite a reputation at that time as the roughest community in the United States. But Sánchez, as has been stated, was a brave man, and he was not one to shrink from the job, although during his tenure of office in Los Angeles County, crime waves were the normal state of affairs, and were more or less constant. Sánchez served from September 7, 1859, to September 4, 1867.

Around 1850, Sánchez had acquired by inheritance that part

of the Rancho Cienega known as Rancho Cienega o' Paso de la Tijera, which Governor Micheltorena had granted to his grandfather, Vicente Sánchez. Like most of the leading citizens of his time, Sánchez had a home in the city, as well as at the rancho, and the city home must have been considered his "usual place of abode" on June 1, 1850, since the Los Angeles census of that date lists him as living there in house number 272. He is listed in 1850 as twenty-six years of age.

Around 1870, Tomás Sánchez suffered reverses, in the course of which he lost his home in the city. With his family, he moved out to live on the property belonging to María's father and fostermother, Fernando and Rafaela Sepúlveda. In 1864, according to the records, Catalina Verdugo had quitclaimed to her niece, Rafaela, 100 acres of her property in northwest Glendale. On October 28, 1872, Rafaela Verdugo de Sepúlveda and Fernando Sepúlveda for a consideration of one dollar, deeded the same 100 acres to María Sepúlveda de Sánchez. This was a portion of the 999 44/100 acres which had been confirmed by the court to Rafaela in 1871, and is described technically as follows:

> "The N.W. corner of the board fence of María Sepúlveda de Sánchez, from which bears the N.E. corner of the adobe ruin of Catalina Verdugo S 62½°W 190 Chs. and running true course Variation 14° 45′ E along said board fence S. 10½ E 36.10 Chs. to the land of C. E. Thom from which bears the N.E. corner of the 500 acre tract of G. Hansen N. 85½°W. 280 Chs. Thence along the land of said C. E. Thom S. 85½° E. 10.72 Chs. to a mojon (mound of stones); thence N. 11¼° W. 1.95 Chs. to the S.E. corner of said board fence. Thence 22.30 Chs. to a stake in said fence, from which bears a pear tree one foot in diameter S. 12° E. 2.00 Chs. Thence 20 Chs. to a stake in mound. Thence S. 10¼° E. 11.18 Chs. to the place of beginning, containing 100 acres of land."

The "adobe ruin of Catalina Verdugo" referred to above, was the original home of the Verdugos just west of Herbert Hoover High School, and was mentioned earlier. This was surrounded by an extensive orchard and vineyard, the whole property having been Catalina's at the time she and Júlio divided their father's estate.

At about the time María and Tomás Sánchez fell heir to the 100 acres of property, they built on it a home—a charming structure which we now know as the Sánchez Adobe or as the Casa Adobe de San Rafael. The exact date of construction is not known. Some place the date as early as 1864. The first actual record of the structure being in existence is dated 1872. It seems likely, however, that the construction actually took place in 1870 or 1871. It is probably the second oldest building in Glendale

today, only the Catalina and Teodoro Verdugo adobe in Verdugo Canyon exceeding it in age. Before the adobe was built, the Sánchez family lived in a small wooden house just north of the adobe site.

Decline of the Sánchez Adobe

Before going into a detailed description of the Sánchez adobe, it might be well to tell something about its subsequent history, and how it came to be what it is today.

Don Tomás A. Sánchez died on June 24, 1882. María survived her husband by almost thirty years—she passed away on January 17, 1912. Shortly after her husband's death, she deeded the 100 acres to Andrew Glassell for $12,000 in 1883. As the "boom of the eighties" struck Glendale, the property was bought and sold many times. As can be seen by referring to the appended *Chain of Title*, the property on which the adobe stands changed hands ten times within the first decade following María's sale in 1883. And as it changed hands, the 100 acres was chopped up into smaller and smaller pieces, until today, the property on which the Sánchez family lived has shrunk to two acres.

With the advent of eastern home-seekers, the historic charm and beauty of the property was overlooked in the mad rush to build frame and stucco bungalows. As though this in itself were not bad enough, successive occupants of the adobe lost little time in concealing the humble but honest nature of the adobe construction by building over the fireplace and covering the adobe walls with successive coats of paint of many colors.

The proud Sánchez home reached the lowest point in its fortunes in 1930, when it passed into the hands of a corporation named the California Medicinal Wine Company, and cutting down of the old trees and final subdivision seemed imminent. It looked like the end of the old adobe.

Restoration

Aroused by what was about to happen, a group of public-spirited Glendale women organized the San Rafael Park Association for the purpose of preserving the old landmark. Prominent among them were Mrs. Hazel Hansen and Mrs. Florence Dodson

Schoneman, as well as Madame Lany Low, Mrs. Essie Hughes, Mrs. Charles E. Gale, Mrs. Minnie Cunningham, Mrs. James F. Armstrong, Mrs. A. H. Montgomery, Mrs. Norman F. Keifer, and Mrs. Mary W. Edwards. Mrs. Hansen was the first president; when she resigned on becoming president of the Glendale City Park Commission, she was succeeded by Mrs. W. W. Williams.

Overnight, Glendale became historical-minded. When Mrs. Schoneman, a native Californian of the José Dolores Sepúlveda line, and authority on Southern California history pointed out that "other adobes are replicas, but this one in Glendale is a gem," the city purchased the property. The action was accepted by resolution of the City Council, adopted July 21, 1932, and the Sánchez adobe, now known as the Casa Adobe de San Rafael became a Glendale city park.

The task of restoring the landmark and of managing it afterward was placed in the hands of the Glendale Parks and Recreation Commission. It was carried out as a project of the State Emergency Relief Administration. In this way, a choice California landmark was preserved for posterity, at the same time that employment was provided for a number of people at a time when the "depression" of the thirties was at its worst. $5,802.00 in supervision and materials was contributed by the City of Glendale, and the State Emergency Relief Administration provided $14,667.00 in labor in the job of restoration of the adobe and landscaping of the grounds.

The property was purchased during the administration of Mayor C. E. Kimlin; on the City Council were Frank P. Taggert, Eugene Wix, Sam A. Davis, and C. J. Hatz. The work of restoration took place during Mayor Joseph F. Baudino's administration. His city council consisted of Sam A. Davis, L. E. Olson, John R. Grey, and M. W. Lee.

H. C. Vandewater, Glendale building superintendent, was in personal charge of the work of restoration. J. Marshall Miller of the University of Southern California acted as consulting architect, and Charles G. Adams as landscape architect. Much valuable assistance was rendered by J. C. Albers, City Engineer and Acting Superintendent of Parks, and City Manager William V. Anderson.

The work of restoration was finally completed in 1935, and on Sunday afternoon, March 10, 1935, the Casa Adobe de San Rafael was finally dedicated as a city park of Glendale.



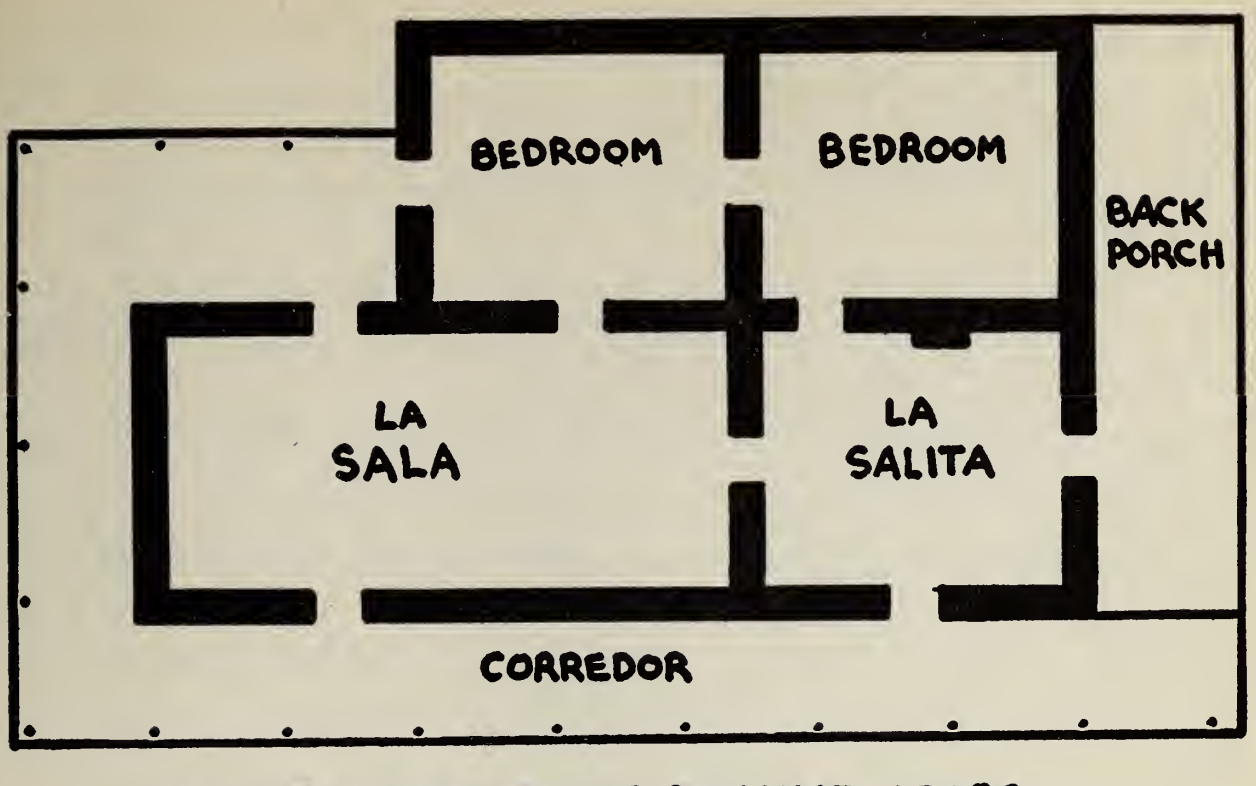
Maria Sepulveda de Sánchez



South Facade of Casa Adobe de San Rafael



North Side of Casa Adobe de San Rafael



FLOOR PLAN OF THE SANCHEZ ADOBE

SCALE 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 FEET

N
W
E
S

PART III

Description of The Casa Adobe de San Rafael

Adobes

Major Horace Bell, in his *Reminiscences of a Ranger*, page 199, has this to say of adobes:

> "Sentimental writers speak of the 'old mud hovels of the Spanish regime.' No greater libel was ever perpetrated on a comfortable house than to call one of those old models of cool comfort, one of our old first-class adobes, a hovel. The writer hereof . . . is ready and willing to maintain, on foot or on horseback, that one of our old respectable one-story adobes of the olden time was the most comfortable house, one of the most enjoyable homes, the most admirable piece of rural architecture that ever reared itself from the sacred soil of California. The writer stands by the adobe house as the coolest house, the warmest house, the cheapest house, and the most earthquake-proof house (might as well try to shake down a haystack), and the best house for fandangos that ever existed in this old city of yore so famous for her fights and fan-

dangos. Nothing but an adobe house could have stood an old-fashioned fandango."

According to Marion Parks, in her admirable article on Southern California adobes, *In Pursuit of Vanished Days* in the 1928 Annual Publication of the *Historical Society of Southern California*,

"In the Los Angeles district, the adobes resolve themselves into four types:
1. the simple rectangular one-story form, with or without corredores.
2. the L-plan adobe, occasionally found without corredors, as in some of the casas de pueblo, or town houses,
3. the U-plan such as Los Cerritos,
4. the rectangular two story style, with two-story corredores on three or four sides."

The old Californians were little different from the Californians of today in their love of outdoor living. The cooking, at least during the dry season was usually done out of doors. The "corredor" referred to above, the familiar outdoor combination of shaded veranda, promenade walk and porch, was a perfect functional device for providing shelter from the brilliant dry heat of the summer and the brief but often heavy rains of the winter. To quote Marion Parks further:

Thus the useful corredor became a really delightful feature of Alta California architecture. Its flat roof was invariably supported by slender uprights of wood—the arch was exclusively a feature of the Mission style, and never appeared in domestic structures. As shown in the earliest San Gabriel houses, the corredor did not make its appearance generally until after wood began to be a little more easily obtained. On the corredor roof, brea was used at first, then shakes and shingles. Often the beams of the corredor roof are merely extensions of the beams over the roof behind it. The corredor took on many little vagaries of style and proportion, the woodwork growing more elaborate in design in the fifties and sixties, as material became available. The corredor is found extending along the house front, sheltering a walk around the patio, and finally, in the later period, running around three or even all four sides of the house, both upstairs and down.

"The walls were built up of adobe bricks held together with mud mortar, their thickness depending on whether one, two, or three rows of bricks were used. Three-foot walls are found ordinarily only in the older houses. The average thickness is two feet to eighteen inches.

"Sometimes the exterior walls were left unplastered, but customarily walls were finished inside and out with a fine white plaster, exceedingly thin, but also extremely durable. The lime was made in primitive kilns in the hillsides of the San Fernando Valley. All plastered walls were smoothly finished and had a fine, softly irregular texture. Stucco and rough plasters were unknown.

"Practically without exception door and window frames were set into the outside walls, so that they presented a flat surface, with no ledges of adobe around these openings. Inside, the wall was cut away from the doors and casements at an angle of some 45 degrees, leaving a wide ledge or seat under each window and a deep, artistic doorway. Thus the interior wall is broken into a pleasing series of wide wall spaces and deep recesses in which the paned casements have an artistic value all their own. All windows customarily were equipped with wooden shutters. In the older houses these are of solid wood, with simple paneling, put together with wooden pegs. Shutters were usually painted a dark blue-green."

And going back to Major Bell's *Reminiscences* once again, p. 198:

> "All of the old Spanish houses had one grand room or sala, flanked by two other rooms, which made up the front of the houses. Two large wings, extending back, with rooms generally used as dormitories, and a great high wall in the rear, forming an interior court or square, with wide corridors or verandas on the three sides, both outside and inside generally paved with brick tiles, a good pine plank floor in the three front rooms, and if not in the rear dormitories, they had brick tile floors, the same as the floors of the veranda; adobe walls, well whitewashed, with chairboards around the sala, good and substantial doors and windows, with shutters generally painted green, as were also the cornice and columns supporting the verandas, the whole covered with a flat roof, and now you have a description of an old style angel habitation. The ruins of many yet remind us of the good old times. The happy days of joyous revelry; the gay baile; the noisy fandango and the hospitable fiesta of the times when the Spanish Californian was so full-handed and happy, that in his bountiful hospitality he gave little heed to the sore-foot or the rainy day, and reveling in the happy present thought not of the future."

The Casa Adobe de San Rafael

The Sánchez adobe, or to give it its present official name, the Casa Adobe de San Rafael is located in the northern part of Glendale at 1330 Dorothy Drive. It has a frontage on Dorothy Drive of 261.83 feet by a depth of 192.10 feet.

It is a splendid example, in fact a remarkably accurate example, of the Southern California adobe as described in the excerpts above—particularly the first type listed by Marion Parks—namely the simple rectangular one-story form with corredors and a lean-to kitchen. The walls of the main structure consist of adobe brick, 19 inches thick (see photograph of interior) and approximately 12 feet high to the plate. The end walls extend to the ridge. The main facade (see photograph) is on the south side, where the wall is 55 feet long. The east wall extends to the ridge; it is 34 feet long. The north and west walls are shorter so as to accommodate the entrance porch, ten by twenty feet at the northwest corner near the vehicle gate in the wall surrounding the property. The seven-foot wide corredor extends the full length of the south and west walls, joining with the entrance porch at the northwest corner.

It seems that the Californians did not like to excavate for their buildings, and so they built according to the contours of the ground. Hence the four rooms of the adobe are not all on the same level. The outside adobe walls and one inside adobe wall between the salita and the back porch are broken by five doors,

3 by 7 feet, made of wood in four panel style. There are seven double sash outside windows, each containing six panes, and all fitted with solid eight-inch pineboard shutters, painted green. The walls are whitewashed.

The Casa Adobe de San Rafael is divided very simply into four rooms. The main room, on the western portion of the south side is 34 by 16 feet. It is called the "sala." The walls are plastered and whitewashed. The ceiling is made of six-inch pine boards. The door is made of the same sized lumber and is painted. It is the only original floor in the building. Prominently displayed in the middle of the south wall is a framed, life-sized portrait of María Sepúlveda de Sánchez, made when she was in her fifties. Also prominent on the south wall is a framed Chain of Title, a gift from the Title Insurance and Trust Company of Los Angeles, by whom it was compiled. On the north wall are two large old mirrors, one of which belonged to Pio Pico, the last Mexican Governor of California. On the west door of the north side of the room is a large framed account by Edward C. and A. Pauline Messer of Glendale, of the history and description of the adobe, from which much of this description is taken. The articles of furniture in this room, contemporary with the adobe, including a fine old square piano were donated by the San Rafael Park Association.

The sala was the formal room. It was here that the gay bailes, fandangos, and fiestas were held. To quote the Messers:

> "The guests were entertained in the "sala." Many Los Angeles socialites gathered in it—friends of the sheriff and his charming wife. Gay fiestas were staged—the walls and ceiling echoing the enchanting music, joyous laughter, and good cheer of the merrymakers. They were exciting events for a colorful people—replete with romance—picturesque."

East of the sala is the "salita" or little room. It is much shorter, about 18 by 16 feet. It opens into the sala on the west, a bedroom on the north, and the back porch on the east. It has a small fireplace to the right of the center of the north wall. This was discovered during the restoration of the adobe, and now contains the original bricks, which were introduced into California during the fifties. There is a sewing machine which is well over a hundred years old. There is also a little reed organ which came across the plains by ox-cart in 1876.

The salita was for all practical purposes the family's living room and María's resting place and sitting room. It also functioned as the dining room in winter.

The two rooms on the north side of the house, each about 18 by 15 feet, are the bedrooms. One opens into the sala and one into the salita. They also connect with each other. The west bedroom has an outside entrance. Both rooms are now filled with a number of historic relics and articles of furniture that are contemporary with the time the adobe was in use. The east bedroom is outfitted pretty much as it must have looked in those days. The beautiful old bed was purchased by the San Rafael Park Association. The old chest, which actually belonged to the Sánchez family is over one hundred years old. The rocking chair and night stand belong to the Verdugo family. The west bedroom is more like a museum, containing many heirlooms and treasures of historic interest donated or loaned by friends of the adobe living in Southern California. These objects, displayed in glass cases help carry us back to the early days of the adobe. In addition, there is a dresser donated by Dora Verdugo, a great-great-granddaughter of old José María Verdugo.

Not actually a part of the adobe structure originally, but attached to the east wall is an eight and one-half foot structure, originally a lean-to, now an enclosed sort of back porch. Here it was that most of the ordinary household duties were performed, particularly in inclement weather. It served as the dining room in summer, as well as the storeroom for dry garden produce in winter. Dry vegetables, such as corn, chilis, onions, gourds, and garlic hung all about from the walls and rafters. Scattered about today are a number of old, weathered iron implements, many of which were found buried in the ground and elsewhere about the estate.

The actual kitchen, where the meals were prepared and the cooking was done was apart from the house, in keeping with the early California custom. To the northeast of the adobe is the house of the caretaker, Mr. Nelson. This building is in early Spanish style. There is also a pergola, and benches and outdoor grill, for the grounds of this city park are a favorite spot for outdoor parties and picnics.

The property is surrounded by a six-foot whitewashed brick wall which serves to protect this public monument. Within the wall much landscaping has been done to preserve the spirit of the estate as it was. South of the adobe there is a sunken garden where an authentic herb garden has been planted about a wishing well which is now dry. No effort has been spared in the landscaping to approximate the appearance of the grounds as

they were when the Sánchez family was living on the property.

The landscaping includes a number of varieties of fruit trees and ornamental trees and shrubs. For many years there was a magnificent large eucalyptus tree, considered to be one of the two finest specimens in America, but it died recently, and was removed. It and other trees on the estate were grown from seeds which Phineas Banning, the man who developed Wilmington, got from a missionary and gave to Sánchez.

It is to the everlasting credit of the City of Glendale that it had the foresight and wisdom to preserve for posterity this beautiful landmark of the early days of Southern California.

* * * * * *

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Cleland, Robert Glass. *The Cattle on a Thousand Hills.*

Conner, E. Palmer. *The Romance of the Ranchos.*

Engelhardt, Fr. Zephyrian, O. F. M. *Mission San Fernando Reye: The Mission of the Valley.*

Kirkman, George W. *Pictorial and Historical Map of Old Los Angeles County.*

Kirkman, George W. *The Vernal Vale of the Verdugos.*

Kitterman, R. F. *Glendale—Its History and Romance.*

Layne, J. Gregg. *The First Census of the Los Angeles District.* (1836). In the *Quarterly of the Historical Society of Southern California,* September-December, 1936.

Los Angeles — A Guide to the City and Its Environs. (American Guide Series).

Moore, Dr. E. C. and others. *Los Angeles, a Guide Book.*

Newmark, Maurice H. and Marco R. *Census of the City and County of Los Angeles California for the Year 1850.*

Parks, Marion. *In Pursuit of Vanished Days.* In *Annual Publications of the Historical Society of Southern California.* Part I in 1928 Annual; Part II in 1929.

Rensch, H. E. and Hoover. *Historic Spots in California.*

Robinson, W. W. *Glendale; A Calendar of Events in the Making of a City.*

Robinson, W. W. *Land in California.*

Robinson, W. W. *Ranchos Become Cities.*

Security Trust and Savings Bank. *First of the Ranchos. The Story of Glendale.*

Sherer, J. C. *History of Glendale and Vicinity.*

Land Commission Cases No. 403.

Appendix A

CHAIN OF TITLE COVERING THE CASA ADOBE DE SAN RAFAEL

Compiled by the Title Insurance and Trust Company of Los Angeles

1784 Grant by Governor Pedro Fages of California to José María Verdugo.

1798 Confirmation of grant by Governor Borica.

1828 Will, José María Verdugo to Júlio Verdugo and Catalina Verdugo, Rancho San Rafael and other property.

1831 Death of José María Verdugo.

1861 Partition of Rancho San Rafael and other property between Júlio Verdugo and Catalina Verdugo by the terms of which, Catalina received property of which the Casa Adobe de San Rafael became a part.

1864 Quit Claim Deed, Catalina Verdugo to Rafael Verdugo de Sepúlveda, Rancho San Rafael and other property.

1872 Rafaela Verdugo de Sepúlveda and Fernando Sepúlveda, her husband, to María Sepúlveda de Sánchez—100 acres.

1883 María Sepúlveda de Sánchez to Andrew Glassell—100 acres. $12,000.

1883 Andrew Glassell to M. L. Wicks—100 acres. $16,000.

1883 M. L. Wicks to W. T. English—91.80 acres. $12,800.

1884 W. T. English to Mary Alice Henshall—80 acres. $16,000.

1885 John Henshall and Mary Alice Henshall, husband and wife, to C. W. McKelvey, his wife—44.30 acres. $15,500.

1885 C. W. McKelvey and M. A. McKelvey to William Lacy—44.30 acres. $12,000.

1887 William Lacy to Frank McCain and Louis Shivley—44.30 acres. $25,000.

1888 Louis Shivley to Frank McCain—44.30 acres and other property.

1890 Frank McCain to William Lacy—44.30 acres and other property. $16,000.

1890 William Lacy to William A. Singleton, a mail carrier, living in Los Angeles—25.16 and 16.50 acres.

1893 William A. Singleton to Wilson Jones Owen—16.50 acres.

1895 Wilson Jones Owen and Mary Elizabeth Owen, his wife, to Charles V. Bogue and Homer A. Bogue—16.50 acres.

1895 Charles V. Bogue and Nellie A. Bogue, his wife, and Homer A. Bogue and Ida M. Bogue, his wife, to Elijah Taylor—16½ acres. $6,300.

1903 Elijah Taylor to Porter S. McNutt, a lawyer of Glendale—16½ acres.

1906 Porter S. McNutt and Fannie S. McNutt, his wife, to Mary Maier.

1917 Decree of distribution in the matter of the estate of Mary Maier, deceased, to Edward R. Maier.

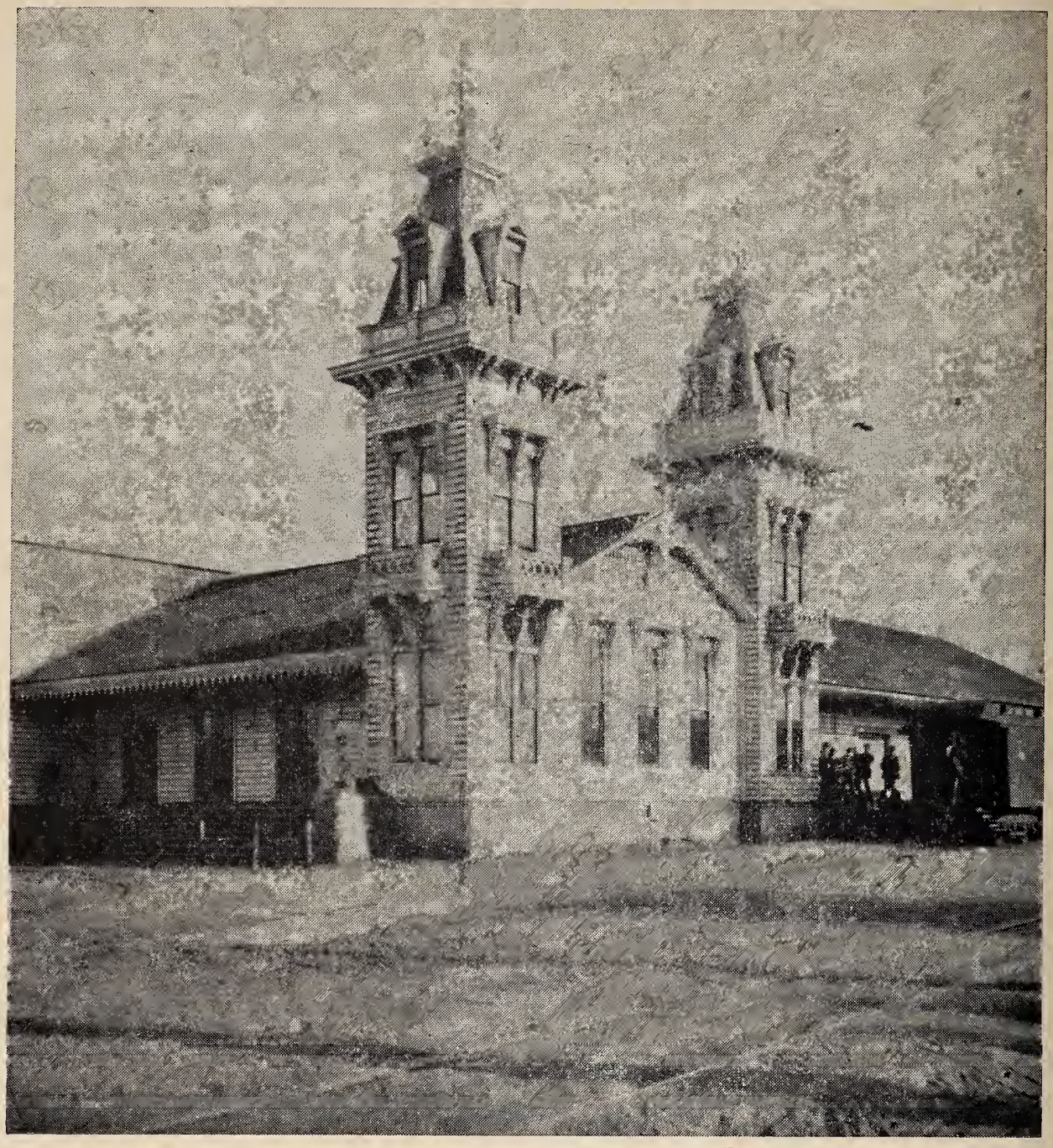
1930 Edward R. Maier, as his separate property to California Medicinal Wine Company, a Corporation.

1932 California Medicinal Wine Company, a Corporation, to City of Glendale, a municipal corporation. Accepted by resolution of Glendale City Council, adopted July 21, 1932.

Appendix B

CHRONOLOGY

1751 José María Verdugo born.
1769 Portolá expedition to California.
Mission San Diego de Alcalá founded.
1770 Presidio founded at Monterey.
1771 Mission San Gabriel founded.
1779 José María Verdugo married to María de la Encarnación Lopez.
1784 Grazing concession on Rancho San Rafael given by Governor Pedro Fages to José María Verdugo.
1785 Concession confirmed in Mexico by Galindo Navarro.
1789 Júlio Verdugo born.
1797 Mission San Fernando Rey de España founded.
1798 Fages grant confirmed by Governor Diego de Borica.
1799 Verdugo discharged from army and retired to Rancho San Rafael.
1826 Tomás A. Sánchez born.
1828 Will by Verdugo, leaving Rancho San Rafael to Júlio and Catalina.
1829 María (Dominguez) Sepúlveda born.
1831 José María Verdugo died.
1833 House built at "Las Garbanzas."
1835 (or later) Adobe of Teodoro and Catalina Verdugo built.
1842 María Sepúlveda and Tomás Sánchez married.
1842 María Sepúlveda and Tomás Sánchez married.
1847 Surrender of General Andrós Pico to John C. Frémont.
1850 California becomes one of the United States.
1851 Board of Land Commissioners created.
1852 Júlio and Catalina Verdugo file claim with Land Commission.
1855 Verdugos' claim confirmed and appealed.
671 acres of Rancho San Rafael purchased by Joseph L. Brent.
1856 Juan Flores insurrection in Los Angeles.
1857 Appeal of Land Commission decision dismissed.
4603 acres of Rancho San Rafael traded for the Rancho La Cañada.
1859 Thomás A. Sánchez sheriff of Los Angeles County.
1860 Portosuelo house built.
1861 Division of Rancho San Rafael between Júlio and Catalina Verdugo.
Mortgage of Rancho San Rafael signed by Júlio Verdugo in favor of Jacob Elias.
1863 Júlio Verdugo's note foreclosed and judgment contested.
1864 100 acres of Rancho San Rafael deeded by Catalina Verdugo to Rafaela Verdugo de Sepúlveda.
1864-1872 Sánchez adobe built during this period.
1869 Final judgment on foreclosure against Júlio Verdugo.
Property purchased at auction by Alfred B. Chapman.
1871 "The Great Partition."
Catalina Verdugo died.
1872 100 acres deeded by Rafaela Verdugo de Sepúlveda and Fernando Sepúlveda to María Sepúlveda de Sánchez.
1876 Júlio Verdugo died.
1882 Tomás A. Sánchez died.
1883 Original San Rafael Rancho patent signed by President Chester A. Arthur.
Property of María Sepúlveda de Sánchez sold to Andrew Glassell.
1912 María Sepúlveda de Sánchez died.
1932 Sánchez adobe purchased by the City of Glendale.
1935 Casa Adobe de San Rafael dedicated as a Glendale City Park.



— From Collection of J. Gregg Layne

Depot of the Los Angeles & Independence R.R.

Located at the corner of present 4th and San Pedro Streets

The Los Angeles and Independence Railroad

By Franklyn Hoyt

DURING the early 1870's the Owens Valley region of California was enjoying an unparalleled mining boom. Most of the supplies for the mining camps were freighted in from Los Angeles, and most of the bullion was returned in these same freight wagons to Los Angeles where it was loaded aboard steamers for San Francisco. The *Star* stated that:

> Freight shipped to Soledad and the Owens River country, during the three months ending September 20, 1870, 300 tons; bullion received at the railroad depot in this city from the Cerro Gordo Silver Mining Camp, 9,613 bars weighing 423 tons. In the carrying trade with these places, there are employed about fifty teams, averaging eight animals each.[1]

The merchants of Los Angeles were fearful that this trade would be diverted to some other seaport closer to San Francisco. To forestall this threat a meeting was held in the District Court room, September 21, 1870, to consider a new wagon road to the Owens Valley. At this meeting it was reported that surveys of the road had been completed and $8,000 already spent. It was also announced that the Los Angeles and Soledad Turnpike Company had been incorporated and 273 shares of stock were sold at $25 per share. Phineas Banning was one of the businessmen attending the meeting; he purchased forty shares in the new turnpike company.[2]

Five days later the *Star* said that $14,000 had already been subscribed, and that it was expected that additional stock would be "taken this week to swell the amount to $25,000."[3] By the middle of October the new road was nearly completed and it was reported that:

> A gentleman arrived in this city yesterday from Soledad by the new route, making the time in less than ten hours; forty-eight hours was the usual time . . . by the old route. He reports that the force employed on the road are making good progress.[4]

During 1871 the mining boom increased and consequently the amount of freight going to Owens Valley also increased. September 28, 1871, the Los Angeles *News* reported that "sixteen teams were loaded for Lone Pine and Cerro Gordo." In another part of this same paper it was noted that the previous day

"fourteen teams were loaded for Owens river," and one for Lone Pine.

The following table was compiled from shipping information in the *Los Angeles News* during a two week period:

WAGONS LEAVING LOS ANGELES
(October 1 to 14, 1871)

For Owens Valley:	
Independence	8
Owens River	19
Lone Pine	10
Cerro Gordo	4
For other destinations:	
San Bernardino	12
Kernville	1
Tehachapi	2
Bakersfield	1
Hardyville	1
Not specified	4
Total	62

It may be seen from the above table that out of sixty-two freight wagons leaving Los Angeles during the first two weeks in October, at least forty-one of them were bound for the Owens Valley mines. During this same period thirty tons of ore, 2,519 bars of "crude bullion" and twenty-one "sacks" of ore were received for shipment to San Francisco.

One year later Los Angeles was still worried about losing the Owens Valley trade. A newspaper editorial said:

> The question of securing the trade of Owens River is creating considerable concern in the minds of our business men, being a subject of the greatest importance to the present and future welfare of the community. We are seriously threatened with having it withdrawn from us, and diverted into another and altogether new channel—San Buenaventura.[5]

This same editorial went on to say that the business would go to the place offering the cheapest freight rate to San Francisco where ore was smelted. The writer then suggested that the solution to the problem was for Los Angeles to build a smelter and eliminate San Francisco from the picture entirely. This seems like sound advice but it was apparently never seriously considered by the businessmen of Los Angeles.

The first real threat to the trade between Los Angeles and the mines of Owens Valley came from Bakersfield. An editorial in the *Los Angeles News*, April 16, 1872, stated that Bakersfield was . . .

> anxiously looking forward to the completion of the San Joaquin branch of the Southern Pacific Railroad, when it expects to be able to divert the course of the trade to the terminus at Bakersfield, by way of Tehachapi Pass.

The San Joaquin Valley Line, a subsidiary of the Central

Pacific, began building south from Lathrop the last day of December, 1869, and by May 28, 1872, Fresno had been reached. Bakersfield had high hopes that the railroad would be completed to that town before the end of the year. In the fall of 1872 the Kern County Transportation Company was formed to transport ore from Owens Valley to Bakersfield, and a contract was signed with the railroad to carry ore from Bakersfield to San Francisco. But construction difficulties were encountered and Sumner, or East Bakersfield, was not reached until the fall of 1874.[6]

It is difficult to determine if the Kern County Transportation Company was able to take much trade away from the Los Angeles freighting companies. The Los Angeles newspapers apparently show a decrease in the Owens Valley trade during the fall of 1872 but this may have been a seasonal decline. The following chart, compiled from shipping news in the *Los Angeles Star*, illustrates this decline:

TEAMS LOADED
(Aug. 20 to Sept. 1, 1872)

For Owens Valley:	
Lone Pine	3
Independence	1
Cerro Gordo	3
Owens River	1
Total	8
For other destinations:	
San Bernardino	6
El Monte	8
Los Nietos	3
Old Mission	5
Anaheim	4
All others	22
Total	48

The amount of bullion received in Los Angeles was also considerably less than it had been a year earlier. For the same two week period 1,145 bars, weighing 11,922 pounds, arrived at the Southern Pacific depot in Los Angeles.[7]

Commenting a year later on this competition from Bakersfield the editor of the *Los Angeles Star* said that "the bulk of the bullion shipped still found its way to Los Angeles." The Bakersfield contract caused Mr. Nadeau, who formerly carried most of the ore to Los Angeles, to transfer his "two score and more of 12-mule teams" to the Borax mines at Columbus, Nevada. Transportation to Los Angeles became so uncertain that large stacks of bullion accumulated at the mines. The Beaudry and Belshaw Mining Company, one of the largest mining companies in Owens

Valley, abandoned the Bakersfield transportation company in June, 1873, and signed a three-year contract with Nadeau to transport their bullion to Los Angeles "by which time we suppose our railroad system will have been perfected."[8]

Aggitation for a railroad to the mines of Owens Valley began early in 1872 and one newspaper article optimistically reported:

> we are apparently on the eve of having railroad communication with the Owens River region. A Bill has already passed the Legislature granting to Messrs. W. T. Mesick, T. Reed, T. Bennett and James Brady, the right-of-way over lands owned by the State from that district to tide-water.[9]

There were occasional references in the newspapers to this railroad during 1872 and 1873. One editorial suggested that a company should be organized to build a narrow gauge railroad to the mines in Owen Valley.[10]

It was not until 1874 that the railroad received serious consideration. April 16th of that year a meeting was held at the court house to "discuss the importance of opening . . . a railroad [to] Cerro Gordo." Governor Downey, the principal speaker, emphasized that the railroad should be owned by the people of Los Angeles and Cerro Gordo and not be controlled by outside interests. He also stated that the distance was 229 miles and that it would cost about two and a half million dollars to build the railroad. No action was taken at this meeting, but it was announced that other meetings would be held.[11]

Interest in the railroad lagged and was not revived until Senator John P. Jones of Nevada became interested in the enterprise. In September the *Kern County Courier* said:

> Senator Jones, of Nevada, has taken $200,000 worth of stock in the Los Angeles and Cerro Gordo Narrowgauge Railroad. This project, much talked of at one time, was long since supposed to be dead.[12]

During the fall of 1874 there was continued interest in the new railroad. December 4, 1874, an editorial in the *Los Angeles Herald* stated that "from the day it reaches the Mojave Valley—a distance of thirty-odd miles it will attract the trade for two hundred miles beyond."

At the same time that he became interested in the railroad Senator Jones entered into partnership with Robert S. Baker, who owned most of Rancho San Vicente y Santa Monica. It is not known what kind of agreement existed between Baker and Jones. A careful search of the deeds for this period do not reveal the transfer of any property from Baker to Jones, but all of the town lots in Santa Monica were sold in the name of Jones and Baker as joint owners.[13]

The Los Angeles and Independence Railroad

The Los Angeles and Independence Railroad was incorporated January 4, 1875, with a capital stock of four million dollars. Directors of the railroad were John P. Jones, president; Col. Robert S. Baker, Francis Temple, Tranor W. Park, James A. Pritchard, secretary; Johnathan S. Slauson and J. U. Crawford, chief engineer. Meetings were held in Los Angeles and surrounding towns in an attempt to sell stock, but only about half of it was ever sold. One such meeting was held in Anaheim Saturday evening, March 7, 1875, and $1,900 worth of stock was subscribed. Two weeks later the newspapers reported that of $300,000 worth of stock offered for sale only about $40,000 remained to be sold. Two months later $30,000 worth of stock still remained to be sold.[14]

Chief Engineer Crawford left Los Angeles January 7, 1875, with a party of workmen and grading was begun in Cajon Pass two days later. Cajon pass is about sixty miles northeast of Los Angeles, but construction was begun there because this pass is the best one through the San Bernardino Mountains in the direction of Owens Valley.[15] Speed was necessary to secure this pass before the Southern Pacific took possession. An account of this in the *San Francisco Post* stated that:

> according to him [Stanford] and his engineers, of all the Southern passes Cajon Pass was the worst for railroad purposes. This was the Panamint chance, and before Stanford could say Jack Robinson, the Los Angeles, Panamint and Independence Railroad engineers started out. . . . Stanford telegraphed his employees to mount their horses and gallop to the pass. They rode hard, but were just one hour too late. Mr. Crawford . . . had driven in the stakes, and in the narrow defiles of Cajon Pass, there was no room for another road.[16]

The first party to Cajon Pass had been merely a token force to take possession, but work was soon begun in earnest. February 3 the *Los Angeles Herald* reported that "one hundred hands were engaged in this City yesterday to go to work on the road" and one month later this same paper said that:

> About 200 men are employed blasting out the sandstone. . . . Mr. Crawford . . . is confident that he can have the road completed and in operation from Truxton to the mouth of the Tunnel in Cajon Pass—a distance of ninety miles—by last of August.[17]

The Southern Pacific Railroad did not seem very disconcerted about losing the race for Cajon Pass. In a letter written the following May, Colis P. Huntington said: "as to Senator Jones' road . . . they will be more likely to hurt themselves than us." And in another letter a few days later:

> I am not so fearful of being hurt by that fellow Jones as you seem to be. . . . Somehow I cannot help but think that he will be very anxious to sell the first rails he lays long before he lays the last one.[18]

In September the Los Angeles and Independence Railroad announced that grading had been halted in Cajon Pass and would not be resumed until the line between Los Angeles and Santa Monica was finished. Work was never resumed east of Los Angeles.[19]

Meanwhile construction had been started between Los Angeles and Santa Monica. The *Los Angeles Herald*, February 25, 1875, announced that "yesterday grading commenced on the Los Angeles and Independence Railroad, between this city and Truxton." This same article also said that one hundred Chinamen had been ordered from San Francisco to help in the construction.

In July, 1875, the railroad petitioned the Los Angeles County Board of Supervisors to grant the company a right-of-way through land belonging to the county. The petition was received by the Board on July 6th but was "laid over until tomorrow." July 7th it was again "laid over until tomorrow;" July 9th it was "laid upon the table." On July 11th the petition was finally granted on condition that the railroad acquire enough land for a sixty-foot right-of-way.[20]

The right-of-way from the city limits to the depot on San Pedro Street near Fourth cost the railroad at least $4,075, not including the depot site. W. B. Lawlor was paid $1,900 for about an acre of land near where the tracks crossed Jefferson Street. Harriet Shaw received $800 and enough lumber to build a "close board fence" for three-tenths of an acre along San Pedro Street. She was also paid $1,400 for eight-tenths of an acre in the same location.[21]

Selection of the depot site was left to the Common Council. The railroad probably did this in order to facilitate the securing of a franchise to operate within the city limits. Joseph W. Crawford, Chief Engineer for the Los Angeles and Independence Railroad appeared before the Council at its regular weekly meeting on July 29, 1875, and told the Council that several people had offered the railroad depot sites and that the railroad was unable to select the most suitable location. He offered to leave it to the Common Council to select a site provided only that it be in the area bounded by Washington, Sixth, Figueroa and Alameda Streets. He also stipulated that at least one block of land be donated absolutely free of charge to the railroad. After hearing

Crawford's proposition the Council voted to refer the matter to a committee of five to work in conjunction with the City Attorney and City Surveyor.[22]

Many petitions were received by the Council urging that a particular location be selected for the depot site. On August 26th a petition was received from W. M. Osborne and others asking that the Plaza be leased to the Los Angeles and Independence Railroad for ten years. All of these petitions were read and then "placed on file."[23]

Mr. Crawford again appeared before the Council on August 26th and reported that Mr. Briswalter had "somewhat reluctantly" agreed to sell the railroad four acres on San Pedro Street provided the land was not used for speculative purposes. He said that the committee had unanimously agreed to this location. Some members of the Council preferred a site on Aliso Street, but after a long argument it was voted that an ordinance be drawn up as recommended by the committee. The vote was eight to four.[24]

Before the next Council meeting the committee appointed to select a railroad depot site had changed its mind. When the Common Council met September 6, 1875, the committee brought in a unanimous report favoring the Aliso Street tract as a depot site, and this started another long argument. Mr. Crawford was allowed to speak and he said that a right-of-way to the Aliso tract would be hard to secure, that the Aliso Street tract was too narrow. An ordinance was then read which granted the railroad a franchise to operate along the city streets to a depot site on San Pedro Street for fifty years, and this ordinance was adopted by a vote of eight to three.[25]

When the Common Council met against on September 23 the argument over the depot site began all over again, several members still attempting to get approval of a location on Aliso Street. Finally a special committee was appointed to "investigate the charges against some Councilmen accused of bribery in the Depot question." This was apparently the end of the matter for the committee never made a report.[26]

After the franchise had been granted by the Council the railroad company advertised for bids on the depot to be received by Monday, September 20, and to be opened the following noon. These advertisements were signed by E. J. Weston, architect.[27] The depot was built on San Pedro Street near Wolfskill Lane

(Fourth Street). "It had two towers on the front and was made more imposing by two crouching Sphinxes of heroic size ornamenting a buttress on each side of the broad steps."[28]

Nine months were required to build the railroad from Los Angeles to the Pacific Ocean at Santa Monica. November 29, 1875, the *Los Angeles Express* reported that "on Saturday [November 27] the last rail was laid and the last spike driven home in the railroad which gives Los Angeles a second outlet to the ocean."

Work on a wharf at Santa Monica was begun about the same time that grading was started on the roadbed.[29] Early in June a newspaper article said that the wharf was nearly finished and that:

> In a very few days it will have reached fifteen hundred feet, at which point it will be widened to eighty feet, and will be continued at that width for three hundred and perhaps six hundred feet.
>
> By the first of July through tickets for Los Angeles will be issued at San Francisco. The Los Angeles and Independence Railway by that time will be prepared to land passengers and luggage on the bluff, and stages and carriages will be provided to carry both to Los Angeles. . . . The cars will be running to Los Angeles from Santa Monica by the middle of August.[30]

The *San Francisco Chronicle*, May 21, 1876, described this wharf as "a very substantial structure, 1,740 feet long and terminating in twenty-four feet of water at low tide."[31]

Before the arrival of the railroad Santa Monica was a popular summer resort where the people of Los Angeles went to spend the hot summers or to enjoy a Sunday picnic. Harris Newmark says that:

> In the summer of 1871 less than twenty families, the majority in tents, sojourned there among the sycamore groves in the Canyon where J. M. Harned had a bar and "refreshment parlor." . . . On Sundays two or three hundred excursionists frequently visited that neighborhood.[32]

As soon as the railroad construction was well under way Jones and Baker began to sell town lots in Santa Monica. The first sale of lots took place July 15, 1875, and about $100,000 worth were sold during the following week.[33] The newspaper advertisements which promoted the sale of these lots are reminiscent of those used during the great real estate boom a decade later. One of these said:

> Santa Monica! The wonderful young city and seaport of Southern California. The future terminus of the Union and Texas Pacific Railroads. . . . the town now contains a population of about one thousand people. The harbor of Santa Monica has more than justified the expectations. . . . Several hundred vessels, including the largest steamers of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, have loaded and discharged at the wharf in all weathers.[34]

Another advertisement signed by Joseph U. Crawford, Chief Engineer of the railroad, announced a "Great Auction Sale! of

Five-Acre Blocks and City Lots commencing Thursday, January 20, 1876. Tickets for the Round Trip, 50 cts."[35]

The price of lots in Santa Monica varied with the location—$400 to $500 for lots along Ocean Avenue and as little as $75 for others farther back from the beach.[36] Harris Newmark bought eight lots in the vicinity of Ocean and Utah avenues for $1976. Herman Lobers paid $518 for three lots located at the corner of Utah Avenue and Third Street, about three blocks from the pier, and J. D. Lynch purchased two lots on Ocean Avenue near Second Street for $550.[37]

Santa Monica grew rapidly and by the spring of 1876 had one hundred and sixty buildings of all kinds "and perhaps half as many tents," three churches and a "fine hotel." This "fine hotel" was the Arcadia which was built by Senator Jones. Senator Jones also built a large home which was later to become the Mirmar Hotel.[38]

Even before the trains were running the company advertised that:

> Our Terminal Wharf at Santa Monica, extending for a distance of nearly half a mile from shore to a depth of twenty-five feet of water at mean low tide, is at present completed.

Wharfage rates were advertised as follows: merchandise one dollar per ton, fence posts one dollar per hundred, and other goods at about the same figure.[39]

Before the Los Angeles and Independence Railroad had finished laying track the Southern Pacific announced that:

> A reduction of fifty per cent from the rates heretofore charged will be made on all freight transported by weight from Anchorage to Los Angeles, to-wit: General Merchandise $2.50 per ton. Grain, Wine, Beans and Mill stuff will be received at Los Angeles and put on shipboard at $1.50 per ton. No freight carried by cubic measurement. Fares from Los Angeles to Steamer, and from Steamer to Los Angeles—50 cents.[40]

On Wednesday, December 1, 1875, the day that the Los Angeles and Independence Railroad commenced operations, the Southern Pacific again reduced its freight charges. Hereafter all freight would be put in shipboard for one dollar per ton; passenger fares to the steamers remained at fifty cents.[41]

Passenger fare to a station half a mile east of Santa Monica was first set at seventy-five cents by the Los Angeles and Indepence Railroad, and one dollar was charged to the wharf; commutation tickets good for sixty rides to Santa Monica were sold for ten dollars.[42] April 2, 1876, the *Los Angeles Herald* stated that:

> The managers of the Santa Monica railroad have taken the *Herald's* advice and done away with the absurdity of charging seventy-five cents for passage to Santa Monica. The fare to Jonesville is now one dollar, the same as to the wharf. The old arrangement was a scheme for the benefit of Jonesville. For seventy-five cents the passenger could ride from Los Angeles to a station about a half mile this side of the town and go the remainder of the distance on foot, but the person who desired to ride to Santa Monica was required to pay twenty-five cents more.

Beginning the first of February, 1876, two trains made the round trip between Santa Monica and Los Angeles. These trains left Santa Monica at seven-thirty in the morning and two-thirty in the afternoon, and Los Angeles at nine-thirty in the morning and four-fifteen in the evening. It was also announced that beginning February first Sunday excursion trains to Santa Monica would leave Los Angeles at ten in the morning and five in the evening. "This gives the 'Excursionists' five hours to fish, bathe, and picnic on the peach. Excursion tickets, round trip,—$1.00."[43]

In the face of rate-cutting by the Southern Pacific it was difficult for the new railroad to make a profit. An editorial in the *Los Angeles Herald*, June 15, 1876, said that the new line was not carrying much freight except from Los Angeles to Santa Monica and that other shippers found it cheaper to use the harbor at Wilmington. This article also predicted that the situation would become worse after the Southern Pacific completed its line between Los Angeles and San Francisco.

Passengers and shippers complained that many of the coastal steamers did not stop at Santa Monica. Newmark says that there was an "uncertainty whether a vessel running between San Francisco and San Diego would put in at San Pedro or Santa Monica. According to conditions, or perhaps through the desire to throw trade one way or the other."[44] Another complaint was that the passenger service was so irregular that it could not be depended upon. Many businessmen would have built summer homes at Santa Monica if they could have depended upon the railroad to get them to their businesses in Los Angeles on a regular schedule. But "the train service was so unsatisfactory, with so many delays that businessmen could not rely upon it; thus few summer cottages were built."[45]

An article in the *San Francisco Chronicle*, May 21, 1876, claimed that "the little strip of railroad" was making handsome profits, and that "lands in and about Santa Monica, which cost the Senator something like $8 per acre, have realized him $1,000 for the same acre."[46] It is impossible to determine the profits Sen-

ator Jones made from the sale of property in Santa Monica, but the railroad was barely able to make ends meet. Records are not available for the year 1876, but below is the financial statement submitted to the Railroad Commission for 1877:

Passengers (1st six months only)	$ 8,483.80
Freight (1st six month only)	4,320.81
Miscellaneous revenue	441.80
Rental (by the Central Pacific, last six months)	15,525.00
Total income	28,771.41
Expenses	18,873.06
Net income	$ 9,898.35
(1.92% of total assets of the company)[47]	

In the spring of 1876, according to figures published in the *San Francisco Chronicle*, May 21, 1876, Wilmington was still doing twice as much business as Santa Monica. During one month, March 14 to April 14, this paper reported:

Steamers arriving at Wilmington	12	
Steamers arriving at Santa Monica	6	
Passengers arriving at Wilmington	634	
Passengers arriving at Santa Monica	345	
Freight exported from Wilmington	1712	tons
Freight exported from Santa Monica	311	tons
Freight unloaded at Wilmington	3232	tons
Freight unloaded at Santa Monica	1003	tons[48]

Los Angeles benefitted from lower freight and passenger rates whether the railroad was making money or not. Freight charges had been reduced from $5.00 per ton to $1.00, and passenger fares to the steamers had been decreased from $2.50 to 50c. The price of lumber in Los Angeles had been cut by at least $5.00 per thousand.[49]

Originally the Los Angeles and Independence Railroad had intended to build a line from the ocean at Santa Monica, through Los Angeles and San Bernardino, to Owens Valley. As early as May, 1875, it was proposed to extend the railroad from Independence "through the Southern part of Nevada, striking Pioche and other important mining camps, and tapping the Utah Central Railroad at or near Beaver, Southern Utah."[80]

The *San Francisco Chronicle*, May 21, 1876, said that the freight charges from Darwin to San Francisco were $150 per ton, but that as soon as the Los Angeles and Independence Railroad was completed this would be reduced to $20 per ton from the wharf at Santa Monica to the mines. This same issue of the *Chronicle* also stated that:

> From Los Angeles two routes have been surveyed to connect with the Utah Southern Railroad. The most direct runs from Los Angeles as straight as possible to the Cajon Pass, thence along the Mojave River to its bend. . . . ; thence via Camp Cady and the old Salt Lake wagon road . . . to a connection with the Utah Southern at Nephi.[51]

In 1876 a booklet published by the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce stated that three routes had been surveyed:

> 1st. The most direct route, which would strike the Cajon Pass. . . . 2d. A less direct route, via Riverside in San Bernardino County. 3d. A more circuitous route, which, deflecting to the south, would pass through or near Anaheim, and up the Santa Ana river to Riverside and San Bernardino, and thence to the Cajon Pass.[52]

The *Los Angeles Express* carried on a continual campaign advocating extension of the railroad to Utah. Several meetings were also held at the courthouse which attempted to whip up public enthusiasm but with slight success.[53]

There are several different reasons given for failure to extend the railroad to Owens Valley and Utah. Bancroft says that the main reason was opposition by the Southern Pacific. Ingersoll states that it was not extended because "the Panamint mines had not panned out as was expected." Another author says that in 1875 the Temple and Workman Bank failed, the winter was very dry and many cattle died, and in addition there was a smallpox epidemic which took many lives. All of these things seem to add up to one conclusion: the railroad was not completed to Utah because of financial difficulties.[54]

Early in 1877 Senator Jones and the directors of the Los Angeles and Independence Railroad saw that they could not continue to compete with the Southern Pacific. Jones first offered to sell the railroad to Los Angeles County at cost, but this offer never received serious consideration.[55] The only other alternative was to sell to the Southern Pacific. Formal transfer was made June 4, 1877.[56] Commenting on the sale the *San Francisco Post* said that the little railroad had saved the people of Los Angeles $300,000 per year in lower passenger fares and freight rates. Reason for the sale was given as the Turko-Russian war which made it impossible to raise more capital for extension to Utah.[57]

There is some question as to how much Jones was paid for the railroad. Huntington in a letter said: "I have paid Jones $100,000, as Crocker telegraphed me it would be safe to do so." And in another letter he said that "we owe Senator Jones on his road $25,000 and the $70,000 S. P. bonds." Bancroft concludes from this that "Jones received $195,000 for the Santa Monica

road; but he lost his investments in that town, which was ruined."[58] The officials of the Southern Pacific were none too pleased with their bargain. In a letter to Colis P. Huntington, May 3, 1877, Colton called the railroad "a bad egg at best."[59]

After the Southern Pacific took control of the railroad, plans were made to extend the tracks of the Los Angeles and Independence Railroad to the Southern Pacific depot in Los Angeles. September 14, 1877, a special meeting of the Common Council was held to consider a request by the Southern Pacific to make this connection, but the meeting was postponed one week and no action taken. A few days later the newspapers reported that the Southern Pacific had given up its plan because the Council refused to grant a right-of-way and that a connection would be made at Florence.[60]

At the next meeting of the Common Council the Southern Pacific's request was granted provided that the Commercial Street depot was made a regular passenger depot for all local trains, that the Santa Monica depot was made a flag station, and that passenger fares and freight rates were not raised above what they were on January 1, 1877.[61] Commenting on this the *Los Angeles Herald* said:

> The Council last night showed a returning sanity by directing the City Attorney to draw up an ordinance granting the right of way for a connection between the Santa Monica Railroad and the Southern Pacific. We suppose that the chief object in delaying the matter was to wantonly annoy and insult the railway people. . . . This . . . question never had any relation to fares and freights, and never should have been brought into that quarrel.[62]

After the Los Angeles and Independence had been connected with the Southern Pacific tracks a new train schedule was announced. Hereafter two trains per day would be run to Santa Monica and return, leaving the Southern Pacific depot at ten o'clock in the morning and a quarter of four in the afternoon. The imposing depot on San Pedro Street, with its twin towers and two crouching bronze sphinxes, was torn down. Cora Phillips purchased the two sphinxes from the Southern Pacific, and they decorated her brothel on Alameda Street for many years.[63]

One year later the separate advertisement of the Los Angles and Independence Railroad was removed from the newspapers, and the Santa Monica line was included in the Southern Pacific time table. The change took place November 26, 1878, and at this same time the afternoon train to Santa Monica was discontinued. Hereafter there was only one train to Santa Mon-

ica; this train left the Los Angeles depot at nine-thirty in the morning.[64]

In September, 1878, the Southern Pacific sent its engineers to examine the wharf at Santa Monica, and these engineers reported that the pier was unsafe and is was abandoned. The last steamer to land at Santa Monica was the "Senator" on September 19, 1878. The following year the wharf and warehouse were torn down. Apparently the real reason for dismantling the wharf was because it competed with the Southern Pacific's monopoly at Wilmington. The wharf was only three years old, and it is doubtful if it would become unsafe so quickly.[65]

After the Los Angeles and Independence Railroad had been sold and the wharf demolished a deep gloom descended upon the new town of Santa Monica. Property values collapsed and the town's population "melted away" in a few short months. On December 19, 1878, Santa Monica's first newspaper, the *Outlook*, printed its last issue and suspended publication.[66]

Notes

1. Los Angeles *Star*, September 23, 1870.
2. *Ibid.*
3. *Ibid.*, September 28, 1870.
4. *Ibid.*, October 12, 1870.
5. Los Angeles *News*, October 14, 1871.
6. Southern Pacific Company, *Historical Outline* (San Francisco, 1933), 33; Los Angeles *Star*, June 8, 1873.
7. Los Angeles *Star*, August 20 to September 1, 1872.
8. *Ibid.*, June 8, 1873.
9. Los Angeles *News*, April 24, 1872.
10. Los Angeles *Star*, November 11, 1872.
11. *Ibid.*, April 17, 1874.
12. *Ibid.*, September 23, 1874.
13. Baker came to California from Rhode Island in 1849. He became a member of the firm of Cooke and Baker, a San Francisco company dealing mostly in mining supplies. Later he was associated with Beale in the cattle and sheep business at Tejon. In 1872 he moved to Los Angeles and in 1874 married the wealthy widow of Abel Stearns. His extensive land holdings in the Santa Monica area were acquired in 1872 from José del Carmen Sepúlveda and others. The first tract of land which he bought was 38,409 acres and the reported price was $54,000. Luther A. Ingersoll, *Ingersoll's Century History, Santa Monica Bay Cities* . . . (Los Angeles, 1908), 142.
14. California Railroad Commission, *Annual Report*, (Sacramento, 1877-78), 94; Los Angeles *Herald*, March 9 and 20, 1875; Los Angeles *Express*, May 8, 1875.
15. Los Angeles *Herald*, January 8, 1875; Los Angeles *Star*, January 10, 1875, as cited in *Bancroft Scraps; California Railroads* (collection of newspaper clippings, Bancroft Library), 1, 211.
16. Los Angeles *Herald*, January 27, 1875.
17. *Ibid.*, March 4, 1875. Truxton was an early name for Santa Monica.

18. Huntington to Colton, New York, May 1 and 13, 1875 as cited in Stuart Daggett, "Notes" (Bancroft Library), folder 52.
19. Los Angeles *Express*, September 7, 1875.
20. Los Angeles County, Board of Supervisors, *Minutes*, VI, 178-82. September 6, 1875, the Common Council voted 8 to 3 to grant a right of way along San Pedro Street. Los Angeles *Express*, September 7, 1875.
21. Los Angeles County, Recorded, *Deeds*, XXXIX, 320-27, 439, 452, 488; XXXX, 16.
22. Los Angeles, Common Council, *Records*, X, 4-5; Los Angeles *Express*, August 3, 1875.
23. Los Angeles, Common Council, *Records*, X, 55.
24. *Ibid.*, 55-59. This four acre tract was sold to the railroad by Andre Briswalter for $3,300. The tract is described as follows: "Facing the road that goes to San Pedro, north by the line of the lane that leads to the estate of the late William Wolfskill, east by lands of the late William Wolfskill, south by lands of the Valenzuelas, the property hereby conveyed formerly belonging to Bernandita Gaiz de Palomares." *Deeds*, XXXVIII, 635.
25. Los Angeles, Common Council, *Records*, X, 69-75; Los Angeles *Express*, September 7, 1875.
26. Los Angeles, Common Council, *Records*, X, 85.
27. Los Angeles *Express*, September 19, 1875.
28. Harris Newmark, *Sixty Years in Southern California* (New York, 1916), 485; Boyle Workman, *The City That Grew* (Los Angeles, 1936), 164.
29. Los Angeles *Herald*, February 13, 1875.
30. Los Angeles *Express*, June 8, 1875.
31. *Ibid.*, May 23, 1876.
32. Newmark, *op. cit.*, 429. Newmark also says that Santa Monica was a favorite for its duck hunting. The Santa Monica *Outlook* for January 17, 1877, stated that "Mr. John Steere, of this place, says that during 42 days of hunting he has killed 1,572 ducks, geese, snipe and plover." Quoted in the Los Angeles *Express*, January 18, 1877.
33. Ingersoll, *op. cit.*, 146.
34. Los Angeles *Republican*, March 28, 1876.
35. *Ibid.*, January 20, 1876.
36. Ingersoll, *op. cit.*, 146.
37. *Deeds*, XXXVII, 373-74, 387-88; XXXX, 59.
38. Newmark, *op. cit.*, 485; San Francisco *Chronicle*, May 21, 1876, as cited in the Los Angeles *Express*, May 23, 1876; Workman, *op. cit.*, 164.
39. Los Angeles *Express*, October 8, 1875.
40. *Ibid.*
41. *Ibid.*, December 1, 1875. In 1869 the Los Angeles and San Pedro Railroad was charging five or six times this much.
    The Los Angeles and Independence Railroad did not publish its freight rates in the newspapers until the middle of January, and then they were the same as those charged by the Southern Pacific. Los Angeles *Republican*, January 20, 1876.
42. Los Angeles *Republican*, March 28, 1876.
43. Los Angeles *Express*, February 8, 1876. During the summer these excursions to Santa Monica were very popular. "The excursion yesterday to Santa Monica under the auspices of the L.A. & I.R.R. was a successful affair. About five hundred participated . . . The pigeon shooting attracted many of the excursionists while others strolled along the beach or lounged on the wharf." Los Angeles *Republican*, March 20, 1876.
44. Newmark, *op. cit.*, 486.
45. Workman, *op. cit.*, 164.
46. Los Angeles *Express*, May 23, 1876.
47. California Railroad Commission, *Annual Report* (1877-78), 94-100.
48. Los Angeles *Express*, May 23, 1876.
49. Santa Monica *Outlook*, n. d., as cited in Ingersoll, *op. cit.*, 153.
50. Los Angeles *Express*, May 20, 1875.

51. Reprinted in *Ibid.*, May 23, 1876.
52. A. T. Hawley, *The Present Condition, Growth, Progress and Advantages, of Los Angeles City and County, Southern California* (Los Angeles, 1876), 17-18.
53. Los Angeles *Express*, December 23, 1875, and January 20, 1876.
54. Hubert Howe Bancroft, *History of California* (San Francisco, 1889-91), VII, 616; Ingersoll, *op. cit.*, 152; J. A. Graves, *My Seventy Years in California* (Los Angeles, 1928), 99.
55. Ingersoll, *op. cit.*, 152. There is no mention of this offer in the newspapers.
56. Los Angeles *Star*, June 5, 1877. The actual sale of the railroad had taken place some time before May 3 because a letter written by Colton on that date speaks of the sale as having been completed. Colton to C.P.H. as cited in Daggett, *op. cit.*, folder 52.

    When the "Big Four" was negotiating with Jones his influence in the Senate was not overlooked. "Jones is very good natured now, and we need his help in Congress very much and I have no doubt we shall have it." Huntington to Colton, New York, May 7, 1877, as cited in *Ibid.*

    In another letter a few months later Huntington again stressed the importance of keeping Jones friendly. He also added that "I am told that he thinks you did not use him well in some mining or stock matter." *Ibid.*, August 21, 1877.
57. Los Angeles *Weekly Star*, June 2, 1877.
58. Huntington, *Letters*, 172 and 181, as cited in Bancroft, *op. cit.*, VII, 616. Newmark records that by 1880 Santa Monica had shrunk to a town of 350 people. *Op. cit.*, 521.

    "The Western Development Co. bought the stock of the Los Angeles and Independence Railroad, and leased the road to the C.P. The price paid was about $300,000." Testimoney of Douty (Colton case?), as cited in Daggett, *op. cit.*, folder 52.
59. Daggett, *op. cit.*, folder 52.
60. Los Angeles *Herald*, September 15 and 18, 1877.
61. *Ibid.*, September 14 and 21.
62. *Ibid.*, September 21.
63. Los Angeles *Herald*, November 11, 1877; William Andrew Spalding, *History and Reminiscences, Los Angeles City and County, California* (Los Angeles, 1931), I, 259.
64. Los Angeles *Herald*, November 26, 1878.
65. Ingersoll, *op. cit.*, 155; Newmark, *op cit.*, 521; Charles Dwight Willard, *The Herald's History of Los Angeles City* (Los Angeles, 1901), 314-15.
66. Ingersoll, *op. cit.*, 155.

Early California Gold Coins

By Roy E. Naftzger

AFTER the discovery of gold in California there was much difficulty throughout the West in the handling of commercial transactions with gold dust. As a public convenience in the newly organized Mormon Territory, Brigham Young sponsored the opening of a mint in Salt Lake City, and personally supervised the coinage, which was on a "while you wait" basis.

As the first name of the territory was "State of Deseret," the latter signifying honey bee, it was natural that some of the coins should carry the design of a beehive, the state emblem, signifying industry. Clasped hands, signifying friendship, were encircled by the letters GSLCPG, which indicated "Great Salt Lake City Provisional Government." On the reverse was the all-seeing eye of Providence, with a royal diadem above and the words Holiness to the Lord. The lion on the coins of 1860 appears to be a replica of the carved stone lion which is still to be seen over Brigham Young's Lion House, once his residence. It might be mentioned that the rights of private individuals to issue coins had never been seriously questioned.

The discovery of gold in California in 1848 focused the eyes of the world on our part of the United States, and it brought to an end one of the most stringent financial periods in our history, known proverbially as the "hard times." The enormous volume of the precious metal thrown upon the markets of the world immediately placed California on the prosperous basis it has ever since maintained.

At that time, while gold dust circulated freely, there was little gold or silver coin to pay the customs duties which were assuming large proportions as the steady stream of ships discharged their cargoes so vitally needed in the frenzy of the gold camps. As a measure of relief, the Governor of California, Colonel Mason of the 1st Dragoons, ordered the Collector to receive gold dust at its intrinsic value of $16 per ounce, but learning that this was a violation of law, which specifically required the payment of customs duties in coin only, he hastily revoked his order. He

then permitted merchants to deposit their gold dust at the Customs House at the rate of $10 per ounce with the privilege of redeeming it in coin within 60 days. As coin was almost unobtainable, they were forced to stand by helplessly at the end of the 60 day period and see their gold dust, worth more than $18 an ounce at the Philadelphia mint, sold at from $6 to $8 an ounce, often to some speculator who had managed to accumulate the much desired and acceptable coin.

The San Francisco merchants, to protect themselves against this heavy loss, petitioned for an extension of the redemption period to six months, and as a temporary expedient the Governor agreed that the collector should receive gold dust for duties, one-half to be redeemed with gold or silver coin in ninety days, and the balance in six months. He also stated he would strongly recommend to the Department the establishment of a mint in "Upper California."

The hoarding of gold and silver coins to pay duties created the greatest scarcity of them, and a stream of coins of all nationalities and denominations began to flow in. Many of the silver coins had an intrinsic value of less than 20c, but as nothing could be purchased for less than two bits, or 25c, all silver approximately the size of an American quarter passed for that amount. Certain silver coins were accepted in payment of duties, and silver was required in the China trade, as Orientals would under no circumstances accept gold for their wares. In both instances the San Francisco merchants were obliged to pay a premium in gold dust to secure the necessary coin to carry on their operations. It seems remarkable that in both of these instances gold, in the days when that metal was being so sought after, should prove of secondary importance to the now much less desirable silver.

To remedy these conditions it was proposed in July, 1848, that private assayers issue gold pieces as had been done in Georgia. Governor Mason agreed that these gold pieces would be accepted at the Custom House, but discovering that this also would be illegal, he was again obliged to revoke his permission.

On September 9, 1848, the greatest public meeting ever held in California fixed the current value of gold at $16 per ounce, but this created much dissatisfaction, as it was generally agreed that good California gold was worth $18 and more per ounce. It may be interesting to note that quicksilver gold was valued at $14 an ounce, but was intrinsically worth more than any other

form of gold dust, as the particles picked up by the quicksilver were especially pure.

Early in 1849 the private issues began to appear, and the *Alta Californian* of May 31st mentioned a $5 gold coin struck at Benicia City. Rectangular gold ingots also began to appear. By the end of the year there was a perfect avalanche of private gold. Many of the issuing companies had names that are still familiar in California — Baldwin & Co., Moffatt & Co., J. S. Ormsby Company. There was the Miner's Bank, Norris, Grieg & Norris, the Massachusetts & California Co. which had been organized in Northampton, Massachusetts, with a clergyman as agent, and the Cincinnati Mining and Trading Company. A letter written on March 10, 1849, from Fort Childs, 300 miles west of Independence, Missouri, was doubtless from one of the members of the latter company, and will give you some idea of the hectic conditions prevailing during the gold rush. The following is an excerpt from the letter:

> "On the 10th we arrived at the junction of St. Joseph's Road, and in the course of the morning saw so many wagons that we thought we must lighten our loads and get in advance of the tide of emigration, or our mules and oxen would suffer in consequence of short feed; therefore about noon we stopped and held a meeting, and passed a resolution appointing a committee to examine all the wagons and throw out and abandon everything that was not absolutely necessary. Accordingly we left behind the wagon that we purchased for carrying corn, which cost $210; blacksmith tools, about 200 mule shoes, and came very near leaving the coining apparatus, most of the company being in favor of doing so, it being very heavy. While we were engaged in this business a train of over 50 wagons passed. They reported that they had passed between 600 and 700 wagons; some they left at St. Joseph's, and that a great many of them had to throw away a part of their loading, almost everyone loading too heavy. One team they passed had abandoned 1200 lbs. of bacon, among other things. So many teams have started that fears are entertained that they cannot all get through, as there will not be grass enough for the animals. This and the anxiety to get to the gold diggings as soon as possible, are the causes of property being abandoned. I stopped at the store and found it full. Almost every article can be had at an advance of from 200 to 400 per cent over prices in the United States.
>
> "Near us are encamped a wagon and six men, Mormons, just from California. I saw a specimen of the 'dust'; it is in scales, about the size of a large pin's head hammered out. According to their account, there is enough for all who go; but, like some other places, it takes hard work to procure it. The specimen I saw weighed just ten dollars, pure gold — this was all they had convenient. I asked them how much they had made. They said they had dug until they were satisfied, and had all they wanted, which must be a large amount, if they are as greedy as some of us. One of them told me the most he ever made in the shortest time was $750 in half a day; he said they averaged $150 per day apiece."

As the number of private coiners increased, it became known that many of the private issues were of uncertain value. Those of the Miner's Bank went to a twenty per cent discount while the

Mormon coins also were among the most debated, the net value of the $20 gold piece being a little over $17, and these were soon forced out of circulation. The California struck eagles varied in value from those of the Pacific Company worth $7.86 to those of Moffat & Co. worth $9.77.

In April, 1850, a Committee of San Francisco businessmen recommended to the Legislature the appointment of some person of skill and integrity to receive gold dust at $16 per ounce and make it up into ingots of the fineness and weight of the United States Mint values. As a result a bill was passed on April 20th creating the office of State Assayer, Melter and Refiner of Gold, and defining his duties. Upon passage of the Act, Governor Peter Burnett appointed Mr. F. D. Kohler, a former New York jeweler, who for some time had been conducting an assaying business in partnership with David C. Broderick, later a United States Senator. About 5,000 ounces of gold were deposited with the State Assayer the first day, with larger quantities following. Included were many bogus nuggets, some weighing as much as a pound.

The ingots prepared by the State Assay Office were not coins but gold bars, rectangular in shape, ranging in value from $36.55 to $150, depending upon the amount of gold dust deposited by the individual depositor, and were probably cast, then finished with a hammer, with the value and fineness stamped on one side. The varying valuation of these ingots made them very unpopular, especially among the gold dust dealers, who were interested in buying gold below its real value.

As the State Assay Office was unable to handle all of the gold presented, a branch was opened in Sacramento. Meager records available indicate that a large number of ingots were cast in that city, although only one is known to exist. Of the ingots cast in San Francisco, only four or five are known to be still in existence, and no records are available as to the total amount of gold processed by the State Assay Office.

The State Assay Office discontinued operations in 1851, when Congress authorized the opening of a United States Assay Office, and Moffat & Co. as Government Contractor, with Augustus Humbert, Assayer, began producing octagonal $50 coins or slugs bearing a stamp of weight and fineness. As he had been a watchmaker, it was only natural that the reverse of these slugs should bear an engine turned design. These slugs were receivable at the Customs House in payment of government dues, bringing

great benefit to the mercantile community, although the bulky pieces were likened to "the plagues of Egypt." The Act providing for the United States Assay Office contemplated the issuance of $100 and $200 gold pieces, but none were ever issued.

While the State Legislature early in 1850 passed an act prohibiting the issuance of private gold coins, it soon became a dead letter, as the largest volume of private gold was coined in the first quarter of 1851. There was, however, a growing distrust as to the actual value of many of the pieces coined, and the merchants finally took collective action and refused to accept any private coinage. Much of the smaller denomination coinage was melted and re-milled as $50 slugs.

There was still a great scarcity of small coins, and the Secretary of the Treasury was importuned to permit the issuance of $5 and $10 gold pieces, but none were authorized. The $50 slugs were receivable in payment of government dues, but were looked upon with disfavor in many quarters, especially after the Director of the Mint expressed the opinion that while the bars and ingots bore the stamp of the United States Assayer, they were not legal tender. This opinion was based upon the fact that while the slugs contained gold of the value of $50 they were not of the fineness required for Federal coinage. United States gold coins were alloyed with copper, as required by law, while California gold contained a small amount of silver which was difficult to extract in refining, and which was allowed to remain in the slugs as an alloy. The latter did drive out of circulation a large part of the private coins issued by various firms, none of whom except Moffatt & Co. would redeem their own coin at face value.

Newspapers of the day on numerous occasions carried editorials pointing out the handicaps of conducting business with a minimum amount of small change in circulation. The $50 slugs were often subjected to as much as a 4% discount when changed in some small business transaction. In December, 1851, Moffatt & Co., as contractors for the United States Government, were authorized to issue coins in $20 and $10 denominations, but authority was suspended almost immediately. Petitioned by the business men of San Francisco to issue a quantity of smaller coins to relieve the acute situation, Moffatt & Co. started issuing their own $10 gold pieces, stating that, as always, their coins would be redeemable by their agents in New York, at face value in United States coin.

Early in the fall of 1852 the ingots of the Assay Office were refused at the Customs House, and great confusion resulted. The Treasury Department, in ordering the Collector to refuse gold coins of the U. S. Assay Office, did authorize the acceptance of silver dollars of Mexico, Chile, Peru and Central America at face value, and the gold coins of Great Britain, France, Spain, Portugal, Brazil and Colombia.

Early in 1853 the United States Assay Office began the issuance of $10 and $20 coins, and later in that year, with the establishment of the United States Mint, the Assay Office ceased operations, and standard U. S. minted gold appeared in sufficient quantities to meet the needs of the entire state.

In the California issues of what are known as Private or Territorial Gold many of the designs are patterned after the coins minted by the United States Government. The liberty head on the coins of Moffatt & Co. closely resembles that on the U. S. double eagle, except that the hair-band instead of reading Liberty reads Moffatt & Co. Wass Molitor & Co. issued a round $50 coin that is a particular fine example of craftsmanship. Incidentally, the Wass of this firm was an Australian Count.

As in California, the newly admitted Territory of Oregon suffered from lack of a convenient medium of exchange, and the Oregon Exchange Company issued what are known as Oregon Beaver coins, the $5 and $10 gold pieces showing a beaver crouching on a log. It is said that the dies for these were forged by a blacksmith from old wagon tires and the tire, and the coins were struck from virgin gold. The letters KMTAWRGS were the initials of members of the Oregon Exchange Company, the issuing body.

In 1860 Clark Gruber & Company began issuing $10 and $20 gold pieces at Denver, using the gold dust and nuggets which were at that time being mined in the vicinity. It was perhaps only natural that these coins should be labeled "Pike Peak's Gold" and show the mountain peak on the obverse of the coin. Within two years this establishment put approximately 3 million dollars of its product into circulation, and these coins were among the last private gold pieces to be issued in the United States.

Mr. Garner Beckett has sent me an excerpt from a letter written by his great-uncle to his grandfather in 1863, which sheds further light on some of the currency difficulties of those days.

The writer of the letter had gone back to Providence, Rhode Island, from California and wrote in part as follows:

> "Soon as we struck New York everything was paper currency and the only silver coin I have seen was in the hands of two men who were showing one another their pocket pieces. They had a 3c piece each — and I have not seen any gold. When I arrived home I waited until a good opportunity when father was present to take the money vest off and it made his eyes stick out to see me roll the $20.00 pieces out of it. Well, he thought it would be better to deposit it in the bank than to keep it in the house, so we went to the Providence bank and I told the cashier I had some gold I wanted to deposit to my credit and they would not receive it, saying they could not use it and it would be only the same as a special deposit, and they did not wish to make any special deposits. I thought that was pretty rough on the finances so we went to the commercial bank and father introduced me to the cashier who was very obliging and gave me a receipt for a special deposit. So you see some of the troubles of the currency — gold is worthless except for its value as an article of commerce. The paper money seems rather singular to me, but I soon found out that it was good as gold used to be to buy what I wanted with this exception — I think it takes considerable more of it as you will perceive by the price of clothing."

This gold had been minted in San Francisco, and it is evident that the San Francisco Mint was not highly regarded in Providence, Rhode Island. In any event, the terms of his special deposit were that he had to take out exactly the same gold pieces he put in so that the bank took entirely no risk in merely holding his gold for safe keeping.

Most of us can recall the acute shortage of currency which prevailed throughout the country in 1907. Baker City, in Oregon, was so located that it did not suffer from a shortage of currency, the banks continuing to pay out real money in the usual manner. Some Baker City citizens, however, conceived the idea of creating additional stability by manufacturing 2 ounce slugs or buttons of native gold, which of course could not be used in the form of coins, but were merely slugs of pure gold which weighed approximately 2 ounces. The appearance of these slugs in Baker City quieted any fears that the citizens might have had because of the shortage of the regular circulating medium. The reverse of these slugs bears the words, which even now have a very potent meaning throughout the world —"In Gold We Trust."

Through the courtesy of the Numismatic Gallery of Beverly Hills a number of the coins I have mentioned have been prepared for display. I disclaim any qualifications as an expert, but it has been a pleasure to study some of the history of the coins that created something of a furor during the days of the Gold Rush, and that played a major part in the mercantile life of our Golden State.

The Workman Family In Los Angeles

Prepared from manuscript material in the possession of Thomas Workman Temple II and contemporary newspaper scrap books of Mrs. Boyle Workman with information supplied by Miss Mary Workman.

By Marco Newmark

NOVEMBER 5, 1841, was a memorable day in the history of Southern California, for it was on that date that the Workman-Rowland party, after an overland trip from Toas, New Mexico, over the Old Spanish Trail, arrived in the little town of Los Angeles.

On February 26, 1842, John Rowland and Manuel Dominguez compiled a list of the members of the party.

It will be noticed that the names of a number of pioneers whom some historians have recorded as having been among them—such pioneers as Lemuel Carpenter; Obed Macy and his son, Oscar; John Reid and David Alexander, are not on the list.

*Lista de los que subscribe en su llegada Al Territorio De La Alta California**

Guillermo Workman y familia
Guillermo Gordon y familia
James D. Mead, Medico
Benjamin D. Wilson
Guillermo Knight
Jacob Frankfort, Sastre
Guillermo Gamble, Naturalista
Tomás Lindsay, Mineralogista
Hiram Taylor, Musico
Wade Hampton, Armero
Isaac Givens, Ingeniero
Juan McElure
James Doke
L. Lyman, Medico
Daniel Sexton, Carpintero
Albert J. Tibeau
A. G. Toomes, Carpintero
Guillermo Moore, Tonelero
Bachelder, Tonelero
Franco Bidebey, Carpintero
Franco Quinn, Herrero
Miguel Blanco
Manuel Baca y familia
Lorenzo Trujillo y familia
Ygnacio Salazar y serviente

Cada uno con su arma de fuego que necessitava por nos fuerza en al camino y viage.

Los Senores can familia vienen con intention de radicarse en este Department; y los Senores que tienen oficio en seguimiento

* KEY TO TRANSLATION: *medico*, doctor; *sastre*, tailor; *tonelero*, cooper; *herrero*, blacksmith; *llegada*, arrival.

de que ocuparse, y algunos de los demas a examinar or mirar este Departmento, con objecto de radicarse ahora o volver despues en regreso a su pais.

JOHN ROWLAND

Es Copia
Juzgado priméo de Los Angeles
Febrero 26 de 1842
MANUEL DOMINGUEZ

Freely translated this inscription reads: "Each one with his arms, which may be necessary if we have need to use force on the road and trip.

"The men with family came with the intention of settling in this department and that they may have an occupation in the future, and some of the others to examine and look over this department with the object of establishing themselves now or return to their country."

1n 1886, Toomes wrote a Spanish account of the trip from Missouri, its point of origin.

After their arrival in Los Angeles, Workman and Rowland, to the latter of whom had been given a letter of introduction when they were in Santa Fé, to Governor Juan Bautista Alvarado of California, settled on the 50,000 acre Puente *rancho*, to which they received a grant on July 22, 1845, and a confirmation of their title in 1867.

On the *rancho*, they built *adobe* homes. The Rowland home was remodelled in 1897, and is now the residence of Rowland's granddaughter and her husband, Mr. and Mrs. William Dibble.

The following plaque was placed in the room in which Workman died in 1876:

WM. WORKMAN
Arrived Nov. 5th — Guy Fawkes Day
1841

On May 30, 1857, Bishop Thadeus Amat laid the cornerstone of the *rancho* church, which was adjoined by a cemetery in which members of the family were buried within an iron fence, and the Indian laborers outside of the fence.

In the early years of occupancy of the Workman home, a most interesting incident took place. Below the house was a roomy cellar which served as a kitchen and store room from which a tunnel led to an underground spring. One day, a group

of Indians besieged the home, and not knowing of the spring thought that thirst would compel the family to surrender.

After some time passed and the family had still shown no sign of yielding, the Indians concluded that the God of the Pale Face was providing the family with water and, overcome with awe, sought and received the rite of baptism.

William Workman was born in Clifton Penrith, Westmoreland County, England in 1800, as was his brother, David, who was two years his senior.

In their youth, Workman and his brother, David, came to America.

While in Santa Fé, New Mexico, William married a native lady, Nicolosa Uriosto. He lived in Taos, where he was established as a trader.

After his arrival in California, he lived for the rest of his life in the Puente home, which became a center of hospitality to his neighboring *rancheros*.

In 1870, he took a step which ended in dire tragedy.

In that year, he joined Francis Pliny Fisk Temple, also an arrival of 1841, a brother of Juan Temple, one of the earliest pioneers, and husband of his daughter, Margarita, in establishing the Temple and Workman Bank, he being a silent partner and Temple the active manager.

A loose lending policy soon put them in financial difficulties and in 1875, unable to weather the panic caused by the downfall of the Bank of California, of San Francisco, they were forced to close their doors. His pride shattered, Workman committed suicide in 1876. He was buried under the auspices of Los Angeles Lodge 42, Free and Accepted Masons of California, by the side of his old associate John Rowland, who had passed away on October 16, 1873, in the "Acre of God," which was part of the churchyard of the Puente Rancho.

In April, 1879, after having brooded over the disaster for four years, Temple died of a broken heart.

Thus ended in anguish and sorrow the lives of two worthy and honored pioneers of Southern California.

David Workman settled in Franklin, Mo., after his arrival in America and established a saddlery—where the famed Kit Carson was apprenticed to him. Kit ran away from the Workman household and later settled in Taos, where his florid reports

of California were the cause of William Workman's emigrating to the province of Alta California.

In the early eighteen thirties he married Nancy Hook in New Franklin, Missouri. She was born in Virginia in 1807. She was of Revolutionary stock, her father, John Hook, having fought under Washington.

In 1850, David came to Los Angeles for a short visit; and on October 17, 1854, he returned, bringing with him his wife and their three sons, William H., Elijah H., and Thomas H.

In the fall of 1855, while travelling in the high Sierras for the purpose of transporting cattle, he met his death when he fell down a precipice, and he, too, was buried in the *rancho* cemetery under the auspices of the Masonic lodge.

David's son, William Henry, was born in New Franklin, Missouri, on January 1, 1839. After his arrival here, he worked successively for the *Southern Californian*, published by Butts and Wheeler, at Court and Spring Streets, for the Banning Transportation Company, and for Alexander (David W.) and Mellus (Francis), who were conducting a general merchandise business.

In 1876, W. H. and Elijah started a saddlery and harness business at 76 (now 176) North Main Street. On the roof stood prominently a replica of a large gray horse, still remembered as a landmark of the olden time. The business was sold out in 1883.

Thomas H., who also worked for Banning a number of years, was destined, as had been his father, to meet a violent death. On April 27, 1863, while he was a passenger on the little steamer *Ada Hancock*, which was transferring passengers to the steamer *Senator*, which plied between San Francisco and San Diego, the boiler exploded and he was among the some twenty persons who perished.

Because of their important contributions to the upbuilding of Los Angeles of their day, the name of the Workman family has a high place in her history.

Elijah was born in New Franklin, Missouri, on October 20, 1837. He was one of the thirty-eight founders, in 1873, of Los Angeles' first fire-fighting organization, the Thirty Eights Volunteer Fire Company. He served on the City Council, 1866-1875, and on the Board of Education, 1879-1881. His death occurred on July 17, 1906. One living descendant, a grandson, Conrad Krebs, and his wife, have their home in Albuquerque, New Mexico.

William H. Workman was an outstanding figure in the public life of the city. He was born in New Franklin, on January 1, 1839. On October 17, 1867, he married Maria E., daughter of Andrew Boyle. They were the parents of seven children—Boyle; Miss Mary J. Workman; Miss Elizabeth A. (deceased); William H.; Mrs. Charles M. (Charlotte) Masson; Mrs. Walter F. (Gertrude) Furman, who lives in New York and who has one son, David D., and Thomas E., who married Margaret Kilgariff.

In 1858, Andrew Boyle had purchased land east of the river, part of which was below the bluff. In 1868 he and his son-in-law purchased additional land in the hills above the bluff. Later, at the suggestion of William H. Workman, this region was named Boyle Heights in memory of his father-in-law.

In 1875, desiring to subdivide the property, Workman, who was on the Council, paid the Los Angeles Water Company $30,000 for the extension of water mains to the district. Now assured of a domestic supply, they next gave thought to a supply for irrigation, but Workman could not obtain the co-operation of his fellow Councilmen. However, being a man of determination, he offered himself as a candidate in the next election. He was successful and the following year, he persuaded his colleagues to his opinion, and his plan was adopted.

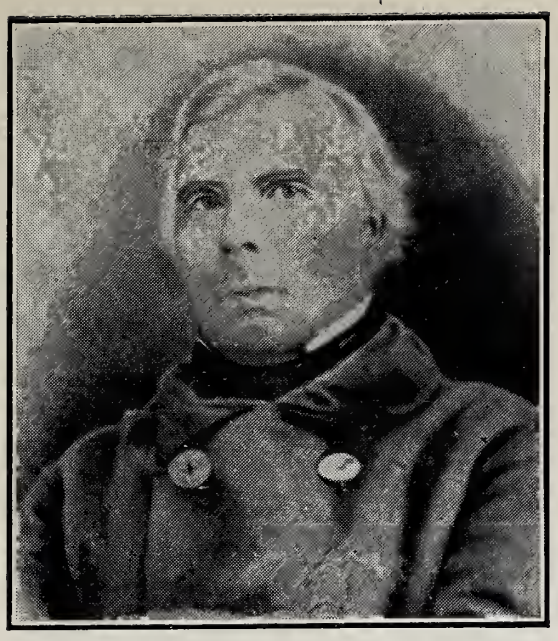
The plan was to build a 3600 foot tunnel paralleling the Southern Pacific tracks to tap the springs in the Elysian hills and through it conduct the water to a reservoir located just north of the Selig Zoo, and thence to the land.

He served several terms on the Council—1872-1874, 1875-1880.

In 1872, the Southern Pacific was considering a plan to extend its line to Los Angeles but there was opposition to granting the company this right. In this emergency Workman was one of a group of citizens who brought about an election to determine whether the county should grant the company a subsidy toward the construction of the road. They won by a large majority, and thus the issue was settled once and for all.

In 1876, Workman, William H. Perry, Edward F. Spence and J. W. Gillette built a car line which ran from Temple Block to Arcadia, to Aliso, to Pleasant Avenue, to First and thence to Soto Street in Boyle Heights.

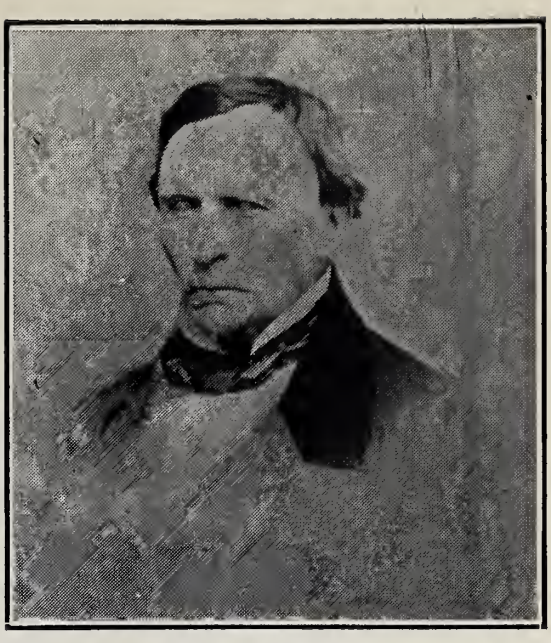
In 1886, at his own expense, he built another line from First and Spring Streets east on First to Evergreen Cemetery.



— From Collection of J. Gregg Layne

WILLIAM WORKMAN

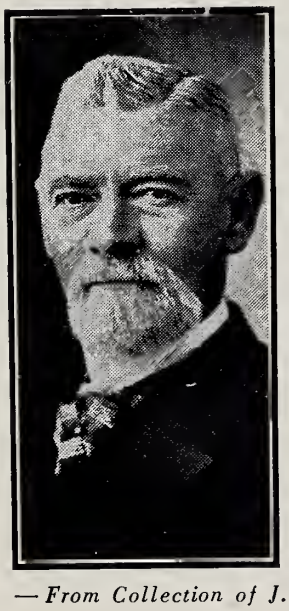
Pioneer of 1841 and
Grantee of Puente Rancho
with Jno. Rowland



— From Collection of J. Gregg Layne

DAVID WORKMAN

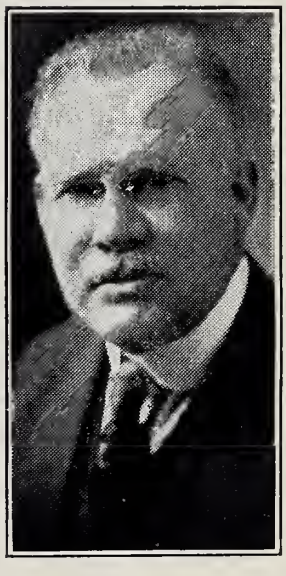
Moved to California from
New Liberty, Missouri,
in 1854



— From Collection of J. Gregg Layne

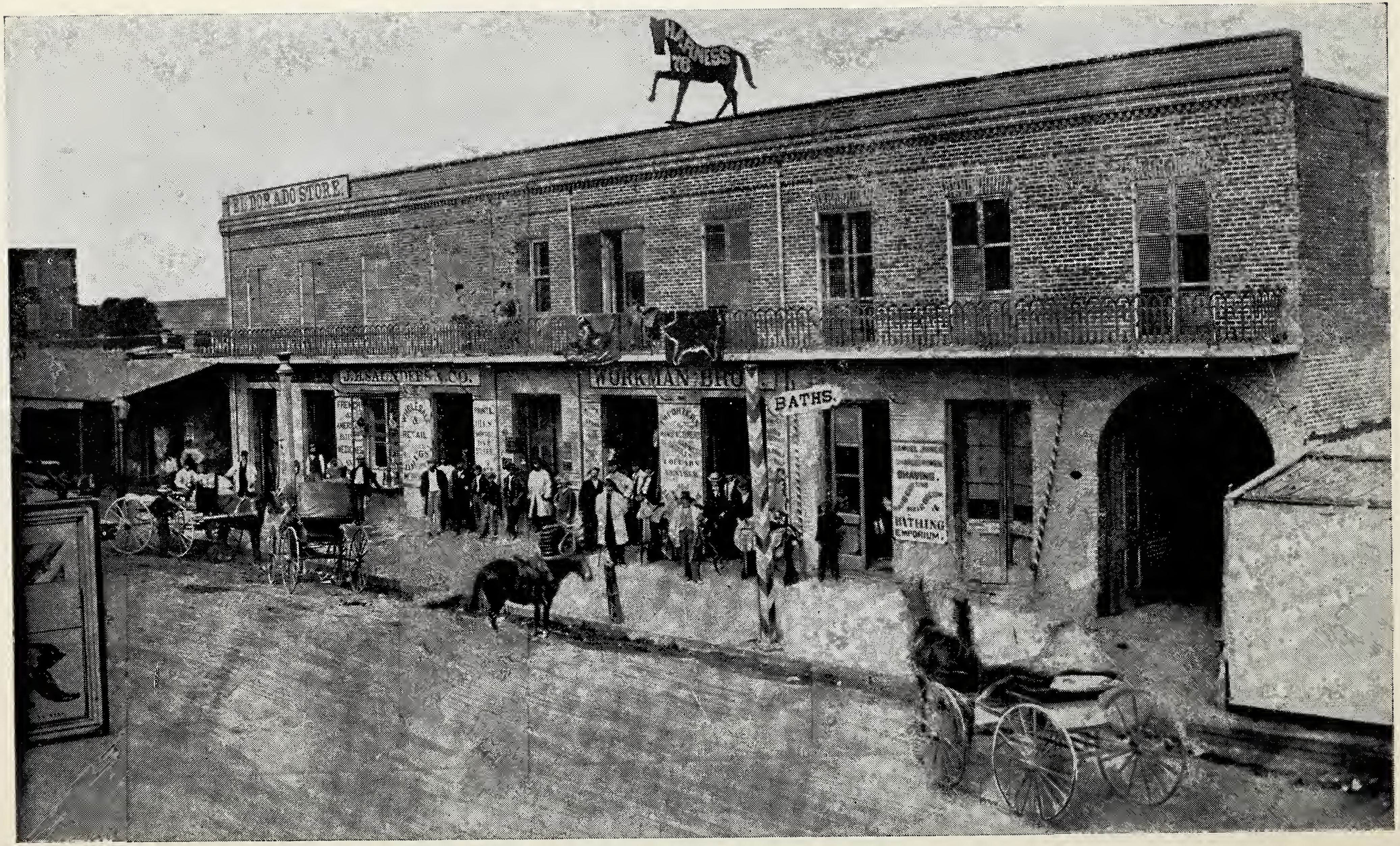
WILLIAM H. WORKMAN

Mayor of Los Angeles,
1887-1888



BOYLE WORKMAN

Son of William H. Workman



Workman Bros. Saddlery, *1868*

Main Street between Commercial and Requena

William H. Workman served as mayor 1887-1888. The City Hall, when he took office was on the north side of Second Street between Spring and Fort. It was later moved to 226-240 South Broadway; and here it remained until its successor in the Civic Center was dedicated on April 26, 1928.

During the latter part of his term, a group of citizens came to him with an offer to contribute $500.00, providing the city would match the amount, for the purpose of laying out a park in the then western part of the city.

The site had been acquired on January 6, 1886, by General George S. Patton and George Smith, and they gave it to the city in exchange for some city land, for the proposed park, which was named Westlake Park which in the early part of 1942 was changed to Douglas McArthur Park.

Workman was one of the founders of the present Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce, which was organized on October 19, 1888; and at the election of officers on the twenty-fourth he was chosen to serve as second vice-president.

He was on the Park Commission, 1894-1898. During his term, he donated to the city two-thirds and Mrs. John E. Hollenbeck one-third, of land to be used for park purposes; and it was not only at his suggestion but on his insistence that Hollenbeck Park was given the name of his associate.

He served as City Treasurer, 1901-1907. In the early part of his term, he performed a service for the city, which required both great initiative and high courage. A special election had been called to determine whether the people wished that $150,000 worth of bonds for the purchase of land for the proposed Silver Lake Reservoir be issued, but the down payment of $23,000 had to be made before the election. The dilemma was solved when Workmen drew on the general funds for that amount. The bonds carried by a vote of seven to one; but had the vote been adverse he would have been legally responsible.

He took the lead in the movement to build a bridge across the river on Fourth Street. He raised $30,000 and contributed $10,000 of his own money for the project. The bridge was completed in 1904, and in 1930 was replaced by the present viaduct.

In the early part of the century, believing that it would be a great advantage to this section if the Salt Lake and San Pedro Railroad Company were to build a line to Los Angeles, he went

to St. Louis and presented the idea to the Terminal Railroad Association of that city. He then interested Senator William A. Clark of Montana, Senator Richard Kerens of Missouri, and J. Ross Clark in the proposed project. As a result they organized the Los Angeles Terminal Railroad Company.

When the railroad was opened in 1905, the Chamber of Commerce chartered a special train to convey its members to Salt Lake to attend a celebrative banquet, for which Workman provided wine, an interesting item being that this was the last wine made from the grapes of his Old Mission vineyard, located below the bluff in Boyle Heights. After the 1888 vintage, a disease destroyed all the vines.

The name of the railroad was later changed to Salt Lake and San Pedro Railroad Company, and in 1930 was sold to the Union Pacific.

On February 21, 1918, "Uncle Billy", as he was affectionately known to his legion of friends, was gathered to his fathers, leaving to his descendants and to his native city an enduring record of a life rich in service and accomplishments.

His son, Boyle Workman, followed worthily in his father's footsteps. He was born in Los Angeles on September 20, 1868. After attending a private school he enrolled in St. Vincent's College, changed in 1917 to Loyola University. After graduating, he went to work for the Los Angeles Cable Railway which operated lines serving the West Seventh Street, South Grand Avenue, Downey Avenue and East First Street districts.

After the first electric car lines appeared on the streets, the cable lines could not compete, and the Cable Company was liquidated. Boyle then went into the fire insurance business with John Kenealy; and when he retired in 1893 William M. Garland joined him, the firm name being Workman and Garland.

On November 11, 1895, Boyle married Martha Frances Widney, daughter of Judge Robert M. Widney. There were two children—Mrs. George S. (Eleanor) Baldwin, who lives in Greenwich, Connecticut; and Mrs. Andree Jefras, deceased.

Boyle was a passenger on the first motor vehicle to appear in Los Angeles. The incident which is reminiscently interesting, is related in the *Herald* of May 30, 1897:

> "A knot of belated pedestrians and bicyclists gathered at Broadway yesterday, between Fifth and Sixth Streets about 3:00 A.M., attracted by a strange looking vehicle, upon whose inner mechanism several workmen were engaged by the flickering light of candles.

"Closer inspection revealed a horseless carriage, the first of its kind in Los Angeles, which had been brought from the shop where it had been built, at that dead hour of the night to avoid the annoyance of the crowd which would undoubtedly have been attracted by the sight of the novel equipage had it been displayed during the day.

"The vehicle is a handsome vehicle, capable of seating nine persons, and is propelled by a gasoline engine concealed in the body between the running gear. The wheels are of the regular bicycle variety, pneumatic tired, and the whole turnout presents a handsome although unique appearance.

"It is strictly a home production, having been built altogether in this city from designs by S. D. Sturges and J. Philip Erie, the inventors.

"An alarm bell was jingled, the lever was pulled and away went the horseless carriage.

"On the trial trip, it barely moved along, owing to the imperfect working of the engine, but a speed of twenty-five miles is expected to be developed."

In 1903, the American Savings Bank was organized by Andrew M. Chaffey. As a matter of historic interest—the bank established the first branch bank in the State of California. In 1906, Boyle acquired an interest and was elected teller, and thereafter successively Cashier and Vice-President, from which position he resigned in 1917 when he sold his interest to Chaffey.*

Boyle was a member of the Public Service Commission, 1913-1917, and served as President of the Council, 1919-1927. During his administration, a movement of importance to the City took place. During the illness of Mayor George E. Cryer, he accepted the Normal School site for the municipal library, which was completed in 1926 and dedicated on July 15 of that year.

He had a leading part in the events that resulted in the erection of the Union Station. In 1911, a proposal to build it was made. The railroad companies objected and a long fight started between them and the State Railroad Commission. In Boyle's administration on the Council, a member, one day, suddenly moved that the City abandon the project. The vote was tie and as President, he cast the deciding vote, which was nay. The struggle continued until it was settled when the case was brought to the United States Supreme Court. The station was dedicated on May 7, 1939. Had it not been for Boyle's deciding vote, it is possible that it would never have been built.

After his service on the Council, he withdrew from public life; and it was during his retirement that he put his memoirs in a book entitled *The City That Grew*, which was published in 1935. It is a most interesting story portraying the evolution of Los Angeles from the little village of Boyle's boyhood days into

* In 1919, the bank combined with the Home Savings Bank into the Home and Hibernian Bank of Los Angeles, which in turn on November 12, was renamed the California Bank.

the large city his eyes looked upon for the last time on December 25, 1942. Truly can it be said of him as it was of Aeneas of old, "All of which he saw and much of which he was."

Boyle's young brother, William H. II, was born on March 21, 1874. He attended the private schools and graduated from St. Vincent's College in 1893 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts; and two years later was honored by his Alma Mater with the Master of Arts degree. He next entered Stanford University and in 1899 he graduated, receiving the Bachelor of Arts degree in Electrical Engineering. He then returned to his native city and became assistant to the superintendent of the Southern California Edison Company. Later, he became Superintendent and finally assistant to the President, John B. Miller.

William H. II resigned in 1903 and spent a year travelling abroad. On his return, he was engaged as an expert in electric properties by the banking house of N. W. Harris and Company, of Chicago. In December, 1894, at the request of the firm, he accepted the position of President and General Manager of the Seattle-Tacoma Power Company, of Seattle, Washington. In 1908, the business was sold out and he returned to Los Angeles. After a brief rest, he went to San Francisco in the spring to take charge of the manufacturing department of the Union Oil Company.

While in the northern city, on September 2, 1909, he was united in marriage to Elizabeth Gowan of that city. Four children were born to them—Mrs. Paul (Mary) F. Dugan, who lives in San Diego; Mrs. Griswold (Betsy) Wilson, Jr., who lives in Waterville, Ohio; Mrs. Richard W. (Anne) Janeway, who lives in Los Angeles, and William H. III, deceased.

In December, 1909, he engaged with Donald McGilvray in the stock and bond firm of McGilvary-Workman Company. In 1913, the partnership was dissolved, and he became Secretary to his father in the management of the family estate, assisted by his younger brother, Thomas E.

About this time, he began to investigate the Morris plan of industrial banking, and after four years interesting local capital and directing a campaign of education about the system, the Morris Plan Bank of Los Angeles was organized. He served as Secretary and General-Manager until 1923 when he was elected President. In 1945, the bank became a state-wide institution, and since the main office was in San Francisco, he withdrew from the

position, but was made Chairman of the Board. On September 15, 1950, he retired.

So ends the story of the Workman family, whose accomplishments and contributions to the public weal, for a period of over eight decades, have constituted so conspicuous a chapter in the history of Los Angeles. Rich indeed is the heritage of William Workman's descendants.

Great is the privilege granted to the four sons of Thomas and Mrs. Margaret Kilgariff Workman: Henry K., Thomas E. Jr., David A. and Richard D., to hand on the proud name and rich traditions of the Workman clan.



Trees of A City

Based on an interview with Grace Freeman Howland, daughter of Daniel Freeman, founder of Inglewood, California. (1950)

By Flint Hindman

THE young man looked eagerly from the book he was reading, watched while his three small children bid their mother goodnight and were herded off to bed by a nurse. "Grace," he said eagerly as the door closed, "California is the place for you. Please read this book of Nordhoff's and see if you agree."

His wife extended a listless hand for the book and the gesture smote Daniel Freeman on the heart. She was desperately ill, she hoped to regain health on her father's estate in Jamaica, and they were on the verge of leaving. Any change in plans would be extremely unsettling.

Nevertheless, in 1874, townspeople in tiny Julian near San Diego, California, came to know the handsome six-footer with his entourage of invalid wife, her devoted Canadian nurse, and three children, as a newcomer interested in buying a *rancho.*

In his search for a home, Daniel Freeman visited scores of ranches. In San Fernando valley, he rode into a sandstorm, and while combing dust from his beard, decided against the ex-mission property. Finally, he returned to *Aguaje de la Centinela* (Waters of the Sentinel), where, according to legend, during Spanish-Indian difficulties, a native sentinel had kept watch on the hill overlooking the depthless springs. The owner, Sir Robert Burnett, was returning to Scotland to assume the duties of his baronetcy, and from him Daniel Freeman obtained an option.

The new rancher moved his family into the gracious ranch house built by the Abila family, early owners. He installed hydraulic pumps to raise creek water to the adobe and set aside as a schoolroom the north room leading from the veranda with an English governess in charge.

After school hours, Charles and Archie Freeman roped with the *vaqueros* and small Grace learned riding from José, a groom.

As José and his young pupil cantered over the ranch, ground owls came out of their burrows to bow gravely. "Señorita," José would exclaim, "They are greeting you. Say: *Coma esta usted?*" Little Grace grew breathless returning the hundreds of salutes. The greeting was about the only Spanish she ever learned however, for she was far more interested in perfecting José's English grammar.

Grace Freeman Howland, now silvery-haired and still petite, idolized her famous father. She relates, "Dogs were my only childhood playmates. And as a small child, I earnestly prayed that I would die before my dogs—and my father.

"My father was a scholar of Greek and Latin and was the best read man I have ever known." She smiled, recollecting that he had brought her up on Greek Mythology in lieu of fairy tales.

Springtime on the ranch was idyllic; thousands of sheep grazing among acres of lupine, blue-bells, windflowers, Johnny-jump-ups and California poppies. Mrs. Howland remembers that Daniel Freeman's beauty-loving heart once welled with joy at the remark of a luncheon guest. "It is worth coming all the way from England," the titled lady breathed, "to see this!"

Only a year after acquiring the ranch, the scene altered: Daniel's fragile wife slipped away in death, his flocks of sheep were wiped out by the drought of '75, the vineyard and pear and peach orchards on the creek slopes withered. Mrs. Howland remembers that her father took a position in a Los Angeles bank to remain solvent, but recalls none of the details. "My father, you see, belonged to the generation which never mentioned money or business matters in the presence of the family."

The father's burden was shared by his sister, Amelia Freeman, who came to help him rear his children and handle the Chinese help. "Her contribution was all the more remarkable," praises Mrs. Howland, "because Auntie was deathly afraid of the Chinamen who, in that day, still wore their queues."

Ten years after the first option, his faith in the land unshaken, Daniel Freeman purchased his beloved ranch, as well as an adjoining one, *Sausal Redondo* (Round Clump of Willows). The year following the purchase, through arrangement with the Inglewood-Centinela Land Company, Daniel Freeman released

lots as fast as they were sold in the new town of Inglewood, platted on the south portion of the ranch.

When he built his wide-porched town mansion in 1888, he surrounded it with a mammoth quadrangle of pepper trees and eucalypti. Los Angeles nurseries were apparently well-stocked in those days, for his daughter does not recall that he imported the two exotic rubber trees which are living today, locked into the earth with serpentine trunks.

The Freeman family were born planters. A Freeman set out the first trees in Winnepeg, Canada; and Daniel Freeman planted Inglewood's first trees. He was seen daily when the town was new, supervising his ranch hands as they set out pines and eucalypti down the parkway center of Redondo boulevard. The broad curving street has been renamed Hillcrest in the intervening years.

His orchards numbered trees in the thousands, laid southwest from his ranch adobe, yet today they are all gone—the fairy cloud of springtime almond blossoms, the oranges, the lemons, the limes, the olives, the splendid rows of peppers, and eucalypti a man's two arms could not gird. Of all these trees, only the quadrangle about his estate and the row along modern Hillcrest boulevard remain.

Even these are periodically menaced. In 1949, after Inglewood city council's order for mass removal of the Hillcrest trees, citizens presented to the municipal body over a thousand signatures of protest. They won a reprieve for Daniel Freeman's trees.

During his lifetime, the tracks of the Santa Fe spur were torn from central Inglewood and the large strip was donated to the city for use as park land. He was director of a Santa Fe subsidiary and many persons see his hand behind the donation.

The year 1950 was ushered in with a pronouncement against this park by persons who would black-top its area to provide parking space for shoppers' automobiles.

So another year brings another threat against the beauty set aside by Daniel Freeman from the ranch he loved. Perhaps history will record that resolute citizens arose a second time and with a thousand signatures saved the trees of a city.

President's Annual Report For the Year 1950

To the Members of the
Historical Society of Southern California:

Centennial Year, 1950, was an active one for the *Historical Society of Southern California*, the highlights of which, from the standpoint of the Society, may be summarized as follows:

First — *Literary Centennial*:

In many respects, California's Literary Centennial was the outstanding event of California's entire 1950 program. It was sponsored and administered by the *Historical Society of Southern California*, under authority of the California Centennial Commission which had been appointed by Governor Warren to have charge of the observance of California's one hundred years of Statehood.

The Literary Centennial was designed to honor the memory of the writers of California who during the century made outstanding contributions to the cultural prestige of the state. Bret Harte, Mark Twain, Joaquin Miller and Edwin Markham were among the pioneers of the literature of California honored by this celebration. It was under the direction of Dr. Gustav O. Arlt, a member of this Society.

The celebration was auspiciously launched at the Huntington Library in June, 1950, followed by formal observances at the State Capitol in Sacramento, and later in San Francisco. The program concluded with a Newspaper Exhibit at the Exposition Grounds in San Diego, where historic issues of early California journals were a notable feature. Public libraries throughout California, together with schools and colleges, participated in statewide exhibit programs, resulting in many hitherto unknown literary items being brought to light.

An especially important feature of the Literary Centennial was the loan from the Congressional Library at Washington of a notable collection of letters and documents dealing with early

California. It was the first time that this collection had been loaned, and was viewed by thousands of Californians during its tour of the State.

As one valuable compensation to our Society for services rendered to this Centennial, we secured photostatic copies of numerous rare and precious literary documents dealing with California history.

SECOND — *Los Angeles City Centennial*:

Los Angeles was incorporated as a municipality in 1850. For the purpose of making formal recognition of the one hundredth anniversary of that historic occasion, Mayor Fletcher Bowron appointed a Los Angeles Centennial Committee, with your Society's president as chairman.

"Centennial Week"— extending from September Fourth to September Ninth — was appropriately observed. The city streets were decorated for the occasion and a dinner at the historic Avila Adobe — preceded by a reception to decendents of our early families — provided a colorful setting. Following a radio broadcast of a special Centennial Proclamation by Mayor Bowron, a gun-salute was sounded from Fort Moore Hill, and church bells throughout the city were rung to commemorate the City's anniversary.

THIRD — *Monthly Meetings*:

The Society's monthly meetings have enjoyed a capacity attendance, and a series of highly entertaining talks invariably featured the evening program.

Dr. Rockwell D. Hunt, dean of California historians, was the guest speaker at our January, 1950, meeting, his topic being "A Year of Destiny — 1950."

Mr. Ralph G. Lindstrom told of Abraham Lincoln's influence upon America at the February meeting, and Supervisor John Anson Ford in March traced the exciting events leading to the formation of Los Angeles County in 1850.

Other informative and inspiring addresses during the centennial year were those by Mr. Marshall Stimson on "The Centennial of Los Angeles"; by Mrs. Ana Begue de Packman on "Our Heritage From Spanish California"; by Anthony J. Lorenz on

"Traditional Christmas Festivals in Early California"; and by Sheriff Eugene Biscailuz on "Sheriff's in the Old Days".

The social hour following the speaking programs has added to the attractiveness of the meetings.

FOURTH — *Gifts*:

Gifts to the Society have continued to enrich our collection.

Of especial value was a contribution of photostatic copies of numerous rare items used by the Library Centennial — first edition frontispieces, personal letters, drawings, documents and pictures of such writers as Mark Twain, Bret Harte, Joaquin Miller, Edwin Markham and a score of other pioneer California writers. This gift came to the Society through the generosity of the Huntington Library, which owns the precious originals.

Photographs of notable Californians of an early period, objects of their personal possessions, historic programs and public documents have been notable additions. All of these now are assured of permanent safe-keeping.

FIFTH — *Memberships*:

Due to the careful planning of the chairman of our Membership Committee, Mrs. Frederic Ripley, our Centennial Roster gives promise of itself being an historic document. The brochure — a fine product of the printer's art — shows a broadly extended membership. Of importance is the list of new members of the Society — an increase for the year of more than thirty per cent. An interesting addition is the list of pioneer firms that are now members. At least one of these member-firms dates its origin back to early pueblo days, with a continuous existence of 101 years. It is highly gratifying to note the awakened interest of the business leaders of Los Angeles in the historic growth and development of our city.

SIXTH — *The Quarterly*:

The enlarged "*Quarterly*" today ranks as one of the best historical magazines in the Country. The articles, thanks to Mr. Layne's editorship, have been distinguished for a quality of research that reflects great credit upon the Society.

SEVENTH — *Trust Fund Acquired*:

A pleasing feature of the year was the court action turning over to the *Historical Society* for administration a trust fund of approximately $100,000. Judge Pope has placed the Fund under the protective custody of this Society, and while there is still some litigation pending, both Mr. Stimson and Mr. Lawler, who have ably represented the Society, are confident that the money will be made available for application to a permanent building to house this Society.

EIGHTH — Finances:

For the first time in the last decade, the Society ends the year with a comfortable credit balance. Despite rising costs, income exceeded expenditures by well over a thousand dollars.

Respectfully submitted,

EDWARD A. DICKSON
President

Book Reviews

By J. Gregg Layne

THIRTY-TWO ADOBE HOUSES OF OLD CALIFORNIA. Reproduced from Watercolor Paintings of Eva Scott Fenyes. Descriptive Text by Isabel Lopez de Fages. A special publication of the Southwest Museum, Los Angeles, 1950. Portrait, Color Plate and Ills. Oblong-8vo. $2.50.

Probably less than 20 per cent of the old California adobes painted by Mrs. Eva Scott Fenyes in the late 'Eighties and early 'Nineties are standing today. Comparatively few of them were photographed for their historic value or the photographs preserved. But Mrs. Fenyes travelled over the state and painted every adobe home she heard of and preserved the paintings, each a piece of real art. She presented this fine collection which, by the time she had finished her self imposed task, numbered more than 300 paintings, to the Southwest Museum, where they are on display in folding wall boards.

The Museum has just published a beautiful book of thirty-two of these paintings, one in full color and the balance in black and white. This is a fine contribution to the printed history of California since each plate is accompanied by a short descriptive sketch by Mrs. Isabel Lopez de Fages, giving something of its history and that of its former owners.

It is hoped that the Museum will find the money to publish the entire collection in books of the style of this one now available. Nowhere else are views of all these adobes obtainable, picturing them as they stood and appeared in liveable condition.

This well done book of part of the Museum's unique collection should find itself on the shelves of every collection of Californiana and every historical library, where the owner will then

wait with some impatience for others to follow. Every one of these paintings should be reproduced.

CALIFORNIA MISSIONS. Edited by Ralph B. Wright, John B. Anderson and Benjamin M. Watson. The Sterling Press, Los Angeles, 1950. 96 pages, Portraits, Map and 86 Illustrations. Quarto. $2.50.

"*California Missions*," recently published, is without doubt one of the finest books of short text produced to date, telling the story of the Franciscan Missions of California.

The excellent dry-point drawings of Herbert C. Hahn, both the full-page plates of each of the missions and the many illustrations in the text, make the book one of particular value. The text figures show architectural and distinctive features of each mission.

Well printed, finely illustrated and handsomely bound, this is a book that every collector will want, and one that will be of particular interest and use to the student of California history.

RUXTON OF THE ROCKIES. Collected by Clyde and Mae Reed Porter and Edited by Leroy R. Hafen. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman (1950). PP. xxii, 325, Index, Ports. Ills. 8vo. $5.00.

No press in the country has produced more fine books of Western Americana in late years than has the University of Oklahoma Press. Their name on a book has become to be assurance that the book is of both high standard in production and of extreme interest and value of text.

Their new book, "*Ruxton of the Rockies*," gives the reader intimate and heretofore unrecorded information concerning a writer whose two books, "*Adventures in Mexico and the Rocky Mountains*" (1847) and "*Life in the Far West*" (1849), have for more than 100 years been outstanding authority among the books of early explorations and fur trade in the great Far West. "*Life in the Far West*," published after the author's death, has become a scarce book. Both are important and valuable.

Not least interesting in this new book is the story of the

Porters' visits to Ruxton's early boyhood home in England. The Porters have collected materials important to the history of the west, that would have been lost within another decade. They traveled the paths of Ruxton's boyhood and early manhood in England and Spain, and his trails in America. They have uncovered his autobiographical writings made for his mother, up to the time of his death at the early age of 27. This new book shows that Ruxton had accomplished much and traveled far. He was one of the first, if not the first of the early writers to give a real picture of the life, manners and the outlandish speech of the early American trappers and mountain men in the far west, and in that category stands with Lewis H. Garrard, another young man and contemporary, who wrote the famous "*Wah-To-Yah and Taos Trail*" first published in 1850.

The book's editing by Leroy R. Hafen assures its accuracy and the many well selected and heretofore unknown illustrations add much to its value.

So great has been the importance of Ruxton's two early books in the field of western history and literature that the added information contained in "*Ruxton of the Rockies*" regarding the brilliant, but little known young author is most acceptable to the historian and student of the west.

For the general reader, whether he be interested particularly in western history or not, the book is absorbingly interesting.

The fine press work and handsome binding of the University of Oklahoma Press completes a book of highest value. It is not too much to expect the book to be out of print very shortly, so collectors beware!

THE OLD SPANISH AND MEXICAN RANCHOS OF ORANGE COUNTY. By W. W. Robinson, Title Insurance & Trust Company, Los Angeles, 1950. 18 pages, Fldg. Map Stiff Ills. Covers.

Of the many interesting publications of the Title Insurance and Trust Company, this little booklet is outstanding, containing, as it does, a short historical and descriptive sketch of each

of the 21 original ranchos of Orange County, as well as a large colored folding map of the county with each of the ranchos clearly defined.

This latest work of W. W. Robinson is of real historic value and every collector of Californiana will want a copy. It is a definitely valuable little book containing information not before printed in one publication.

HISTORY AND BIBLIOGRAPHY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA NEWSPAPERS. 1851 - 1876. By Muir Dawson, Dawson's Book Shop, Los Angeles, 1950. 86 Pages. Illustrated. 8vo. $2.50.

First published in parts in THE QUARTERLY of the *Historical Society of Southern California*, Muir Dawson's excellent monograph of the early newspapers of Southern California has now been put into book form and is available for the many libraries and collections of Californiana that will want it on their shelves.

The book is illustrated with 18 mast-head reproductions from early papers, and is a valuable contribution to the literary history of California.

OUR MOUNTAIN HERMITAGE. Silverado and Robert Louis Stevenson. By Anne Roller Issler. Stanford University Press, Stanford, Calif. (1950). PP. xiii, 138, Index, Portraits, Illustrations. 8vo. $3.50.

With *"Our Mountain Hermitage"* Stanford University Press completes a trilogy of Robert Louis Stevenson's life in California. The first two of this series were *"No More A Stranger"* by Anne B. Fisher, telling of Stevenson's life in Monterey, and Anne Roller Issler's *"Happier for His Presence"* that tells the story of the Scotch bard's life and suffering while a sick and almost penniless resident of the San Francisco Bay area.

In *"Our Mountain Hermitage"* the author writes a pleasanter story of Stevenson's honeymoon at Silverado, above the Napa Valley, and is an analysis of Robert Louis Stevenson's own book *"Silverado Squatters."*

The three Stevenson books of the Stanford Press give just about all that can be told of the famed Scotsman's life in Cali-

fornia. Its a fine thing to have the epochs of his life here in our state, available and bring us all closer to one who's writings have endeared him to the people of the English speaking world.

ON THE HOOF IN NEVADA. An Ownership History of Nevada Cattle and Horse Brands. By Velma Stevens Truett. Gehrett-Truett-Hall. Printed by Lorrin L. Morrison, Los Angeles, 1950. 613 pages, Index, Ills. $10.

Differing from many of the official brand books of western states, this new Nevada brand book, *"On the Hoof in Nevada"* gives a good short history of the cattle industry in the state.

More than 35,000 characters are used in illustrating the Nevada brands and earmarks. Besides this there are many interesting illustrations used in the historical section showing round-up and branding and roping scenes. This new book adds much to the history of the cattle industry in the west.

The volume being a tall oblong book is equal in size to a 1000 page octavo. It is well made and is durably and attractively bound in dark red buckram, lettered in silver for the state it represents. The book makes an interesting and valuable addition to any library of western Americana. It covers the period from 1854 to 1950.

HISTORY OF THE COLLEGE OF THE PACIFIC, 1851 - 1951. Written in Commemoration of the One Hundredth Anniversary of its Founding. By Rockwell D. Hunt, Stockton, California, 1951. PP. xv, 226. Index, Ports. Ills. 8vo. $4.00.

An outstanding contribution to the history of education in California and to the history of the state itself is Dr. Rockwell D. Hunt's latest book, *"History of the College of the Pacific."*

The first institution of higher education in California to attain the honorable age of 100 years, the College of the Pacific has played no small part in the development of the state itself.

A consolidation of University of the Pacific at San Jose, founded as the Californian Wesleyan College at Santa Clara in 1851, and Napa College of Napa, which was founded as the Napa Collegiate Institute, the College of the Pacific has grown

steadily, both at College Park in San Jose and since its removal to Stockton in 1924. Its present location at Stockton has proven ideal.

Dr. Hunt is an alumnus of Napa College and served as a member of its faculty as well as that of the University of the Pacific after the consolidation. He later served as a member of the Faculty of University of Southern California in Los Angeles for 41 years, 25 of which he held the office of Dean of the Graduate School of the latter university.

In writing his splendid history of the College of the Pacific to which institution he returned in his 80th year as Director of the California History Foundation, Rockwell Hunt has done a fine piece of work in recording the College's history and at the same time given merited credit to the many outstanding educators on its faculty.

The author has paid high tribute to the institution's outstanding president, now its chancellor, Tully Knoles, who has been responsible for much of the growth and success the college has enjoyed. He, too, has given true evaluation to the college's present President Burns, who's able hand now guides the institution's course. Nor has he forgotten that noble warrior, Alonzo Stagg, who after 41 years as football coach at University of Chicago, came to the College of the Pacific at the age of 70 and for years wrought wonders with the athletic material available. Alonzo Stagg did more for the publicity of the College of the Pacific than any other man connected with the institution, unless it be the beloved and well known Tully Knoles.

The book is extremely interesting—far more so than the ordinary college history. The illustrations of faculty groups are in several instances unique, and the views of the college buildings in Santa Clara, San Jose and Napa are history. The book itself is a fine piece of work and is a tribute to the author, the printer and the binder, as well as to the College of the Pacific.

Activities of the Society

OCTOBER 17, 1950

HONORING the Centennial of the incorporation of Los Angeles County the Society was addressed by our official guest and fellow-member, Sheriff Eugene W. Biscailuz. His story of "Sheriffs of the Old Days and the New" was a lively recording of many celebrated figures who were ancestors of or well known to members of the Society who were in the audience.

Mr. Lindley Bynum spoke, eulogizing the services of Biscailuz and the development of the numerous agencies of the Sheriff's administration, in presenting the recently published book "Eugene Biscailuz, Sheriff of the New West" which was jointly authored by Idwall Jones and Lindley Bynum.

Vice-President John C. Austin presided. Editor J. Gregg Layne reported on the Society's participation in the California Literary Centennial.

Hostesses of the social hour were Mrs. Celia Dobbs, and Mrs. Edward A. Dickson and Mrs. Marshall Stimson at the candle lighted board.

NOVEMBER 30, 1950

Our Holiday meeting was devoted to "Traditional Christmas Festivals in California" most entertainingly presented by Mr. Anthony J. Lorenz, who has made scholarly research into the Yule-tide customs of many lands. He is author of a revival of the Nativity play Los Pastores, which originated in Spain and

was preserved in California, Mexico and the pueblos of our Southwest. The talk was illuminated by slides which he had prepared from authentic historical drawings of the medieval and modern versions of folk drama.

Mr. Marshall Stimson, reporting on the election of directors, introduced Mr. Oscar Lawler, as the new member of the Board.

Former president Roger J. Sterrett, presided. At this December meeting the Society opened our "Gift Chest of Historical Treasures," relics of the pioneers and many personal contributions arranged for display by Secretary Ana Begue de Packman.

"Yuletide Wassail Bowl" was really tea and coffee with cakes, served graciously by our hostesses of the evening, Mrs. Anthony Lorenz and Mrs. Oscar Lawler.

Gifts to the Society

In each issue of THE QUARTERLY *there appears a list of the donors and gifts made currently to the Society.*

The Society is making an especial effort to build up its collection of historic materials, such as old diaries, letters, accounts, early newspapers, theatre and other programs pictures of early-day life in California and costumes. We need your help.

Every member of the Society has some historic article that would be welcomed, and THE QUARTERLY *sincerely hopes that the names of all our members will be recorded from time to time in the gift columns.*

MARCO R. NEWMARK,
Chairman, Committee on Gifts and Bequests

* * * * * * * * *

During the past three months we have received gifts as follows:

Mr. G. Carpenter:

Vice-President, County National Bank and Trust Company, Santa Barbara: A personalized, leather bound copy of "*Pathways to Pavements*" history of the Street Names and Landmarks of Santa Barbara.

Rev. Philip Connealy:

Map of the San Fernando Valley (Ex-Mission Lands) once owned by Don Eulogio de Celis (1846)—from this map, patent to the rancho lands was issued in (1872).

Msgr. James H. Culleton:

Autographed book containing history of the Indians and Pioneers of Early Monterey. This is a complete, illustrated story of Carmel Mission and neighboring Royal Presidio Chapel at Monterey (1769-1819).

Mr. J. Charles Davis II:

Publication: *"Salt Water Fishing"* — fish and fishing along the Pacific Coast.

Mr. J. B. Doan:

National Union Ticket, "For President, Abraham Lincoln; For Vice-President, Andrew Jackson." On this ticket appears this quotation: "The end is not far distant, if we are only true to ourselves" by Grant. A *contract* from the "Last Chance Water Ditch Company" of Tulare County, March 18, 1877, signed by E. Giddings; *Colton's Map, Atlas and Guide Book of California, Nevada, Utah, Colorado, Arizona and New Mexico; Harper's Weekly*, April, 1857; *New Mexico's Constitution*, July 1861; *The Army*, an account authorizing a permanent increase in the Regular Army, to at least 45,000 men, making a total of 3,000,000 men; *Fashion of Saint Valentine's Day*, 1867.

Miss Mabel Guinn:

Booklet telling of the Fifty-first Anniversary of the Admission of California into the Union by the *Society of California Pioneers*, September 9, 1901.

Mr. Charles Worthington Jones:

From the President of the *Sierra Madre Historical Society*, a publication, *"Annals of Early Sierra Madre."*

Mrs. Gerard Krythe:

Scrap-book containing twelve illustrated stories of *"Early Los Angeles and Her People"* published in the *Press-Telegram Southland Magazine.*

Mrs. Oscar Lawler:

A government sealed and framed grant of Santa Catalina Island made out to Thomas Robbins by Governor Pio Pico, signed July 4, 1846. Thomas Robbins married Dona Encarnacion, daughter of Carlos Carrillo, once Governor of California.

J. Gregg Layne:

Historical booklets and pamphlets telling the story of the Los Angeles Department of Water and Power.

Literary Centennial Committee:

A Folio of photostatic copies of rare Literary works by early California writers including letters, frontispieces, documents and illustrations of such notables as Mark Twain, Robert Louis Stevenson, Edwin Markham, Joaquin Miller, Gertrude Atherton, Ina Coolbrith, Mary Austin, Helen Hunt Jackson and many more.

Mr. Guy E. Marion:

Two old tickets of an Old Mission Trolley Trip on the Pacific Electric Railway, reserved seats Nos. 50 and 52, cancelled May 23, 1915 (Second Annual Performance of John Steven McGroarty's Mission Play.)

C. O. G. Miller:

Translation and Digest of portions of the Mexican Laws dated March 22, 1837, by order of J. Halleck, Attorney At Law — W. E. B. Hartnell, Government Translator, San Francisco, printed in the office of the *Alta California*—1849.

Mr. Lloyd D. Mitchell:

Four cases filled with historical photographs, newspapers, maps and historical data; Four motion picture reels—*"California's Golden Beginning"*; Gold Mining Exhibits; Annual Pilgrimage of the *Historical Society of Southern California*—1948.

Mr. Marco R. Newmark:

Historical manuscripts—letter under date August 11, 1841, introducing John Rowland to the Governor of California from Manuel Alvarez, Governor of New Mexico; Workman-Rowland Party trek from Independence to California by one of the party, Albert G. Tooms; Isaac Givens another account of the Workman-Rowland Party from New Mexico and their settling in California—1841; Will of the late William Workman of Rancho La Puente, Los Angeles County, dated October 3, 1870; Copy of proceedings in the General Court Martial of Lieut. Colonel Fremont—Vol. V. Executive Documents printed by order of the Senate of the United States, Washington—1847.

Mrs. Marco R. Newmark:

U. S. Geodetic Survey of Los Angeles Harbor and surroundings, dated October, 1929.

Mrs. B. W. Phelps:

Mason Opera House Program for *"The Prince of Pilsen"* under Henry W. Savage; Newspapers, *Los Angeles Examiner*, dated November 14, 1915; *"Horrors of War"*; The *"Pacific Coast Packer,"* July 1, 1933; *"Fruit and Produce Industry asks reduction in rates"*; *Los Angeles Port"*—total tonnage 11,243,568; *Subdivision Map* of the Jefferson Street Park Tract, Tract stretches from 30th Street to Arlington out on both sides of Jefferson Street, Subdivider Arthur W. Kinney Company; *Certificates*, Hayden Park Land and Vineyard Company; Llanos de Oro Mining and Milling Company; Package of Old Fiesta Photographs.

Mr. S. D. Platford:

Story of *"The Mother of Clubs—Caroline M. Seymoure Severance"* this book is autographed by C. M. S. Severance and presented to Mr. C. C. Pierce.

Mr. Charles Puck:

Historical Early Los Angeles photographs—Beaudry's Stone wall on Buena Vista Street leading down to the City Hall; Fort Moore Red Brick School House; Court Flight Railway; Nineteen photographs of residences that stood on Fort and

Bunker Hills; Three views of old China Town where now stands the Los Angeles Union Depot; Photograph of Los Angeles & San Gabriel Valley Engine—1887; Booklets of Santa Monica and Arcadia Hotel, 1900; Hotel Barbara Worth brochure by Harold Bell Wright, 1919; Story of Ramona's Marriage Place, Old Town, San Diego, 1900.

Mrs. Lucy Gage Rand:

Pamphlet of Los Angeles City and County, 1905—at this time the most imposing building was the Red Stone Court House—the call to the tourist was the late Arch Stone at Santa Monica, the Ostrich Farm at South Pasadena and the Mount Lowe Cable Railway climb up the Sierra Madre Mountains.

Mrs. Frederic C. Ripley:

"*The Birds' Convention*" by Harriett Williams Myera. The all outdoors in the Arroyo Seco was the Convention Hall of countless noisy California birds—they raised their voices in a thrilling chorus.

Mr. and Mrs. W. W. Robinson:

Framed, hand-tinted plate of the Remi Nadeau residence at 5th and Hill Streets from the *Thompson and West History of Los Angeles County*, 1880.

Mr. Philip S. Rush:

Sheaf of historical accounts of the *Ranchos* of San Diego County, in all twenty-four items descriptive of adobes and their owners.

Dr. S. E. Warner:

Publication, "*Scouting on Two Continents*" by Major Frederic R. Burnham. All England cheered this most outstanding American. Major Burnham's scouting lore, acquired in wars with the American Apaches and in the African and Boer Campaigning made this modest American a world hero; Two historical programs, "*La Fiesta de Los Angeles, 1931*" and "*Old Spanish Days in Santa Barbara, 1938.*"

Miss Mary Workman:

Daughter of the distinguished citizen, William H. Workman. Five photographs — Workman's Harness and Saddlery Shop in the Lanfranco Building, on North Main Street, opposite the Temple Block; Scenes of the Cable Tracks being laid along side those of the Horse Car Line that ran out on East First Street to Boyle Heights, 1889; Two Cable Trains rolled over the East First Street Bridge connecting downtown Los Angeles with Boyle Heights. Spectators rode out to the celebration in various styles of horse-drawn vehicles.

Index

Volume XXXII

A

Abadie, Louis, 242.
Academy of California Church History, 261.
A. C. G. Citrus Association, 67-68.
Achois Comihauit, *see* Rancho Encino, 274.
Adam, Kenneth L., *pub.*, 19.
Adam, Ronald M., *pub.* 19.
Adams, Charles G., 284.
Adran College, 118-119.
Alasta Hotel, 67.
Allan, Maud, 56.
Alba, Duke of, 57.
Albers, J. C., 284.
Alexander, David, 316.
Allexander & Mellus Co., 319.
Allin, Tom C., 123.
Alliot, Hector, 55-59.
Alipaz, Captain José, 207.
Alta Californian, 311.
Alvarado, Juan Bautista, 193, 195-197, 317.
Amat, Bishop Thadeus, 317.
American Museum of Natural History, 50.
Ames, Carl, 243.
Ames, Judson, 139; *wife* Caroline; *son* George H., 140-142, 149-150.
Ames Press, 16, 142-144, 149.
Anaheim, 9-10.
Anaheim Newspapers, 1856-1876 *Gazette*, 9-10, 20, 172.
Anderson, William H., 103, 105.
Anderson, William V., 284.
Apache Indians, 48.
Applewhite, Mr. and Mrs. James, 246.
Applewhite, Oliver, 246.
Arcadia Hotel *now* Mirmar Hotel, 301.
Arenas, Don Luis, 194-195.
Argus, 12.
Argus Publishing Company, 146.
Arlington House, Santa Barbara, 39.
Arlt, Dr. Gustave, 180, 258, 329.
Armstrong, Mrs. James F., 284.
Artesia, 36.
Arroyo Hondo, 271.
Athern, F. W. *pub.*, 9.
Atkinson, Guy F., 137.
Atlantic and Pacific Railroad, 161.
Austin, John C., 96. Mrs. John C., 96.
Aurora, Nevada, 144.
Avila, Anastacio, 190.
Avila, José María, 192, 204.
Ayers, James J., *pub.*, 30.
Azusa, 14.
Azusa Pomotropic, 68.

B

Baca, Manuel, 316.
Bachelder, 316.
Baker, Robert S., 296.
Baldwin & Co., 311.
Ballesteras, Carlos, 203.
Bancroft, A. L. and Co., 43.
Bancroft, C. A., 35.
Bancrofts' *Real Estate Reporter*, 33, 35.
Bandelier, Adolph F. A., 50-51.
Bandini, Don Juan, 200.
Banning, Phineas, 27, 171, 172, 290.
Banning Transportation Co., 319.
Barter, George W., 9, 21.
Barton, James R., 65.
Barton, Jim, 281.
Barton, John, 140.
Barrows, Henry D., 64.
Bashor, Dr. and Mrs. Ernest, 279.
Bassett, J. M., 32.
Baudino, Joseph F., 284.
Baumgardt, Dr. Mars, 95, 179.
Beach, Dr. W. P., 13.
Beane, Charles E., 26.
Beckett, Garner, 314.
Beaudry & Belshaw Mining Co., 295.
Begg, John & Co., 252.
Bell, Charley, 26.
Bell, Major Horace, 281, 285, 287.
Bemis, C. E., 77.
Bend City, 17.
Berdugo *see* Verdugo, 270.
Bermudez, José María, 201.
Bickford, L. H., 171.
Bidlack, W. W., M.D., 18.
Bidwell, John, 37.
Bigler, John, 149.
Biscailuz, Eugene, 253, 331, 339.
Biscailuz, Sheriff of the New West by Lindley Bynum and Idwal Jones, *rev.*, 253.
Bishop, 16.
Blanco, Miguel, 316.
Blea, Rafael, 200-201.

Bliss, Leslie, 180.
Bodie, 12.
Bohemian Club of San Francisco, 106.
Books of the California Gold Rush by Carl I. Wheat, *rev.*, 90.
Books of the Los Angeles District by J. Gregg Layne, *rev.*, 92.
Booth, Edwin, 106.
Borein, Ed., 51, 57.
Borica, Diego de, 274-275.
Bortin, Mrs. Gus, 261.
Boscana, Father Geronimo, 276.
Botello, Narcíso, 195.
Bouchard, James Chrysostom (Father Bouchard) 177-178.
Boust, E. B., 158, 160-161.
Bowden, William, 14.
Bowlus, Fred, 124.
Bowron, Mayor Fletcher, 258-259, 330.
Boyle, Andrew, 320.
Boyle Heights, 320.
Bozenta, Count, 56.
Bradley, J. H., 168.
Bradshaw, Harvey, 245.
Brehm, Mr. and Mrs. James Rudolph, 261.
Brent, Joseph Lancaster, 276.
Brent, Lancaster, 66.
Bridge, Dr. Norman, 55.
Briswalter, Mr., 299.
Britton and Ray, 36.
Broad Axe, The, 37, 38, 40, 147.
Brodie, John P., 22.
Broderick, Daniel C., 312.
Brook, Henry, 51.
Broughton, W. W., 18, 19.
Brown, Joseph, 145.
Buck, Jesse, 43.
Bumble Bee, The, 164.
Burnett, Peter, 312.
Burnett, Sir Robert, 326.
Burns, James Franklin, 61-66.
Burroughs, John, 56.
Bushyhead, Edward W., 151.
Business Directory of the Pacific States and Territories for 1878, 39.
Butts, William, 22.
Bynum, Lindley, 339.

C

Caballeria Collection, 59.
Cajon Pass, 144, 241.
Calaveras County, 151.
California Centennial Commission, 262.
California's First Poet Laureate, Ina Coolbrith by W. H. Anderson, 105-110.
California Gold Coins, 309-315.
California Heritage by Oscar Lewis Thomas, *rev.*, 87.
California Immigration Union of San Francisco, 17.
California Library Association, 263.
California Local History edited by Ethel Blaumann and Mabel W. Thomas, *rev.*, 255.
California Medicinal Wine Co., 283.
California Missions by Ralph B. Wright, John B. Anderson and Benjamin M. Watson, *rev.*, 334.
California's Stately Hall of Fame by Rockwell D. Hunt, *rev.*, 89.
California *Staats-Zeitung*, 34.
California, The Centennial of the Gold Rush and the First Constitution, *rev.*, 90-91.
California Writers' Club, 58.
Calistoga Free Press, 170.
Combíon, Friar Pedro, 270.
Camerson, Donaldine, 254-255.
Captive of the White City by Ina Coolbrith, 108; original manuscript, *illus.*, 110.
Carelton, Major James H., 142.
Carillo, Don Anastacío, 190.
Carillo, Don Antonio, 188, 194.
Carillo, Don Carlos Antonio, 189, 195, 196.
Carillo, Don Gabriel, 198.
Carillo, Ignacio, 272.
Carillo, Don José Antonio, 205.
Carillo, Ramón, 203, 204, 208.
Carlysle, D. W., 243.
Carmen, Bliss, 56.
Carpenter, Mr. G., 341.
Carpenter, Lemuel, 316.
Carr, D. P., 42.
Carson, Charles, 259.
Carson, Kit, 259.
Casa Adobe de San Rafael (The Sánchez Adobe) in Glendale, California by George Shochat, 269-292.
Casa de Adobe, 58-59.
Casa Verdugo, 280.
Castaic, 190.
Castañeda, Don Juan, 194-195.
Castro, Don Manuel, 197.
Castro, Don Tiburcio, 196.
Castro, José, 193, 195-197.
Castroville Argus, 15.
Caystyle, Thomas, *pub.* 26, 31.
Celis, E. F. de, 31.
Centinela Colony, 163.
Centinela Ranch, 120.
Cerro Gordo, 293.
Chaffee, Lieut. Gen. Adna, 55.
Chaffey, Andrew M., 323.
Chalfont, P. A., *pub.*, 15, 16.
Chalfont and Parker, *pub.*, 144.
Chamberlain, C. F., 35.
Champion, Douglas, 247.

Chapman, Alfred B., 278.
Chapman, C. C., 70.
Chavez, Amado, 48, 49.
Chavey, Ireneo, 49.
Chicago and Alton Railroad, 115.
Chinatown Quest by Carol Green Wilson, *rev.*, 254.
Chino Ranch, 120-121.
Chittenden, Hiram Martin, 88.
Cincinnati Mining and Trading Co., 311.
Citrus Growers: first producers cooperatives, 67-69; tariff and foreign importations, 69; quality of fruit, 71; soil and fertilizer, 71-72; irrigation, 72; frost, freeze and smudge, 73-75; soil chemistry, meteorology, entomology and fumigating, 75-77; pruning, 78; cultivation, 78; labor, 79-82; future business, 82-85.
City Library, 1905-1926, 53, 54.
City Recreation and Parks Dept., 57.
Civis, 139, 140, 141, 143.
Clark, Gruber & Co., 314.
Clark, J. Ross, 322.
Clark, Senator William A., 322.
Clavijero, Francisco Javier, 156.
Cleland, Robert Glass, 84, 261, 272.
Cline, Walter, 103, 127.
Coffman, Earl, 262.
Colbys, 125, 126.
Cole, Claude A. 74.
College of the Pacific, *pub.*, 89, 337.
Colorado River, by J. B. Kipp, *rev.*, 177.
Colorado River, 145.
Coolbrith, Ina, 51, 103, 105-110.
Colt Press, *pub.*, 90.
Colton, 11.
Colton, *Advocate*, 11.
Colton, *Semi-Tropic*, 11.
Conklin, N. H., 154.
Connealy, Rev. Phillip, 341.
Conway, C. R., *pub.*, 25.
Cordére, Juan, 194.
Coso Mining News, 11, 12, 13, 42.
Coso Mining News, *illus.*, 5.
Covina Citrus Association, 69.
Covina Orange Growers Association, 69.
Craig, Scipio, *pub.*, 11.
Crawford, J. U., 297, 300.
Crespi, Padre Juan, 270.
Cronk, W. S., 171.
Crook, General George, 45.
Crosland, Joseph, 245.
Crosthwaite, Philip, 151.
Crotty, Homer, 55.
Crow, H. J., 35.
Crowell, y Co., *pub.*, 87.
Cryer, Mayor George E., 323.
Culleton, Msgr. James H., 341.
Cunningham, Mrs. Minnie, 284.

D

Dake, James, 316.
Dana at the Point, Discrepancies in the Narrative by Walter Cline, 127-132.
Dances of Early California Days by Lucille K. Czarnowski, *rev.*, 91.
Dances, 233-235; El Jarabe, La Jota, El Caballo, El Pentorico or Sinaloa, El Medio Catorce, La Tirana, El Fandango, Los Camarones.
Dangerous Journey by J. Rosa Browne, *rev.*, 175.
Daniels, Pancho, 66.
Darby, Raymond V., 99.
Darwin, 11, 12, 42.
Davis, J. Charles II, 342.
Davis, Robert A., Jr., 43-44.
Davis, Sam A., 284.
Dawson, Muir, 5, 139.
Dawsons, *pub.*, 92, 177, 336.
Death Valley, 42.
Democratic Party in California, 37, 41, 64, 66, 70, 145, 149, 153, 154, 162.
Denhardt, Robert Moorman, 87.
Dennery, Leon L., 141.
Derby, George H., 149; *pen name* John Phoenix, 150.
Diaz, Bernal, 81.
Dibble, Mr. and Mrs. William, 317.
Dickson, Edward A., 95, 180, 258, 259, 260; Mrs. Edward A., 339.
Dimick, Kimball H., 22.
Doan, J. B., 342.
Dobinson, George, 58.
Dobbs, Mrs. Celia, 339.
Dockweiler, Isidore, 56.
Dodge, William S., 151.
Dominguez, Carlos, 210.
Dominguez, Juan José, 272.
Dominguez, Manuel, 197, 316.
Dominguez Rancho, 191.
Donaphan, Nap, 155.
"Don Carlos" *see* Charles F. Lummis, 48.
Dooner and Satelo, 34.
Doubleday & Co., *pub.*, 249.
Downey, 13.
Downey *City Courier*, 13.
Dreyfus, Benjamin, 278.
Drown, Hon. Ezra, 63.
Dryden, Hon. W. G., 63.
Duarte, 14.
Duarte-Monrovia Fruit Exchange, 169.
Dubois, John B., 28.
Ducommun, Mrs. Edmond, 95.
Dunlap, T., Jr., 156.
Durán, Father Prefect Fr. Narcisco, (Sarría) 190-197.

E

Earle Fruit Co., 81.
Early California Gold Coins by Ray E. Naftzger, 309-315.
Ebinger, Louis, 65.
Echeandia, Don José María de, 191.
Echo, The, 144.
Eccleston, Robert & Edward, 251.
Edwards, H. Arden, 237.
Edwards, Mrs. Mary W., 284.
"El Alisal," 56; *illus.*, 56.
El Amigo Del Pueblo, 27.
El Clamor Publico, 23, 24, 25, 31; *illus.*, 25.
Elias, Jacob, 277.
Elliott (Harriet & Elliot) 21.
El Monte, 14, 142.
El Monte *Observer*, 14.
"El Molino," 261.
"El Marzillo," 87.
Eloquent Indian, by John Bernard McGlain, *rev.*, 177.
Emory, Lieut. William H., 136.
Engelhardt, John, 77.
Erie, J. Philip, 323.
Esmerelda, 16.
Esmerelda *Star*, 144.
Esténagu, Fr. Tomás, 227.
Evans, Luther H., 99.
Evening Republican, see Los Angeles *Evening Republican*, 40.
Evertsen, Laura, 63.

F

Fages, Governor, 271-272.
Fages, Mrs. Isabel Lopez de, 333.
Fages, Lieut. Pedro, 269.
Fefton, A. W., 163.
Fenyes, Mrs. Eva Scott, 333.
Fickas, B. A., 154.
Finnell, C. Haines, 262.
Fish, Howard J., 124.
Fisher, Anne B., 336.
Fisher, L. T., 167, 172.
Flickwir, R. F., 96.
Flores, Juan (Flores Gang) 281.
Flores, Don José María, 202.
Fontes, Andrés, 281.
Foothill Supply Co., 77.
Ford, John Anson, 96, 330; Mrs. John A., 96.
Fort Moore Hill, 133-138; *illus.*, 136-137.
Foster, Estevan C., 214.
Fossas, P., 157.
Foy, Mary E., 56.
Frankfort, Jacob, 316.
Franklin and Godfrey, 11.
Franklin, S. M., 11.
Freaner, U. B., 143, 144.
Freeman, Amelia, 327.
Freeman, Daniel, 326-328; *chil.* Charles Archie, Grace.
Fremont, John C., 136, 212, 279.
Frenchmen in Los Angeles Co., in 1876, 41.

G

Gale, Mrs. Charles E., 284.
Galvez, José de, 269.
Gamble, Patricia, 97.
Gamble, Guillermo, 316.
Gamut Club, 58.
Garcia, Manuel, 57.
Garey, Thomas A., 35.
Gardner, Charles A., 9.
Garland, William M., 322.
Garrard, Lewis H., 335.
Garvanza, 276.
Gatewood, Colonel William Jeff, 151, 153, 154.
Germania, 34.
Geronimo, 48.
Gibles, G. C., 33, 35.
Gidney, C. M., 15, 162, 165.
Gillespie, Captain, 199.
Gillette, J. W., 320.
Gitchell, Hon. J. K., 63.
Givens, Isaac, 316.
Glassel, Andrew, 278, 283.
Gleaner, 70, 71, 73.
Glancey, T., 36.
Glendale City Park Commission, 284.
Glendale Parks and Recreation Commission, 284.
Glendora, From Castor Beans to Citrus in, by Donald Pflueger, Part I, Dec., 1949; Part II, 67-86.
Glendora Citrus Association 1895, 68, 71.
Glendora Cooperative Citrus Association, 69.
Glendora Cooperative Fumigating Co., 77.
Glendora Friendly Center, 79.
Glendora Fruit Exchange, 68-69.
Glendora Heights Orange and Lemon Growers, 1910, 68.
Glendora Lemon Growers Association, 1923, 68.
Glendora Mutual Orange Association, 69.
Glendora Signal, 69, 75.
Glenn, John, 246.
Glenn Ranch, 238, 239, 243.
Glenn Silas, *wife* Mourning, 240.
Godfrey, W. M., 11.
Goff & Gouldin, 78.

Goméz, Padre Francisco, 270.
Gonzales, Joe E. and Co., 27.
Goodale, Hill and Co., 17.
Gordon, Dudley C., 102.
Gordon, Guillermo, 316.
Gordon, J. J., 35.
Gould, William H., 44, 146, 153.
Grajera, Lieut. Antonio, 274.
Gray, C., 158-159.
Green, Milton, 18.
Green Mountain Ranch, 238.
Grey, John R., 284.
Griffith Park, 277.
Guadalupe, 14.
Guadalupe Telegraph, 14. 15.
Guapa Rancho, 200.
Guinn, Howard W., 99.
Guinn, J. M., 172.
Guinn, Miss Mabel, 99, 342.
Guirado, Jesús, 213.
Gunn, Douglas, 6, 151, 152.
Gutierrez, Don Nicolás, 193.

H

Haas, Judge Charles E., 262.
Hafen, Leroy R., 335.
Hahn, Herbert C., 334.
Haines, (Haines and Porterfield) 14-15.
Hait, Edward M., 164.
Haleameupet *see* Rancho San Rafael, 273.
Hall, Asa, 67.
Hall, Charles V., 38, 39.
Hall, Judge, 153.
Hall's Los Angeles Land Journal, 35, 36, 38, 39.
Hall's *Real Estate Journal*, 33.
Hall's Scrap Book, 36.
Hamilton, Henry, 19, 20, 21, 144, 145, 171.
Hampton, Wade, 316.
Hansen, Mrs. Hazel, 283.
Harder, Mrs. W. C., 80.
Harned, J. M., 300.
Harris, L. Mildred, 104, 133.
Harris, T. S., 11, 12, 41, 42.
Harte, Bret, 329.
Harper, S. G., 145.
Harper, Theodore T., 248.
Harrington, Mark, R., 55.
Harvey, Major; *son* J. Downey, 66.
Hartnell, William, 252.
Hartnell College, 252.
Hathorn, A. J., 24.
Hayes, Judge, 150.
Hazard, Hon. Henry T., 65.
Henry Ford Museum, 144.
Herald Steam Printing Establishment, 33.
Herrera, José María, 187.
"Hill Comes Down," *poem*, 138.
Hispanic Society of California, 58.
History of the College of the Pacific by Rockwell D. Hunt, *rev.*, 337.
History and Bibliography of Southern California Newspapers by Muir Dawson, *rev.* 336.
History and A Hill by L. Mildred Harris, 133-138.
Hitchins, Bill, 243.
Hoddy, O. P., 169, 170.
Hodge, Dr. Frederick W., 51, 55.
Holcomb Valley, 142.
Holladay, "Stage Coach" Ben, 257.
Hollenbeck, Mrs. John E., 321.
Holliday, Mrs. Carmen, 95, 179.
Holt, L. M., 33.
Hook, Nancy (Mrs. David Workman) 319.
Hopkins, F. F., 146.
Horbeck, Robert, 44.
Horses of the Conquest, R. B. Cunninghame Graham, *rev.*, 87.
Horton, Alonzo Erastus, 151.
Howland, Grace Freeman, 326.
Hubbard, A. F., 171.
Hubbard, R., 156.
Hubbell, DeWitt, 15.
Hudson, Millard F., 140.
Huddleston, Mrs. Lucille, 97.
Hughes, Charles B., 245.
Hughes, Mrs. Essie, 284.
Hunt, Dr. Rockwell D., 95, 99, 106, 330.
Huntington, Colis P., 297, 305.
Huntington Library, 329.
Huston, D. T. 150, *wife* Caroline Ames.
Hyde, Charles, 139.

I

Ibanez, Vincente Blasco, 56.
Ibarra, Gil, 195.
Independence, 11, 15.
Independent Party, *see* People's Independent County Reform Ticket, 37.
Ingalls, Bill, 243.
Ingersoll, L. A., 140, 146, 147.
Inglewood, 326.
Inyo County, 42.
Inyo Newspapers, 1851-1871:
Independent, 12, 15, 16, 17, 41, 42, 142, 143, 144; *illus.*, 24;
Lancet, 117;
Register, 16.
Irresistable, 27, 28, 172.

J

Jacobs, Mrs. Freda, 96.
Jacoby, Conrad, 34.
James, W. E., 166.

Jayhawker's Oath by William Lewis Manly, *rev.*, 175.
Jobingier, Dr. Andrew S., 59.
Johnson, J. A., 6, 158, 159, 160, 161, 166, 167, 170.
Jones, Mrs. Carrie, 55.
Jones, Charles Worthington, 342.
Jones, Idwall, 339.
Jones, Senator John P., 296.
Jordon, David Starr, 51.
Journal Association, 172.
Julian, Jacob M., 154.

K

Kaiser Steel, 263.
Kearney, Arthur, 145.
Kearney, Stephen W., 259.
Keep, W. B., 156, 157.
Keifer, Mrs. Norman, 284.
Keith, William, 51.
Kemble, E. C., 157.
Kenealy, John, 322.
Kenny, State Senator Robert, 57.
Kerens, Senator Richard, 322.
Kern County Courier, 296.
Kidder, Dr. Alfred V., 94.
Kilgariff, Margaret (Mrs. Thomas E. Workman) 320.
Killmer, C., 40.
Kimlin, Mayor C. E., 284.
King, A. J. 25, 63; *wife* Laura Evertsen.
Knight, Guillermo, 316.
Knights of Pythias, Los Angeles, 39.
Knoles, Tully, 338.
Knopf, Alfred A., *pub.*, 88.
Knowland, Joseph R., 180, 258.
Knox, George C., 10.
Kohler, F. D., 312.
Krens, Conrad, 319.
Krythe, Mrs. Gerard, 342.
Kuchel, Henry, 9.
Kuchel, Theodore B., 9, 10.

L

La Cronica, 30, 31, 33.
Ladd, H. C., 144.
Lafayette Drug Store, 34.
Lancaster Weekly News, 12.
Land of Sunshine, later *Outwest*, edited by C. F. Lummis, 51.
Landmark Club, 52.
Lasuén, Fr. Presidente Fermín de, 274.
Lathrom, Gov., 66.
Laughlin, H. J., 159.
Le Voz De La Justica, 41.
Lawlor, Oscar, 262, 332, 340; Mrs. Oscar, 340, 342.
Lawlor, W. B., 298.
Layne, J. Gregg, 95, 180, 258, 262, 331, 339, 342.
La Zanza, 272.
Lee, 12.
Lee, M. W., 284.
Lewis, John A., 20.
Lewis, Warren F., *pub.*, 175.
Life of a Rancher by Don José de Carmen Lugo, 185-236.
Lincoln, Abraham, 114.
Lindburg, Carl, 56.
Lindsay, Tomás, 316.
Lindstrom, Ralph G., 95, 330.
Link, Mrs. Angelica, 100.
Literary Centennial Committee, 342.
Lites, Arthur, *pub.*, 175, 176.
Lives of William Hartnell by Susanna Bryant Dahin, *rev.*, 252.
Lobers, Herman, 301.
Lookout, 12.
Lompoc, 17, 18.
Lompoc Colony, 18.
Lompoc Record, 14, 18, 19, 36.
Lompoc Temperance Colony, 17.
Lopez, María de la Encarnacion, 271.
Lopez, Olive Waite, 10.
Lopez, Y. José, 213.
Lorenz, Anthony J., 330, 339; Mrs. Anthony J., 340.
Loreto, Baja California, 269.
Los Angeles, 13, 15, 119-120, 133-137.
Los Angeles Bank, 35.
Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce, 35, 321.
Los Angeles City Centennial, 330.
Los Angeles Directory, 33, 34.
Los Angeles Immigration and Land Cooperative Association, 35.
Los Angeles and Independence Railroad by Franklyn Hoyt, 293-308, 168.
Los Angeles New Era Publishing Co., 32.
Los Angeles Newspapers, 1851-1876:
Chronic, 28.
Daily Independent, 37-40,
Daily News, 25-26, *illus.* 17,
Democrat, 26,
Express, 29-31, 300, 304,
Evening Express, *illus*, 24,
Evening Herald and Express, 30, 33,
Evening Republican, 12, 28, 33, 40,
Herald, 32, 33, 36, 39-41, 297, 298, 301, 305,
Morning Republican, 40,
New Era, 32,
News, 23, 25, 27, 31, 293, 294,
Real Estate Advertiser, 29, *illus.*, 25,
Republican, 40,
Semi-Weekly Southern News, 141.
Southern Vineyard, 24, 140.
Star, 9, 20-26, 30-33, 145, 149, 152, 154, 160-162, 171, 293, 295, *illus.* 16,

Times, 33, 47, 160,
Tri-Weekly, 25, *illus*, 17,
Weekly Mirror, 147,
Weekly Republican, 28, 40, 172,
L' Union, 40, 42.
Los Angeles Public Schools, 41.
Los Angeles River Flood of 1825, 190-191.
Los Angeles Water Co., 320.
Los Nietos Valley Courier, 13.
Low, Madame Lany, 284.
Loyola, Jacobo Ugarte y, 272.
Lucky, Dr. W. T., 41.
Lugo, Antonio María, The Home, *illus*. 196.
Lugo, Don José de Carmen, *son of* Antonio María Lugo y María Dolores Ruiz, 185-236.
Lugo, Francisco; *chil.*: Salvador, José Antonio, Marío Tomasa (married Don Raymundo Carillo) Rosa (married Alferéz Cota) José Ignacio, Antonio María, Juan, María Antonio, Marie Ignacio, 187.
Lugo, Vincente, The Home of, *illus.*, 197.
Lummis, Charles Fletcher by Marco Newmark, 45-60. *illus.*, 44-45, published writings, 60.
Lummis, Rev. Henry, *wife* Harriet Fowler, *son* Charles Fletcher, 45.
Lyman, L., 316.
Lynch, Mr., 154.
Lynch, J. D., 30, 301.
Lyon, Cyrus, 65.
Lytle, Captain Andrew, 239.
Lytle Creek Canyon by Will H. Thrall, 237-248.

M

Macy, Obed, *son* Oscar, 316.
Maidenberg, Harry F. 100, 262.
Mallard, J. S., 63.
"March Hares," 56.
Margetson, F. G. J., 145.
Markham, Edwin, 51, 329.
Marion, Guy E., 342.
Mason, W. H., 172.
Massachusetts & California Co., 311.
Master Key, The, 55.
McCarty, Cornelius; *son*, Isaac McCarty, 112; *wife*, Anne Elizabeth Suman, 112.
McCarty, Dr. Isaac A., 111.
McCarty Memorial Church, 111.
McClean, H. G., 169, 170.
McClure, State Engineer, 124.
McComas, J. E., 33, 35.
McCoy, George W., 170.
McCulloch and Hartnell, 252.
McElroy, John, 20.
McElure, 316.
McFadden, James, 155.
McGiluray, Donald, 324.
McGiluray & Workman, 324.
McKinley, William, 47.
McManus, Mrs. Peter, 98.
McPherson, J. D., 124.
Mead, James D., 316.
Melrose and Knox, 9.
Memphis, El Paso and Pacific Railroad Co., 141.
Messer, Edward C. and A. Pauline, 288.
Micheltorena, General, 197, 282.
Miles, General Nelson A., 48.
Miller, C. O. G., 98, 343.
Miller, J. Marshall, 284.
Miller, Joaquin, 51, 106, 329.
Miller, J. H. (Johnny) 244.
Miller, John B., 324.
Millikan, Dr. Robert A., 180.
Miner, Mrs. Randolph Huntington, 58.
Miners Bank, 311.
Mirror Printing, Binding and Ruling House, 38.
Missions:
San Carlos de Monterey, 270,
San Diego, 52,
San Fernando, 52, 224,
San Gabriel, 59, 63, 134, 275.
San Juan Capistrano, 52, 57, 127, 132,
San Luis Rey, 53,
Pala, 52.
Mitchell, H. M., 66.
Mitchell, Lloyd, 180, 343.
Modjeska, Madame Helena, 56.
Mofrás, Duflo de, 252.
Moffatt & Co., 311-315.
Mojave Desert, 144.
Moncada, Captain Fernando de Rivera y, 269.
Mondran, M. de, 41.
Money, William, 25.
Mono, 16.
Monrovia Leader, 69.
Montague, J. B., 140.
Monterey Gazette, 157.
Monterey Road, 271.
Montgomery, Mrs. A. H., 284.
Montgomery, Mrs. Daisy Rose, 262.
Moore, Captain Benjamin, 135, 136.
Moore, Guillermo, 316.
Morales, Francisco, 187.
Moreno, Juan Bautista, 199.
Morse, E. W., 150.
Morris, Fred W., 172.
Morris Plan Bank of Los Angeles, 324.
Morrison, Mrs. Carroll Spear, 262.
Morrison, Lorrin L., *pub.*, 337.
Mott, John G., 58.

Mutual Aid Association, 33.
Mutual Aid Monthly, 33.

N

Nadeau, 295.
Napoleon, 15.
Navaho Weaving by Charles Avery Amsden, *rev.*, 93.
Navarro, Golindo, 272.
Neve, Felipe de, 133, 134.
New Italy, 33, 35, 36.
Newmark, Harris, 40, 300, 301.
Newmark, Marco R., 45, 99, 262, 343; Mrs. Marco, 343.
Newmark, Maurice H., 56.
New Mexico Penitentes, 49.
Nisbet, E. A., 145.
North Carolina to Southern California, 1820-1876, related by Dr. Isaac A. McCarty to Frank Rolfe, 111-112; *illus.*, 116, 117.
Norton, Hon. Myron, 63.
Noye, Lucy A., 154.
Noyes, William H., 150.

O

Ocampo, Francisco, 213.
Oechsel, Blanche Crabb, 96.
Offutt, A. N., 25.
Ogden, W. H., 153.
Ogier, Hon. I. S. R., 63.
Old Plaza Church, 134.
Old Spanish and Mexican Ranchos of Orange County by W. W. Robinson, *rev.*, 335.
Old Oregon Country by Oscar Osburn Winther, *rev.*, 256.
Olson, L. E., 284.
O'Melveny, Henry W., 55, 58.
O'Neil, Richard, 58; *wife* Margaret Moore.
On the Hoof in Nevada, by Velma Stevens Truett, *rev.* 337.
Orange, 9, 13.
Oregon Exchange Co., 314.
Ormsby, J. S. Co., 311.
Osbourne, W. M., 299.
Otis, Harrison T., 47, 160.
Our Mountain Hermitage by Anne Roller Issler, *rev.*, 336.
Outwest, ed. by C. F. Lummis, 51.
Overland to California on the Southwestern Trail by Robert Eccleston, *rev.*, 251.
Owen, Grace, 148.
Owens Lake, 11.
Owens River Herald, 17.
Owens Valley, 15, 144, 293.

P

Pacheco, Alferez Romulado, 191, 192.
Pacheco, Romualdo, 41.
Pacific Books, *pub.*, 91.
Pacific Coast Railway, 14.
Pacific Mail Steamship Co., 300.
Packman, Ana Begue de 179, 263, 330, 340.
Pala, 53.
Palethrope, Senora Marcella Wolfskill de, 59; *grddau.* William Wolfskill.
Palomares, Ignacío, 195, 205.
Panamint, 11, 12, 41, 42.
Panamint News, 11, 41.
Panamint News Co., 42.
Panza, Sancho, 170.
Parajé de Zanja de Zacamutin or Haleameupet *see* Rancho San Rafael, 273.
Parks, Marion, 286.
Parks, Tranor W., 297.
Parker, James E., 15.
Pasadena, Vincent Highway, 124.
Pattee, Frank A., 51.
Pattie, James Ohio, 88.
Patton, Gen. George S., 321.
Paulson, L. L., 32, 147.
Payne, Aldrich Tariff, 70.
Paynter, J. W., 29, 30.
Peña, Cosmé, 196, 197.
Pendleton Marine Base, 59.
Pennie, James C., 63.
Penitentes or Penitente Hermanos, 49; *illus.*, 57.
Penrose, Boise, 46.
Peoples Advocate, 10.
Peoples Independent County Reform Ticket, (Independence Party) 37.
People's Store, Hamburgers, 65.
Perdú, Joseph L., 211.
Perris and Isaac, 147, (John Isaac and F. T. Perris.)
Perry, William H., 320.
Pettygrove, Al., 164.
Pflueger, Donald, 67.
Phelps, Mrs. B. W., 343.
Phelps, Mrs. J. W., 100.
Phelps, William Lyon, 56.
Phoenix, John *see* George H. Derby, 149.
Pico, General Andreas, 136, 195.
Pico, Jesús, 279.
Pico, José de Jesús, 197.
Pico, Pio, 237.
Pico, Ruth, 179.
Platford, S. D., 343.
Platford, Sid, 99.
"Plug Uglies" Gang, 66.
Polhomus, A. A. and Co., 172.
Pollard, Joseph (Happy Jack) 248.
Pomological Society, 72.
Pomona, 36.
Pomotropic, 78.

Ponnay, M. D., 172.
Poole, Col. John Hudson, *wife* Caroline Boering; *son*, John Hudson, Jr., 55.
Pope, Judge, 332.
Porter, W. K., 146.
Porterfield (Haines and Portefield) 14, 15.
Portolá, Captain Gaspar de, 269.
Portilla, Captain de la, 193.
Portilla, Don Pablo de la, 189.
Portosuelo, 277.
Potter, Oscar M., 24.
Powell, Major, 177.
Powell, W. R., 67.
President's Annual Report for Year 1950, by Edward A. Dickson, 329-332.
Pritchard, James A., 297.
Pruitt, Helen, 244.
Puck, Charles, 263, 343.

R

Ranchos:
Chino, 201, 211,
Cienega or Cienega O'Paso de la Tyera, 282,
Dominguez, 205,
de la Puente, 204,
Encino or de San José or Achois Comihavit, 274,
La Canada, 277,
San Antonio, 188, 191, 212,
Santa Margarita, 58, 199,
Temecula, 206,
Valle de San Jose (Warner's Ranch), 52,
Verdugo, 269, 292.
Ramierez, Alferez José María, 191.
Ramierez, Francisco P., 23, 30, 31.
Ramierez, Juan, 136.
Rand, Mrs. Lucy Gage, 344.
Randall, C. H., 157.
Real Estate Reporter, 35.
Record, 15.
Reckless Breed of Men, by Robert Glass Cleland, *rev.*, 88.
Reed, Clara, 150.
Reid, John, 316.
Republican Party in California, 37, 41, 64, 84, 146, 148, 153, 158, 165, 170.
Republican Publishing Co., 165.
Reyes, Francisco, 274.
Rice, William, 20, 25, 171.
Richards, Charles E., 22.
Richards, Jarrett, T., 160, 161, 162.
Richmond, G. D., 99.
Rico, Don Francisco, 197.
Rincon and Rincon district early settlers: Ayres, Baulier, Bray, Cline, Goldsmith, Gregory, Hathaway, Mayhew, Meredith, Pine, Serrano, Slaughter, Sparks, Vine, Yorba, 120-121.
Ripley, Frederic C., 95, 96; Mrs. Frederic C., 95, 331, 344.
Risdon, F. Ray, 95.
Riverside, 43.
Riverside Weekly News, 43, 44.
Rodemyre, 147, 148.
Robinson, Mrs. Ella L., 55.
Robinson, J. W., 149.
Robinson, Ken, 263.
Robinson, W. W., 270, 278, 344.
Rogers, Will, 57.
Roosevelt, Theodore, 46, 52-53, 56.
Rolfe, Frank, 99, 103, 111, 262.
Romero, Pedro, 199.
Rose Springs, 12.
"Rose Waters" Gang, 66.
Rossetti, Victor H., 263.
Rowell's Centennial Newspaper Exhibition of 1876, 36.
Rowland, John, 211, 316, 317.
Rowland, William R., 64.
Rudidoux, Louis, 211, 213.
Rudisill, Henry T., 44.
Ruiz, Francisco, 213.
Ruiz, José, *wife*, Maria Ignacio Lugo, 187.
Ruiz, Maria Dolores, 187.
Rural Californian, 75.
Ruskin Art Club, 55.
Rush, Philip S., 344.
Russell & Co., 162.
Russell, Majors and Wadell Freighting Co., 256.
Russell, William F., *wife*, Virginia F., 162.
Ruxton of the Rockies, by Clyde and Mae Reed Porter, *rev.*, 334.

S

Sacramento Weekly Union, 34, 140, 157.
Salozar, Ygnacio, 316.
Salvidea, Fr. José María, 227.
San Andreas Register, 151.
San Bernardino, 139, 140, 144.
San Bernardino Newspapers, 1851-1876:
Advertiser, 147,
Argus, 146, 159; illus, 164,
Guardian, 10, 43, 144, 145, 146, 166; illus., 165.
Herald, 139, 141, 143,
Patriot, 26, 141, 144,
Times, 147, 148,
Times-Index, 148,
Valley Index, 146,
Weekly and Daily Times, 37, 172, illus, 165.
San Bernardino Campaign Paper, 147.
San Blas, Mexico or Nueva España, 269.
San Carlos, 17.

Sánchez Adobe in Glendale, California, 269-292.
Sánchez, Nellie Van de Grift, 105.
Sánchez, Pedro, *wife*, Ascension Anita, 280.
Sánchez Street, 280.
Sánchez, Thomas A., 64, 213.
Sánchez, Tomás, *wife*, Maria, 280, 283.
Sánchez, Vincente, 282.
San Diego, 140, 148, 149, 151, 153, 192, 269.
San Diego and Gila Southern Pacific and Atlantic Railroad Co., 141.
San Diego Newspapers, 1851-1876:
Bulletin, 153, 154,
Herald, 139, 140, 141, 149-151,
News, 155,
Union, 6, 151-153, 164-167,
World, 153-155.
San Diego Public Library, 148, 150.
San Diego Publishing Association, 154.
San Diego Publishing Co., 153.
San Diego, 1542-1908, A History, by William Smythe, 148.
San Francisco, 13, 15, 20, 38, 156.
San Francisco Newspapers:
San Francisco Alta California, 17, 27,
San Francisco Call, 12, 25,
San Francisco Chronicle, 300, 302-304,
San Francisco Guardian, 20.
San Gabriel Archangel Mission, 270, 271, 272.
San Luis Obispo Gazette, 157.
San Rafael Park Association, 283, 288-289.
Santa Ana, 12, 155.
Santa Ana Newspapers:
Herald, 155,
Record, 75,
Valley News, 155.
Santa Ana Water Co., 169.
Santa Anita, 14.
Santa Barbara, 14, 38, 156.
Santa Barbara Newspapers, 1851-1876:
Daily Morning Republican, 165; illus., 149,
Gazette, 156, 157,
Illustrated Press, 166,
Index, 162; illus., 148,
News-Press, 160-165,
News, 164-165,
Post, 158,
Press, 6, 158-160, 162, 165; illus, 149,
Times, 21, 158, 161-162,
Tribune, 143.
Santa Eulalia Rancho or Griffith Park, 277.
Santa María, 14.
Santa María, Fray Vincente de, 274.
Santa Monica, 167, 168, 300-306.
Santa Monica Outlook, 11, 13, 14, 32, 37, 39, 40, 155, 167, 168, 173 306.
Santa Ynez Argus, 15.
Saturday Times and Weekly Mirror, 32.
Satterfield, Paul M. B., 44.
Sausal Redondo Ranch, 327.
Savage, Thos., 186.
Savanah, 14.
Schod, Robert, 180.
Schoeller, H. P., 123.
Schoneman, Mrs. Florence Dodson, 283.
School Master, 33, 41.
Scioto Gazette, 46.
Scott, Jonathan R., 63, 277.
Scott, Joseph, 56.
Sefton, A. W., 162.
Semi-Tropical Farmer, 36.
Semi-Weekly Southern News, 25.
Semi-Weekly Standard, 12.
Sepúlveda, Dolores, 186.
Sepúlveda, Don Diego, 204.
Sepúlveda, Don Juan, 213.
Sepúlveda, Fernando; *wife*, Rafaela, 280.
Sepúlveda, José Dolores, 284.
Sepúlveda, Judge Ignacio, 186.
Sepúlveda, María, 280-282, 288.
Sepúlveda, Rafaela Verdugo de, 278-280.
Sequoia League, 52.
Serra, Padre Junipero, 51, 57, 270.
Sexton, Daniel, 316.
Shaw, Harriet, 298.
Sherman, 12.
Sherman, Edwin A., 26, 141, 144.
Shepherd, W. E., 168, 169.
Sheridan, C. M., 169.
Sheridan, E. M., 169.
Sheridan, John J., 168, 169.
Sheridan, Sol N., 169.
Sigba-na, 271.
Simmons, Mrs. Beatrice, 58.
Slauson, Jonathan S., 297.
Smith, George, 321.
Smith, Jedidiah, 88.
Smythe, William E. *History of San Diego, 1542-1908*, 148.
Solís, Joaquin, 192.
Somera, Friar Angel, 270.
Sonora, 23.
Southern California Fruit Growers Exchange, 71.
Southern California Newspapers, 1851-1876 by Muir Dawson, Part I, 5-44, Part II, 139-174.
Southern Californian, 9, 319.
Southern Intelligencer, 37.
Southern Vineyard, 24, 25, 140, 141, 280.
Southwest Museum, 54, 55, 57, *pub.*, 94, 333.
Southwest Society, 54.
Soul, Senora Piedad Yorba de, 280.
Spadra, 14.

Spence, Edward F., 320.
Spurgeon, W. H., 155.
Stagg, Alonzo, 338.
Standard, 12.
Stanford University Press, *pub.*, 176, 177, 254, 255, 256, 336.
Steamers: *Ada Hancock* and *Senator*, 319.
Sterrett, Roger J., 340.
Sterling Press, *pub.*, 334.
Stevens, Horace, 169.
Stevenson, Robert Louis, 336.
Still, Charles L., 24.
Stimson, Marshall, 96, 263, 330, 332; Mrs. Marshall, 339.
St. John, Evelyn, 97.
Stockton, William M., 63.
Stockton, W. H., 246.
Storke, C. A., 32.
Storke, Yda Addis, 157, 163.
Sturges, S. D., 323.
Sud California Post or *Sud Californische Post*, 33, 34.
Sumner, General E. V., 142.
Swanick, F. F., 39.
Sword and Helmet, 39.

T

Taft, President, 70, 71.
Taggert, Charles P., 151.
Taggert, Frank P., 284.
Talbot, J. A., 145.
Talbot, William C., *see* Pope & Talbot, 176.
Tamiet, Fand Co., 41.
Tápia, Don Tibúrcio, 197.
Taylor, Drum Cylinder Press, 159.
Taylor, Frederick A., 151.
Taylor, Hiram, 316.
Telescope Peak, 41.
Temple, Don Juan, 213, 318.
Temple, Francis Pliny Fish, 297, 318.
Temple, Thomas Workman II, 270, 316.
Teodoli, E. F. and Co., 30.
Teodoro, and Catalina Verdugo Adobe, 276, 279, 283.
The Doctor, 34.
The Tomahawk, 163.
Thirty-two Adobe Houses of Old California, watercolorings by Eva Scott Fenyes. Text by Isabel Lopez de Fages, *rev.*, 333.
Thomas Milton, 35.
Thompson, G. Howard, 273.
Thompson, Robert, 64.
Thompson & West, 13, 29, 155.
Thrall, Charles W., 244.
Thrall, Will H., 103, 237.
Tibeau, Albert J., 316.
Tidal Wave, The, 40, 147.
Tiffany, Ben C., 21, 30, 152, 153, 154, 160.
Tiffany, George A., 29, 30.
Time, Tide and Timber, by Edwin T. Coman, *rev.*, 176.
Times Printing Co., 161.
Tom, Hon. C. E., 65.
Tondell, Healy, 263.
Toomes, A. G., 316.
Torrance, Mrs. Jared S., 55.
Torras, V., 157.
Torre, Don José Joaquin da la; *wife*, María de Los Angeles Cota; *chil.* Don Joaquin, Don Gabriel, Don Raymundo, Don Estevan, 187.
Town, R. M., 35.
Trade Circular and *Commercial Reporter*, 39.
Trees of A City, by Flint Hindman, 326-328.
Trip Across the Mountains Between Pasadena and Vincent, by T. C. Allin, 123-126.
Trujillo, Lorenzo, 316.
Turner's, L. A. Blacksmith Shop, 79.
Twain, Mark, 329.

U

University of California, *pub.*, 251.
University of New Mexico Press, *pub.*, 93.
University of Oklahoma Press, *pub.*, 87, 334.
Uriosoto, Nicolosa (Mrs. William Workman) 318.
Uruchurto, Rosendo, 57.
Ute Indians, 62.

V

Vallejo, Don Ignacio; *wife*, María Antonio Lugo, 187; *chil.*, Don Mariano Guadalupe.
Vallejo, Don Mariano Guadalupe, 194, 196.
Valdez, Luciano, 187.
Valdez, Simplicio, 205.
Vanderwater, H. C., 284.
Varela, Servulo, 199, 203.
Varelas, Hilario, 199.
Varnum, Genevieve Hamlin, 95, 99.
Vasberg, Charles H., 245.
Vasquez, Tiburcio, 66.
Vejar, Ricardo, 203.
Velasquez, Jesús, 59.
Ventura, 168.
Ventura Newspapers:
Free-Press, 169, 171,
Republican, 169,

Rock Soap Journal, 171,
Signal, 10, 18, 19, 160, 168, 169,
Star Free-Press, 171.
Ventura Rock Soap Co., 171.
Ventura Signal Power Press Print, 171.
Verdugo, Dora, 289.
Verdugo, Juan Diego; *wife*, María Ygnacio Carillo de la Concepcion; *Chil.*, María Antonia, María Josefa, María Ygnacia, Catalina, Julio, 270-292.
Verdugo, José María de, 27.
Verdugo, Mariano de la Luz, 270, 292.
Verelo, Miguel, 29.
Viall, Captain R. M., 62.
Vianazul, Juana, 187.
Victoria, Don Manuel, 192.
Villard, Henry, 50.
Villavicencio, José María, 197.
Virginia City, Nevada, 15.
Von Strobel, Major Max, *also* known as Max Strobel, 10.

W

Waite, A., 13, 25, 26, 63.
Waite, J. S., 141, 145.
Walcott, Earle A., *wife*, Josephine, 163.
Waldo, William, 149.
Walker, Joseph Rediford, 88.
Walther, F. C., 29.
Walton, William N., 149.
Ward, Harry S., 263.
Warner, Charles Dudley, 46.
Warner, Dr., S. E., 344.
Warner, John J., 24.
Warner's Ranch, 52.
Warren, C. C., 76.
Warren, Gov. Earl, 329.
Washington Hand Press, 6.
Washington, George, 243.
Wass, Molitor & Co., 314.
Water Seekers, by Remi Nadeau, *rev.*, 249.
Watkins, C. W. & Co., 24.
Weekly Mirror, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 39, 147.
Weekly Republican, 26.
Wells Fargo Bank and Union Trust Co., 263.
West, H. H., 100.
Weston, E. J., 299.
Wheat, Carl I., 90, 91.
Wheeler, John O., 22, 63.
Whitcomb, C. S., 67.
Whitcomb, George D., 72.
White, James, 177.
White, Michael, 211.
White, William Allen, 51.
Whitehead, Charles, 12.
Widney, Judge R. M., (Slauson & Widney) 29, 65.
Wilmington, 171.
Wilmington Newspapers:
Enterprise, 42, 167, 172-173,
Journal, 9, 27, 171, 172,
Press Journal, 172.
Wilson, B. D., 63, 200, 316.
Wilson, Woodrow, 70.
Willard, Charles Dwight, 51.
Willhartitz, Adolph, 58.
Williams, Julian Isaac, 211.
Williams, Mrs. W. W., 284.
Winchester, A. S., 165.
Winther, Oscar Osburn, 256.
Wiseman, "Judge" W. C., 37, 40, 147.
Wix, Eugene, 284.
Wixom, Dave H. and Willard, 240.
Wood, E. N., 162.
Workman Family in Los Angeles, by Marco Newmark, 316-325.
Workman, Boyle, 322; *wife*, Martha Frances Widney, 316; *chil.*, Eleanor, Mrs. George S. Baldwin), Mrs. Andree Jefras, 322.
Workman, David; *wife*, Nancy Hood, 316-325; *chil.*, William H., Elijah H., and Thomas H.
Workman, Mary, 316, 344.
Workman, William also Guillermo, 237, 316, 325; *wife*, Nicolosa Uriosto.
Workman, William H., 320; *wife*, Maria E. Boyle; *chil.*, Boyle, Mary J., Elizabeth A., William H., Charlotte (Mrs. Charles M. Masson), Gertrude (Mrs. Walter Furman), Thomas E., 320.
Workman, William H., II; *wife*, Elizabeth Gowan; *chil.*, Mary (Mrs. Paul F. Dugan), Betsy (Mrs. Griswold Wilson, Jr.), Anne (Mrs. Richard W. Janeway), William H., III, 324.
Workman-Rowland Party, 316.
Worth, John H. 28.
Wozencraft, Mrs. 145.

Y

Yarnell, George, 29.
Yarnell, Jesse, 26, 28, 29, 31.
Young America, 24.
Young, Ewing, 88.
Young Men's Literary Association, 144.
Yorba, Don Tomás, 188.
Yorba, Teodosio, 195.

Z

Zamarano, Lieut. Augustin V., 191.
Zreñiga, Guillermo, 189.

HECKMAN
BINDERY INC.
JUL 89
N. MANCHESTER,
INDIANA 46962